102 E

THE LIVES AND CHARACTERS, DEATHS, BURIALS, and EPITAPHS, WORKS of PIETY, CHARITY, AND OTHER *Munificent Benefactions* OF ALL THE PROTESTANT BISHOPS OF THE CHURCH of *ENGLAND* SINCE THE REFORMATION, As settled by Queen *ELIZABETH* *Anno Dom.* 1559.

VOL. I. PART I.

Collected from their several Registers, Wills in the Prerogative Offices, authentick Records, and other valuable MS. Collections; and compared with the best Accounts hitherto published of this kind.

By *JOHN LE NEVE*, Gent.

That they may rest from their Labours, and their Works do follow them. Rev. xiv. ℣. 13.

LONDON: Printed by W. BOWYER for WILLIAM and JOHN INNYS at the *Prince's Arms* at the West End of St. *Paul's* Church-yard. 1720.

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

TO THE

Moſt Reverend Father in GOD,

WILLIAM,

By Divine Providence,

LORD ARCHBISHOP OF *CANTERBURY*,

Primate of all *England*,

AND

METROPOLITAN;

The following ACCOUNT of Your GRACE's Proteſtant Predeceſſors in that See, ſince the Settlement of the Reformation by Queen *Elizabeth*, is with all Humility dedicated by

Your GRACE's

moſt obedient Servant,

Mar. 25. 1720.

JOHN LE NEVE.

In this Volume will be contain'd the Lives of the undernamed Prelates

ARCHBISHOPS OF CANTERBURY. YORK.

PART I.

Matthew Parker,
Edmund Grindal,
John Whitgift,
Richard Bancroft,
George Abbot,
William Laud,
William Juxon,
Gilbert Sheldon,
William Sancroft,
John Tillotſon,
Thomas Teniſon.

PART II.

Thomas Young,
Edwyn Sandys,
John Piers,
Matthew Hutton,
Toby Matthew,
George Mountain,
Samuel Harſnet,
Richard Neyle,
John Williams,
Accepted Frewin,
Richard Sterne,
John Dolben,
Thomas Lamplugh,
John Sharpe.

PREFACE.

NOTHING *can be more agreeable to the Nature of Mankind than to look back upon their* Forefathers, *and trace out their* Footſteps, *wherever it is poſſible to diſcover them, or even reaſonably to imagine and ſuppoſe the leaſt* Appearance *of them. This Inſtinct of* Reflection *was born with us, and ought to grow up in us: Our indulging of it is the beſt Entertainment to a rational Mind capable of Knowledge and ambitious of it.* This *feeds us with all the intellectual Joys, thoſe of Surprize and Admiration at the wonder-*

ful Beauty of the good Examples *ſet before us. This raiſes the noble Emulation of following in their Steps, of exerting the ſame excellent Spirit, of attaining the like immortal Glory.*

It was this made BIOGRAPHY, *or tranſmitting the Lives of great and good Men to Poſterity to be one of the firſt Subjects and the moſt early ways of Writing. The Old Teſtament in the Hiſtorical Part is but a Relation of the Acts and Deeds of the* Mighty Men, *and the* Men of Renown. *And an illuſtrious Part of the New Teſtament is a like Narrative of the* Acts *of Apoſtles, Saints, and Martyrs, and other* Cloud of Witneſſes, *who obtained a* good Report, *and of whom the* World *was not* worthy.

This made the Greeks *and* Romans, *and even the* Barbarians *to draw up their firſt Eſſays of writing in giving a Relation of the Deeds and Sayings of Men and Women* famous *in their Generation. So* Homer *began to ſing,*

and I believe ſome of the Criticks will confeſs, that what is now work'd up into Books, *was made out of a Rhapſody of occaſional Songs upon particular Heroes, and the Speeches and Atchievements of them.*

Our own Britiſh Bards *were of the ſame Genius and Vein of Writing; they took for their Subject ſome* DOUGHTY *Man of old; they trac'd his Pedigree; they number'd up his brave Anceſtors; they related his Actions, his Sufferings, his Virtues, his Merits; they made their Poem the* PICTURE *of the Man, and it was ſhew'd, it was rehears'd at all their Feaſts and public Meetings: They are now indeed moſt of them loſt and buried, having been rather Oral Traditions than continual Tranſcripts. Did they remain, they would be the moſt noble Monuments of our Fore-fathers, our* Aborigines, *and ſuch Reliques as would beſt juſtify ſome ſort of ſuperſtitious Regard to be paid to them.*

It was from hence that Poets *were the first* Historians *among all Ages and Nations. And even in the sacred Records, the Learned will agree, that the most ancient, and as it were original Book, is the History of* Job, i. e. *the Life and Sufferings and Deliverance of a* Great *and* Good Man. *An Epique and Heroic* Poem, *or Narrative of one Human Life, and the Incidents of it, in such lofty Thought and Measure of Words; that did we fully understand the Primitive Style and Diction of it, the Native Beauty would appear infinitely greater, than any of the finest Dresses that our modern Translators have put upon it* *.

When the freer or more loosned way of Writing, which we call Prose *was thought more familiar to a common Reader; then plainer Historians began to gather up the Fragments of Time, and recall the Memorials of Men.*

---

* Sir *Richard Blackmore*, Mr. *Young*, &c.

And

And these Remains were cast into different Forms of Representing, according to the different Strain and Ability of Writers. The drier Chronicle *was barely to put down the Matters of Fact; or the* Annals *should digest them into a little more Order and Connection; or* Commentaries *should enlarge in Circumstances of Affairs, and especially in particular Counsels and Actions; or* History *at large should still take a wider Compass, and comprehend all that was remarkable in Places, Things, and Persons. All these ways of Writing furnish'd Materials, or the sort of ruder Stuff, for framing the Images of particular eminent Men, and representing the true Characters and exact Semblance of them. This was to be the Care and Skill of the* Biographer, *to be, I say, the Painter of Men, and with his Pen to transmit the lively and the lasting Image of them, in a true Likeness, to the best Advantage, to remain to Posterity.*

These

PREFACE.

These Pieces, when well done, grow the more valuable by Time, and like other Antiques are the more rare and precious. What we have of this kind among the Greeks *done by the Hands of* Diogenes Laërtius, *and* Plutarch, *are grateful Curiosities to every Eye and Taste. A Man of the best Sense was so well pleas'd with that Performance of* Plutarch, *that he fell into a sort of rapturous Expression*, Were all the Books in the World lost and buried for ever, and did *Plutarch*'s Lives alone remain, this single Work would supply the Loss and the Want of all others.

And among the Romans, *for instance*, Suetonius *and* Cornelius Nepos *(to omit other excellent Hands) are I believe more frequently view'd, and please better, than any other Remains of that polite Age and Nation. For the first wrote with the same Liberty his Emperors liv'd; and the other seem'd to have the Art of* Miniature *in Perfection.*

We

We have but little of this Kind from the Primitive Christian Writers; they liv'd under such Disadvantages of absconding or flying from Persecution, that there could be little of their Memory gathered up, except with their Bones and Ashes at the Time and Place of Martyrdom. And some few of those Acts of our Martyrs *were so drawn up by the Witnesses of them, as to be very lively Images of Fortitude and Patience and Faith and Victory over Torments and Death.*

The following Fathers of the Church were so taken up with their Adversaries on every side, that they had too little leisure to gather up the Fragments that were left of their Forerunners to Heaven. And even some of the later Fathers who indulg'd their Pens in that way, run into the Borders of Credulity and Superstition, and hardly abstain'd from Tales and Fables.

But, alas, as Ignorance and Popery prevail'd the way of writing Lives was more

more and more corrupted, and indeed Monſters were drawn rather than Men. The Monks made Saints in the dark: They introduc'd their Birth with Omens and Prodigies; they carried on their Education in converſing ſometimes with Beaſts, and ſometimes with Angels; Then Dreams and Viſions and Revelations and Miracles and Prophecies, and all things unnatural made a very ſtrange Appearance; you knew nothing of the Man, but that he was not like other Mortals.

The happy Reformation purg'd away that fearful Daubing, and began to ſhew Men in a true Light and proper Colours, i. e. *took away the* Roman *Saint and repreſented the* Chriſtian *Hero. Hence the Lives of our Reformers were more rightly delineated, than any Lives had been for ſome hundreds of Years, with more Modeſty and Decency and Simplicity, according to the double Life of Nature and of Grace.*

This encouraged and enabled our Proteſtant Writers to direct their Thoughts and Studies this way: And very happily in this Church and Nation; one of our firſt Reformed Archbiſhops of Canterbury, *the learned Dr.* Parker, *employed an able Hand within his own Walls to draw up the Lives of all his Predeceſſors in that See, which by the Archbiſhop's Care, and continual Suggeſtion of Matter and Style was ſo well performed, that it has ſince been oftner imputed to the Archbiſhop himſelf, than to his Amanuenſis Mr.* Joſſelyne.

The Lives indeed of our Proteſtant Archbiſhops from Cranmer *to* Whitgift *incluſive, have been done with ſo much Strength and Fulneſs by the accurate Diligence of Mr.* Strype, *that there wanted nothing but the Art of Abridgment for the Eaſe of a common Reader. Some little Art, or at leaſt ſome Labour, is required to abridge thoſe Volumes, ſo as to diveſt the Prelates*

lates of all unneceſſary Ornament and Grandeur, and to give, as it were, a ſmall Buſt *for a full* Proportion.

The Lives of their Succeſſors down to his preſent Grace, now ſitting in that noble ancient Chair, I have taken in the beſt manner I could from the Sketches done by themſelves and the Pourtraitures drawn by others, and the Deſcription given by their neareſt Friends, and have at leaſt come to ſome Likeneſs of them. What I doubt will be the leaſt approved, is in the Robeing of them, which to ſome Eyes will ſeem very plain and dull; for in that truly I have been very indifferent, as not meaning the Dreſs, *but the* Face *and the true Air of it.*

If the World will accept of an honeſt Endeavour, I hope to go through the Succeſſion of Engliſh *Prelates in both Provinces of this Eſtabliſh'd Church with an impartial Hand, not hiding*

Defects

PREFACE.

Defects and Blemiſhes, nor inventing new Beauties, but catching, if poſſible, the natural Air, I mean Truth and Sincerity in the plaineſt manner.

ERRATA

ERRATA *in the First Part of Vol.* I.

Page	Line	Error	Correction.
134.	10 fr. top.	*Browning*	*Brownrig.*
142.	11 fr. top.	*to Uſes*	*to the Uſes.*
165.	13 fr. bot.	*modeſty*	*modeſtly.*
166.	11 fr. top.	*to to*	dele *to.*
191.	7 fr. top.	*Secretoriis*	*Secretioris.*
203.	2 fr. bot.	*the the*	dele *the.*

ADVERTISEMENT.

ALL Perſons, who ſhall diſcover any Miſtake, or can ſupply any Omiſſion, or will pleaſe to give any other additional Information; they are deſired to tranſmit their Notices of any ſuch kind to the Author; who will thankfully receive them, and endeavour to apply them faithfully to the publick Service.

ARCH-

ARCHBISHOPS OF *CANTERBURY* SINCE Queen *ELIZABETH*'s Acceſſion to the Crown.

INTRODUCTION.

WHEN Queen *Elizabeth* ſucceeded to the Crown of *England*, (by the Death of her Half Siſter Queen *Mary*) the Solemnity of proclaiming her Acceſſion was ſcarce over, before ſhe was made acquainted with the Va-

cancy of the Metropolitical See of *Canterbury*, by the Death of Cardinal *Reginald Pole*, the late Archbiſhop; Queen *Mary* dying in the Morning *Nov.* 17. 1558, and the ſaid Cardinal in the Night following. Upon which, it was reſolv'd, that he who ſhould fill this Chair in ſuch a critical time (when a thorough Reformation of Religion, from the Errors of the Church of *Rome*, was projected, and in her own Breaſt determined) ſhould be a Perſon who ſhould govern that Province with great Prudence and Moderation, and promote the true Religion by Perſuaſion and Gentleneſs, rather than by any ſharp and rigorous Methods: Therefore, in that plentiful Choice of learned and godly Men, of ſound Religion, who then (beyond Expectation) appeared, after long and ſerious Deliberation with her Counſellors, ſhe reſolved upon one qualified in all Reſpects for that high Office; one whom ſhe had known from her Childhood; he having been Chaplain to Queen *Anne Bolen* her Mother, King *Henry* VIII. her Father, and King *Edward* VI. her Brother, ſucceſſively. His Name,

MATTHEW

MATTHEW PARKER,

[a] Born in the Pariſh of St. *Saviour* in the City of *Norwich*, *Aug.* 6. 1504. And having been ſufficiently train'd up in Grammar Learning, and fitted for the Univerſity, he was ſent to *Cambridge* in *Sturbridge* Fair time, and admitted into *Corpus Chriſti* College in the beginning of *September* 1520, being then in the ſeventeenth Year of his Age; and on the 20th of *March* following he was choſen a Scholar of the Houſe, call'd a Bible Clark; and ſetting himſelf cloſe to his Studies, in the Year 1523, [an old Regiſter of the Univerſity ſays 1524] he determined and took his Degree of Bachelor of Arts.

In *April* 1527, he was ordained Deacon, in *June* Prieſt, in *September* created Maſter of Arts, and choſen Fellow of the College, aged about twenty four: And by this time ſuch notice had been taken of him, that he was one of thoſe who were invited from this Univerſity to furniſh and adorn that magnificent Foundation of Cardinal *Wolſey*'s [now *Chriſt's Church*] College in *Oxford*; but by the Perſuaſion of his Friends, he ſtay'd where he was, diligently following his Studies.

---

[a] Strype's *Life of Archbiſhop* Parker, *Folio* Lond. 1711. p. 2.

[b] In the Year 1533 or 34, he was made Chaplain to Queen *Anne Bolen*, who liked him ſo well for his Learning, prudent and godly Behaviour, that not long before her Death ſhe gave him a particular Charge *to take care of her Daughter* Elizabeth, *that ſhe might not want his pious and wiſe Counſel.*

[c] He commenced Bachelor of Divinity *July* 14, 1534, [the Regiſter before-mentioned ſays 1535] and *November* the 4th following was preſented by the Queen [*Anne Bolen*] to the Deanry of *Stoke-Clare* in *Suffolk*, into which he was inducted *Nov.* 13, where he founded a Grammar School, and conſtituted a yearly Stipend for a Schoolmaſter, and ſundry other Teachers not only of Grammar, but all other Studies of Humanity; or, as his own Papers relating to this College teſtify, he erected and built a Grammar School in the North Part of the College near the Gate, and adorn'd the old Houſe called the *Celerer*'s Hall, for a Hall for the Dean, Prebendaries, and Vicars. He paved it, and deck'd it with Hangings; and to purge the College the more from Abuſes and Superſtitions, and to make it ſerviceable to the Realm, he cauſed new Statutes to be made

---

[b] p. 7. [c] p. 8.

for

for it, conſtituting Queen *Anne* Founder.

[d] *An.* 1537. *Mar.* 1. (after the Death of his beloved Lady and Miſtreſs Queen *Anne*) the King called him to the Court, took him into his own Service, and made him one of his Chaplains.

[e] *An.* 1538. *July* 1. he was created Doctor in Divinity.

In *October* 1541. he was inſtall'd Prebendary of the Second Stall in the Cathedral of *Ely*, having been nominated thereunto by his gracious Maſter King *Henry* VIII. in his new Charter for that Cathedral dated *Sept.* 10. preceding.

An. 1542. he was preſented to the Rectory of *Aſhen* in *Eſſex*, [Note, Mr. *Newcourt* omits him in his Liſt of the Rectors Vol. 2. p. 19. tho' by him it appears that that Rectory was at that time in the Gift of the Dean and Chapter of *Stoke*. *Quære*] which he held not full two Years, but reſigned it *April* 30. 1544. and the next Day was preſented to the Rectory of *Birlingham All-Saints* in his own County of *Norfolk*.

Dec. 4. 1544. by the King's Letters Commendatory to the College, dated *Nov.* 3. he was (in the room of the laſt Maſter of *Cor-*

[d] p. 11. [e] p. 13.

pus Chriſti or *Bennet* College *Will. Sowde*, B. D.) made Head of the ſaid Houſe: and was the 14th Maſter from the firſt Foundation, to the great Honour as well as Benefit of it. In the ſaid Letter the King ſtyled him *His beloved Chaplain*, and declared to the Fellows of the Houſe, "That it was for the Zeal "and Love he bore to the Advancement of "good Letters, that he deſired to ſee them "furniſhed with ſuch a Governor, as in all "Points might ſeem worthy of that room: "And that therefore he commended the ſaid "Dr. *Parker* unto them, both for his ap-"proved Learning, Wiſdom and Honeſty, as "for his ſingular Grace and Induſtry, in "bringing up Youth in Virtue and Learning. "And that he was ſo apt for the Exerciſe of "the ſaid Place, that he thought hard to "find his like in all reſpects. And that there-"fore his truſt was, that at the Contempla-"tion of him, they would with one Aſſent "elect him for their Head, whom he judged "worthy for that Office; and finally, that "he doubted not they would have cauſe to "think themſelves furniſhed with ſuch a Ma-"ſter, as appertain'd." Upon theſe Letters he was elected immediately, and received by the Fellows with all the greateſt Alacrity and Readineſs poſſible, as knowing well his Merits.

rits. And to this his College he was ever after an extraordinary Friend and Benefactor; and even when he was Archbiſhop, he took as much care of it, as tho' the Members thereof were his own Children.

[f] In the ſame Year [1544. *exeunte*] *Jan.* 25. he was firſt choſen to the Office of Vice-Chancellor of the Univerſity.

An. 1545. *Sept.* 22. he obtained the Rectory of *Landbeach* in *Cambridgeſhire*, a Living whereof the College was Patron, to which he was admitted *Dec.* 1.

[g] *An.* 1547. *April* 1. he reſigned the Deanry of *Stoke-Clare*, which College was then diſſolved; but in Conſideration of his Merits, he had an annual Penſion of 40*l.* ſettled on him in lieu of it, and a Promiſe of the Deanry of *Lincoln*.

In the ſame Year *June* 24. he married Mrs. *Margaret Harleſtone*, Daughter of *Robert Harleſtone* of *Matſale* in *Norfolk*, Gentleman; who proved ſo excellent a Wife, ſo obedient, ſo indulgent, and obſervant of her Husband, that the famous Biſhop *Ridley* is reported to have asked, *Whether Mrs.* Parker *had a Siſter?* as tho' he ſhould have been

[f] p. 17. [g] p. 22.

willing to have married, if he could have found her Fellow.

[h] In the latter end of the ſame Year *Feb.* 7. he was again choſen Vice-Chancellor for the Year enſuing.

[i] In the ſame Year *Oct.* 1. he reſigned his Living of *Birlingham*, and in the Month of *January* was appointed one of the Commiſſioners to correct and puniſh thoſe People called *Anabaptiſts*.

[k] *Feb.* 28. following he loſt his great Friend Dr. *Martin Bucer*, the King's Profeſſor of Divinity at *Cambridge*, and at his Burial in St. *Mary*'s Church he preach'd the Funeral Sermon, chuſing for his Text, *Wiſdom of Solomon* Chap. iv. ℣. 7. to 19.

[l] *An.* 1552. *June* 21. he was preſented by the King to the Prebend of *Corringham* in the Dioceſe of *Lincoln*, and in the ſame Month was nominated Dean of the ſaid Cathedral, and accordingly *July* 9. he was inſtall'd into the Prebend, *July* 30. elected Dean, and *Oct.* 7. following inſtall'd into the ſaid Deanry in his own Perſon.

[m] In the ſecond Year of Queen *Mary*'s Reign he was deſpoil'd of all his Preferments

---

[h] p. 25. [i] p. 27. [k] p. 28. [l] p. 30. [m] p. 31.

and

and Benefices, and then retir'd into *Norfolk* among his Friends, with his Wife and Family: And tho' he was often and diligently ſought for, yet, by ſhifting from Place to Place, (but ſtill keeping himſelf within the Kingdom) he eſcaped thoſe bloody Times, and God reſerv'd him to better Days, for farther Service to the Church and his Country.

[n] In *December* 1553 he unwillingly reſigned the Maſterſhip of *Corpus Chriſti* College to *Lawrence Moptyde*, whom, *in a kind of neceſſity*, he choſe for his Succeſſor.

An. 1554. *April* 2. he was deprived of his Prebend of *Ely* and Rectory of *Landbeach*, and *May* 21. following he was ſpoil'd of his Deanry of *Lincoln* and Prebend of *Corringham*; the Cauſe alledged was his being married.

[o] But, in the Year 1558, and of his Age 54. as there happen'd in the Nation a great and happy Change in the Civil and Eccleſiaſtical Affairs, ſo there fell out as great and unthought of one in relation to him, namely, from being a poor, obſcure, abſconding, perſecuted Clergyman, to be advanced to the very top of Eccleſiaſtical Honour and Truſt in the *Engliſh* Church, tho' altogether with-

[n] p. 32. [o] p. 34.

out

out his ſeeking, and with much Reluctancy; the Height of all his Deſires being to be reſtored to his former Preferments; or if not ſo, yet he could gladly have contented himſelf to have lived and died Maſter of his old beloved College, and to have foregone the reſt.

Notwithſtanding all his Excuſes to his Friends who recommended him, and his Petition to the Queen herſelf, nothing would do, he muſt be the Man fixed upon, for his admirable Qualities and rare Accompliſhments to fill the See of *Canterbury*.

[P] Accordingly the *Conge d'Eſlire* was dated *July* 18. 1559. 1. *Eliz.* in Obedience to which he was elected *Aug.* 1. he yielded his Aſſent *Aug.* 6. had the Queen's Letters for Confirmation and Conſecration, dated at *Redgrave*, *Sept.* 9. directed to ſix Biſhops, * *viz. Cuthbert Tunſtall* Biſhop of *Durham*, *Gilbert Bourn* Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*, *David Pole* Biſhop of *Peterborough*, *Anthony Kitchen* Biſhop of *Landaffe*, *William Barlow* Biſhop, *John Scory* Biſhop, (without mentioning the Sees of the two laſt) commiſſionating them to proceed to the Confirmation and Conſecration of the Elect ac-

---

P p. 54. * Rymer, Vol. 15. p. 541.

cording

cording to the Laws and Cuſtoms of the Realm.

But theſe firſt Letters Commiſſional from the Queen took not place, whatever the reaſon was; whether it were that ſome of theſe Biſhops being Papiſts, refuſed to act in this Buſineſs, or becauſe of an Omiſſion of a Clauſe, *viz. Vos aut ad minus quatuor veſtrum*, as it ran in the Queen's ſecond Letters Patents *, which were executed and bore Date at *Weſtminſter Dec.* 6. directed to *Anthony Kitchen* Biſhop of *Landaff*, *William Barlow* formerly Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*, now Elect of *Chicheſter*, *John Scory* formerly Biſhop of *Chicheſter*, now Elect of *Hereford*, *Miles Coverdale* ſometime Biſhop of *Exeter*, *John Hodgkin* Suffragan Biſhop of *Bedford*, *John Salisbury* Suffragan Biſhop of *Thetford*, and *John Bale* Biſhop of *Oſſory* in *Ireland*.

[q] Accordingly the Confirmation was performed three Days after, *viz. Dec.* 9. in the Church of St. *Mary le Bow* in *Cheapſide*, and the Conſecration in the Chapel at *Lambeth* Sunday *Dec.* 17. by the Impoſition of the Hands of four Biſhops, *viz. Barlow*,

---

[q] p. 57, 58. * Rymer ib. p. 549.

Scory,

Scory, *Coverdale*, and *Hodgkin*. At which time Biſhop *Scory* preach'd the Sermon on this Text, *The Elders which are amongſt you I beſeech, being alſo a Fellow-Elder*, &c.

The Fable of the Conſecration at the *Nag's Head* Tavern is too ridiculous to be here taken notice of, and has been ſufficiently and abundantly confuted.

He did his Homage to the Queen, and had Reſtitution of the Temporalities made to him *Mar.* 1. 1559. *exeunte Anno*.

The intended Brevity of this Work will not allow room to mention every Particular of his Behaviour during his poſſeſſing this high Dignity; but they that would ſee a very full Account of his Tranſactions, may be abundantly ſatisfied with the Reverend Mr. *Strype*'s elaborate Performance, entituled, *The Life and Acts of* Matthew Parker, *the firſt Archbiſhop of* Canterbury *in the Reign of Queen* Elizabeth, *under whoſe Primacy*, &c. Fol. Lond. 1711. From which I thankfully acknowledge to have taken not only moſt of what is here ſet down concerning this moſt worthy Prelate, but likewiſe from the ſame Labours muſt ariſe my Materials for the two next Archbiſhops of this See: And it will be a very great Satisfaction to me, if that Reverend

verend and Learned Gentleman can be perſuaded that I have not (through Inadvertency or Deſign) wronged him in the Abridgment.

[r] On St. *Thomas*'s Day *Dec.* 21. next after the Conſecration of the Archbiſhop, he, being aſſiſted by *William Chicheſter*, *John Hereford*, and *John Bedford*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth* conſecrated *Edmund Grindal* B. D. Biſhop of *London*, *Richard Cox* D. D. Biſhop of *Ely*, *Edwyn Sandys* D. D. Biſhop of *Worceſter*, and *Rowland Meyrick* LL. D. Biſhop of *Bangor*.

[s] *January* 21. following the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Edmund London*, *Richard Ely*, and *John Bedford*, conſecrated *Thomas Young* LL. D. Biſhop of St. *David*'s, *Nicholas Bullingham* LL. D. Biſhop of *Lincoln*, *John Jewel* B. D. Biſhop of *Salisbury*, and *Richard Davies* M. A. Biſhop of St. *Aſaph*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[t] *Mar.* 24. ſame Year the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Nicholas Lincoln* and *John Sarum*, conſecrated *Edmund Geſte* B. D. Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, *Gilbert Berkeley* B. D. Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*, and *Thomas Bentham* B. D. Biſhop of *Lichfield* and *Coventry*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

---

[r] p. 63. [s] Regr. Parker. 1. [t] Ib.

[u] *An.*

[u] *An.* 1560. *July* 14. the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Edmund London* and *Gilbert Bath* and *Wells*, conſecrated *William Alley* D. D. Biſhop of *Exeter*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[w] On *September* the firſt following he conſecrated *John Parkhurſt* D. D. Biſhop of *Norwich*, in the ſame Chapel, being aſſiſted by *Gilbert Bath* and *Wells* and *William Exeter*.

[x] And likewiſe on the 16th of *February* 156$\frac{0}{1}$. *Robert Horne* D. D. and *Edmund Scambler* D. D. were conſecrated in the ſame Place, the one Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, the other Biſhop of *Peterborough*, by the Archbiſhop, *Edmund London*, *Thomas St. David's*, and *Thomas Lichfield* and *Coventry* preſent and aſſiſting.

[y] *An.* 1564. he expended above 1400*l.* in repairing his Chancels and his Palace at *Canterbury*.

[z] In the ſame Year *Jan.* 1. he founded a free Grammar School at *Rachdale* in *Lancaſhire*, and endow'd it with 17*l.* a Year for a Maſter and Under-Maſter, and made the Maſter and Fellows of *Bennet* College Overſeers of the School and Electors of the School-Maſter, in caſe he or any ſucceeding Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* happen'd not to do it.

---

[u] Ib. [w] Ib. [x] Ib. [y] Strype, p. 174. [z] p. 182.

[a] *An.* 1566. *Oct.* 20. he (being aſſiſted by *Nicholas Lincoln* and *Edmund Rocheſter*) conſecrated *Nicholas Robinſon* D.D. Biſhop of *Bangor* in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[b] *An.* 1567. *June* 24. he founded three Grammar Scholarſhips in *Bennet* College, to be nominated by the Mayor and Aldermen of *Norwich* out of the Schools at or in the City of *Norwich* or *Aleſham* in *Norfolk*, eight Pounds to be yearly divided among the three Scholars who were to enjoy their Exhibitions ſix Years. And for four Sermons to be preach'd annually by Preachers ſent by *Bennet* College, one at *Thetford* 6*s.* 8*d.* one at *Wymondham* 6*s.* 8*d.* one in the *Greenyard* of the City 6*s.* 8*d.* and one in St. *Clement's* Church by *Fribrig* (where the Archbiſhop was born) 10*s.* To the Mayor, if preſent at the Sermon at St. *Clements*, 1*s.* To the two Sheriffs if at the ſaid Sermon 1*s.* 4*d.* To the Curate of St. *Clements* if at the ſaid Sermon 8*d.* To the Town-Clark on the ſame Condition 6*d.* To the Sword Bearer on the ſame Condition 6*d.* To four Serjeants at the Mace on the ſame Condition 1*s.* 4*d.* To the Clerk of the Pariſh 4*d.* and to the ſaid Clerk for looking after the Tomb of *William Parker*

---

[a] Regr. Parker. 1. [b] Strype, p. 253.

and

and *Alice* his Wife, ſet within the Church-yard of the Pariſh of St. *Clement* 1*s*. To the Poor of that Pariſh 1*s*. 8*d*. To the Priſoners in the Goal of the City 1*s*. 8*d*. And the Portion of ſuch Perſons afore-mention'd as ſhould be abſent from the Sermon at St. *Clement*'s to be diſtributed between the Poor and the Priſoners.

[c] The Lands out of which this Annuity was to be paid was the Mannor and Farm of *Hethehilde*, with the Appurtenances, in the County of *Norfolk*.

[d] In the ſame Year *Hugh Curwin* LL. D. was confirm'd Biſhop of *Oxford*, being remov'd thither from the Archbiſhoprick of *Dublin* in *Ireland*, of which Kingdom he had alſo been Lord-Chancellor.

[e] *An.* 1568. He conſecrated *Richard Rogers* B. D. Suffragan Biſhop of *Dover*.

[f] In the ſame Year he repair'd and beautified the Chancel of *Bekesbourn* Church in *Kent*, and obtain'd an Augmentation to the Vicarage of four Quarters of Wheat, eighteen Quarters of Barly, and ten Pounds in Money yearly.

[g] In the ſame Year he made over the Rectory of *Penſherſt* in *Kent* to the Queen in

---

[c] Ib. [d] p. 255. [e] p. 262. [f] p. 265. [g] p. 270.

lieu of her Grant of the Advowſon, Donation, and Preſentation of the Rectory of St. *Mary Abchurch London* to *Bennet* College. He likewiſe paid the Charges of paſſing the Patent.

[h] *An.* 1569. *May* 22. he founded two Scholarſhips of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* yearly each, in *Bennet* College; the Scholars to be ſent from the free School in *Canterbury*.

[i] In the ſame Year *May* 31. he founded three more Scholarſhips in the ſaid College, one from *Norfolk*, one from *Suffolk*, and the third of the County of *Lincoln*.

[k] In the ſame Year *Aug.* 6. he founded two Fellowſhips and two Scholarſhips more in the ſaid College, which coſt him 320*l.* the Fellows to be call'd the *Norwich* Fellows: And afterwards in the Year 1574. he provided his Scholars Chambers and Books.

[l] In the ſame Year [1569.] *Jan.* 1. he preſented the City of *Norwich* with a gilt Baſon and Ewer weighing 175 Ounces.

[m] *An.* 1570. *Trinity* Sunday *(May* 21.) he (being aſſiſted by *Edmund London*, *Robert Wincheſter*, and *Edmund Rocheſter)* conſecrated *Richard Curteys* D. D. Biſhop of *Chicheſter* in his Cathedral Church of *Canterbury*.

---

[h] p. 290. [i] Ib. [k] Ib. [l] p. 291. [m] Regr. Parker. 1.

[n] On the next Day in a great and honourable Preſence he confirm'd and inducted *Edmund Grindal* late Biſhop of *London* into the Poſſeſſion of the Archbiſhoprick of *York*, the Biſhops of *Wincheſter* and *Rocheſter*, in Honour, preſent and aſſiſting.

[o] In the ſame Year on *Thurſday July* 13. came *Edwyn Sandys* Biſhop of *Worceſter*, Elect of *London*, to *Canterbury* to viſit the Archbiſhop, who receiv'd him with Brotherly Kindneſs and Reſpect. And having ſtay'd two Days with him, on *Saturday July* 15. the ſaid Biſhop, after he was confirmed, took his leave and departed.

[p] In the ſame Year he repair'd the great Hall at *Lambeth* Houſe, and cover'd it with Shingles, and made the long Bridge into the *Thames* near the Palace. In the Garden, where his Predeceſſor, Archbiſhop *Cranmer*, had ſet up a very elegant and curious Summer-Houſe of elaborate Work, framed by the Skill of *Ponet* his Chaplain, (afterwards Biſhop of *Wincheſter*) which Summer-Houſe was now ruin'd by Age; this the Archbiſhop repair'd and reſtor'd to its ancient Form and Workmanſhip. And this Year he made the *Regent*

---

[n] Strype, p. 303. [o] p. 305. [p] *This Clauſe is twice inſerted by Mr.* Strype *under the Years* 1570. *and* 1571. p. 305. *and* 332.

Walk,

Walk, that leads from the Weſt of St. *Mary*'s Church in *Cambridge* to the publick Schools, paving it, and building a Brick Wall on each ſide.

[q] In the ſame Year *Aug.* 17. the Archbiſhop's Wife died at *Lambeth*, and was buried in a Chapel adjoining to *Lambeth* Pariſh Church, and left behind her a very excellent Character.

[r] This pious Gentlewoman did by her laſt Will ſhew her Kindneſs to the Pariſh where ſhe and her Father were born, *viz. Mattiſhal* in *Norfolk*, by leaving fifty Shillings to be paid yearly for ever; one chief part thereof for the Uſe and Relief of the Poor of the ſaid Pariſh; another part for the preaching an Anniverſary Sermon in the Pariſh Church, to the People there; and a third part for a Gratification of the Vicar, or ſome other who ſhould teach School there. All which the Archbiſhop himſelf, after her Death, ſaw perform'd and made good.

[s] In the ſame Year *Feb.* 24. he (aſſiſted by *Robert Wincheſter* and *Nicholas Worceſter*) conſecrated in his Chapel at *Lambeth Thomas Cooper* D. D. to the Biſhoprick of *Lincoln*, lately void by the Tranſlation of Biſhop *Ni-*

---

[q] p. 306. [r] Ib. [s] p. 316.

cholas Bullingham to the See of *Worceſter* who had been confirm'd by the Archbiſhop *January* 26. foregoing.

[t] On the 18th of *March* [*qu.* 19.] following, he (aſſiſted by the ſame Biſhops of *Wincheſter* and *Worceſter*) conſecrated in his Chapel at *Lambeth William Bradbridge* D.D. Biſhop of *Exeter*.

[u] In the Month of *March* 1571. at *Lambeth*, he confirm'd *Edmund Geſte* Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, and Commendatory of the Archdeacon of *Canterbury*, to the Biſhoprick of *Salisbury*. And becauſe the Archdeaconry was now vacant, (which Archdeacon's Office was to induct the new Biſhops into the Poſſeſſion of their Biſhopricks) he was inducted by the Archbiſhop himſelf, by his Proctors.

[w] * The 13th of the ſame Month, being the third Sunday in *Lent*, he conſecrated *John Freak* D. D. Dean of *Salisbury* Biſhop of *Rocheſter*; at which Conſecration were preſent and aſſiſting *Robert* Biſhop of *Wincheſter* and *Edmund* Biſhop of *Sarum*.

---

[t] Ib. [u] p. 332. [w] Ib.

* *In this Paragraph I doubt there are more Miſtakes than one, for* Mar. 13. *will not happen to be Sunday either in* 1570, 71, *or* 72. *The* Canterbury *Regiſters ſay conſecrated* Mar. 9. *which in* 1572. *was Sunday. His Name was* Edmund *not* John.

[x] *An.*

[x] *An.* 1571. *July* 4. he procured for *Bennet* College a Charter of *Mortmain*, whereby they had leave granted them to purchaſe to the clear yearly Value of 100*l.* and gave to the ſaid College in Plate 326 Ounces, and to *Gonvile* and *Caius* College in Plate 95 Ounces, and to *Trinity* Hall in Plate 71 Ounces, and to the Table and Commons of the Arches in *London* in Plate 85 Ounces: And that we may here lay all his Gifts of Plate together, he afterwards by his laſt Will, as a Legacy, bequeathed to *Gonvile* and *Caius* College 42 Ounces *qr. di. qr.* and to their Library 26 Books, and to *Trinity* Hall 42 Ounces *di.* and 26 Books; which Legacy *John Parker* Eſq; the Archbiſhop's Son and Executor, accordingly made good.

[y] In the ſame Year he ſettled 5*l.* a Year for ever upon *Bennet* College to find a Fire in the Hall and ſome other Uſes, and gave to *Gonvile* and *Caius* College 60*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* towards founding a Phyſic Scholarſhip, and to *Trinity* Hall 60*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for a Law Scholarſhip to be filled with one of the Scholars from *Bennet* College, or elſe from the School at *Norwich*.

[z] *An.* 1572. he finiſhed the Palace at *Bekeſbourn*, but not with that Largeneſs and

---

[x] p. 337. [y] p. 339. [z] p. 407.

Magnificence his good Heart intended.

[a] *An.* 1573. *Sept.* 7. he entertain'd the Queen and her whole Court in his great Hall at *Canterbury* with the utmoſt Splendour and Magnificence, it being her Majeſty's Birth-day.

[b] In the ſame Year *Dec.* 13. was *William Hughes* D. D. conſecrated in *Lambeth* Chapel Biſhop of St. *Aſaph*, when Morning Prayer being ſaid by *Matthew Allen* his Grace's Chaplain, and *Blaige* another of his Chaplains preaching a Sermon, the Archbiſhop conſecrated him, aſſiſted by *Robert* Biſhop of *Winton*, and *Richard* Biſhop of *Chicheſter*.

[c] *An.* 1574. he made a new Street in *Cambridge* called Univerſity Street *, which he paved and walled, and obliged the Maſters and Fellows of *Bennet* College, and their Succeſſors for ever, to repair the Way and the Walls as often as need ſhould require.

[d] In the ſame Year he gave 100 Books to the Publick Library of the Univerſity of *Cambridge*, whereof 25 were Manuſcripts.

[e] In the ſame Year he paid 500*l.* to the Maſter and Fellows of *Bennet* College for and towards the increaſing the Commons of the Fellows and Scholars, and founded a Regiſ-

[a] p. 441. [b] p. 459. [c] p. 483. [d] p. 484. [e] p. 487.

* Qu. *If this be any other than the* Regent *Walk beforementioned.*

trary's

trary's Place in the ſame College, to be choſen from *Norwich*, and to be called *Senior Bibliotiſta*, or Elder Bible-Clark of the College.

[f] *An.* 1575. *April* 17. he (aſſiſted by *Edwyn London* and *Edmund Rocheſter*) conſecrated *William Blethin* Biſhop of *Landaff* in his Chapel at *Lambeth*, being the laſt Biſhop he laid his Hands on.

[g] At length foreſeeing his approaching Diſſolution, he made his Will *April* 5. 1575. and *May* 17. following in the Morning he concluded his holy and painful Life (of the Stone and Strangury) in his Palace at *Lambeth*, aged 72.

Here I beg leave to inſert a marginal Note I have met with in *Godwin de Epiſc.* belonging to a Right Reverend, and relating to our Archbiſhop's Age at the time of his Death. *Ætat.* 77. *ſi* 61. *Annor. erat. in* 1559. *ut videtur in Antiquitatibus ſuis Hannoviæ editis* 1605. *ſin verò natus* 1504. 71. *ætat.*

[h] Being a Man much loving Order and Decency, he preſcribed and ſet down in Writing after what Method and Order things ſhould be carried at his Death and Funeral. He appointed his Tombſtone to be of black Marble, and to be fitted up before his Death, that

[f] p. 491. [g] p. 493. [h] p. 494.

he might look upon it while he lived, and that it might be ready to be laid upon his Corpſe when he ſhould be buried. His Tomb alſo he procured to be made and erected while he was alive, the Workmanſhip whereof was not exquiſite, but plain. It ſufficed him that it ſhould be as a Monument to Poſterity of the Honour he had obtained in a Chriſtian Commonwealth, by his Prince's Favour.

[i] To conclude: As he had made a great Figure in this Church for fifteen or ſixteen Years, and was a Perſon of great Integrity, Worth, and Learning, a very ſolemn Funeral was celebrated for him *June* 6. in his own Chapel at *Lambeth*, the whole Order whereof may be read in that excellent Performance of the Reverend Mr. *Strype* before-mentioned.

[k] At which Funeral the Biſhop of *London (Edwyn Sandys)* appeared in the Place of chief Mourner, and the Biſhop of *Lincoln (Thomas Cooper)* preach'd the Sermon.

[l] His Bowels, by his own Order, were put into an Urn, and interred in *Lambeth* Church where his Wife and ſecond Son *Matthew* lay; but his Body was buried in his own private Chapel within his Palace, at the upper end againſt the Com-

---

[i] p. 495. [k] p. 497. [l] p. 498.

munion

munion Table on the South ſide, and on the Monument was the following Inſcription, deviſed by Dr. *Walter Haddon.*

Sobrius & prudens, ſtudiis excultus & uſu,
Integer, & veræ relligionis amans;
Matthæus *vixit* Parkerus. *Foverat illum*
Aula virum juvenem, fovit & aula ſenem.
Ordine res geſſit, Recti defenſor & Æqui:
Vixerat ille Deo, mortuus ille Deo eſt.

[m] But in the Year 1648. when (upon the Diſſolution of Monarchy by the barbarous Murder of his ſacred Majeſty King *Charles* the Firſt) *Lambeth* Houſe became the Poſſeſſion of Colonel *Scot* one of the Regicides, he thought to turn the Chapel into a Hall or Dancing Room, this venerable Monument ſtanding in the way it was totally demoliſhed; and, out of Hatred to Epiſcopacy, they cauſed his Body to be digged up; the Lead that encloſed it they pluck'd off and ſold, and the Bones they bury'd in a Dunghill, where they remain'd till ſome Years after the happy Reſtoration of King *Charles* the Second: When Sir *William Dugdale*, the great Antiquary, hearing by chance of this Tranſaction,

[m] p. 499.

repaired

repaired to Archbiſhop *Sancroft*, and acquainted him with it, by whoſe Diligence, together with an Order from the Lords to ſearch for theſe Bones, they were at laſt found, and decently repoſited again near the Place where the Monument ſtood: Over which are theſe Words ingraven

CORPUS
MATTHÆI
ARCHIEPISCOPI
TANDEM HIC
QUIESCIT.

The ſaid Archbiſhop *Sancroft* cauſed alſo the ſame Monument to be again erected to his Memory, with an Inſcription of his (*Sancroft*'s) own compoſing faſtened in a Braſs Plate as follows;

MATTHÆI *Archiepiſcopi Cenotaphium*
Corpus enim, (ne neſcias, Lector,)
In Adyto hujus ſacelli olim rite conditum,
A Sec-

A Sectariis perduellibus Anno MDCXLVIII.
Effracto Sacrilegè hoc ipso tumulo,
Elogio ſepulchrali impiè refixo,
Direptis nefariè exuviis plumbeis,
Spoliatum, violatum, eliminatum;
Etiam ſub ſterquilinio (Proh! ſcelus) abſtruſum:
Rege demum (plaudente cœlo & terra) redeunte,
Ex decreto Baronum Angliæ, ſedulò requiſitum,
Et ſacello poſtliminio redditum,
In ejus quaſi medio tandem quieſcit.
Et QUIESCAT animam,
Non niſi tuba ultima ſolicitandum.
QUI DENUO DESECRAVERIT, SACER ESTO.

Beſides all thoſe noble Benefactions performed in his Life-time, he left by Will the following Bequeſts, which I think are not comprehended in the foregoing Account.

To the Mayor and Citizens of *Canterbury* 100*l.* to ſet the Poor on Work. Artic. 12.

To the publick Library of *Cambridge* 100 Books. Artic. 28.

To *Bennet* College all the reſt of his Library. Artic. 29.

Among ſome particular Servants 140*l.* and to all his Servants the Quarter's Wages in which

which he died, and to each a Quarter's Wages beſides. Artic. 38.

To the Poor in *Croydon* and *Lambith* 30*l.* Artic. 39.

The Motto that he always uſed was, *Mundus tranſit & Concupiſcentia ejus.*

AFTER

AFTER a Vacancy of ſix Months, it pleaſed the Queen to give order for filling up this high Dignity by tranſlating hither the then Archbiſhop of *York*,

EDMUND GRINDAL.

[a] This Moſt Reverend Prelate was born about the Year 1519. in a little Angle of the County of *Cumberland* called *Cowpland*, at a little Village called *Henſingham* in the Pariſh of St. *Beghs*.

[b] Having acquired ſufficient School Learning, he was ſent up to the Univerſity of *Cambridge*, where three Colleges may boaſt of him. *Magdalen* College firſt entertain'd him, thence he became a Member of *Chriſt*'s College; his third Remove was to *Pembroke* Hall, where he was firſt [Scholar, then] Fellow, and Preſident in King *Edward* the Sixth's time. Afterwards, in the beginning of Queen *Eli-*

[a] Strype's *Life of Archbiſhop* Grindal, *Fol.* Lond. 1710. lib. 1. cap. 1. p. 1, 2. [b] p. 4, 5.

beth's

beth's Reign, he became Maſter of the ſaid College, as will be obſerv'd in the proper Place.

He commenced B. A. *An.* 1538. M. A. *An.* 1541. *Regr. Acad.*

[c] *An.* 1548. he was Senior Proctor of that Univerſity.

[d] *An.* 1549. being then Bachelor in Divinity and Fellow of *Pembroke* Hall, he was admitted *Lady Margaret's* Preacher in that Univerſity.

[e] *An.* 1550. he became Chaplain to *Nicholas Ridley* Biſhop of *London*, who gave this Character of him, that he himſelf knew him to be a Man of Virtue and Learning.

[f] *An.* 1551. *Aug.* 24. he was collated to the Præcentorſhip in St. *Paul's* Cathedral *London*, and in *December* of the ſame Year he became one of the King's Chaplains.

[g] *An.* 1552. *July* 30. he was inſtalled Prebendary of the fifth Stall in the then Cathedral Church of St. *Peter* at *Weſtminſter*.

[h] In *November* of the ſame Year 1552. he was nominated for a Biſhoprick in the North, but (at that time) it came to nothing.

---

[c] Faſti Eccl. Angl. p. 394. [d] Strype, p. 5. [e] Ib. [f] p. 6, 7. [g] Regr. Weſtm. [h] Strype, p. 7, 8.

[i] *An.*

[i] *An.* 1553. on King *Edward*'s Death, he fled his native Country to avoid the Perſecution and Cruelty that the Popiſh Religion directed to be uſed, to replant itſelf, and made *Strasburgh* in *Germany* his Sanctuary.

[k] *An.* 1558. on Queen *Elizabeth*'s Acceſs to the Crown, he haſtened home, where he arrived in *December*, the very next Month after Queen *Mary*'s Death, or very ſoon after. And immediately upon his Arrival, he, with ſome few learned and wiſe Men, were privately ſet to work, to draw up and prepare a Form of Prayer and publick Worſhip as near as might be to the Method uſed under King *Edward*, which might be ready to be preſented againſt the Queen's firſt Parliament ſat, to be laid before the Houſe.

[l] In *March* following a ſolemn Conference was held at *Weſtminſter*, between eight of the Popiſh Divines, and as many of the Proteſtant ſide, of which laſt Number this Mr. *Grindal* was one.

[m] *An.* 1559. *May* 15. he preach'd at St. *Paul*'s at the firſt reading of the Common-Prayer there before the Privy Council and many more Lords and Knights, the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen being preſent; and

---

[i] p. 9. [k] p. 22. [l] p. 24. [m] Ib.

in

in the ſame Summer was one of the Queen's Commiſſioners for a Royal Viſitation in the North.

[n] When *Boner* Biſhop of *London*, who by his late Bloodineſs procured an eternal Stain of Cruelty upon his Name, was laid aſide from his Biſhoprick, by declaring his Depoſition under King *Edward* to have been valid, the Queen thought none ſo fit to ſucceed him as Mr. *Grindal*, it being a ſuitable Dioceſe for him, where his Behaviour and Doctrine had been ſo very well known, and where, no queſtion, he was the dearer to the Citizens, having been formerly ſo dear to their late holy Biſhop *Ridley*.

Accordingly he was elected Biſhop of *London July* 26. 1559. and [o] while Biſhop Elect was choſen Maſter of *Pembroke* Hall in *Cambridge*, then void by the Deprivation of Dr. *John Young* for refuſing the Oath of Supremacy, which Maſterſhip our Biſhop held till 1562. and then reſign'd it.

[p] In the ſame Year *Dec.* 17. he was preſent at *Lambeth* at the Conſecration of Archbiſhop *Parker*, but as a Witneſs only, not an Aſſiſtant.

---

[n] p. 28. [o] Faſti, p. 424. [p] Compl. Hiſt. of *Engl.* vol. 2. p. 660.

[q] Four Days afterwards being *Thurſday Dec.* 21. St. *Thomas*'s Day, he was conſecrated Biſhop of *London* in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth*, being then forty Years of Age, was inthronized by Proxy the 23[d] of the ſame Month, and reſtor'd to the Temporalities the 21[ſt] of *March* following.

[r] *An.* 15$\frac{59}{60}$. *Jan.* 21. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *N. Bullingham Lincoln*, *J. Jewel Sarum*, *T. Young St. David*'s, and *R. Davies St. Aſaph* in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth*.

An. 1560. *July* 14. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *W. Alley Exon*, in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth*.

An. 15$\frac{60}{61}$. *Feb.* 16. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *Robert Horne Winton*, and *E. Scambler Peterborough* in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth*.

An. 1562. *April* 19. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *R. Cheyney Gloceſter* in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[s] *An.* 1564. *April* 15. he was admitted (by Proxy) Doctor in Divinity of the Univerſity of *Cambridge*.

---

[q] Strype, p. 33. [r] Regr. Parker.
[s] Strype, p. 95.

[t] *An.* 1566. *May* 5. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *Hugh Jones Landaff* in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[u] *An.* 1568. *June* 26. *Thomas Young* Archbiſhop of *York* died, which See was kept vacant till 1570. in which Year *April* 11. this out Biſhop of *London* was elected to that Metropolitical Chair. He had the Royal Aſſent *May* 16. was confirmed in the Cathedral at *Canterbury May* 22. and had the Temporalities of that See reſtored *June* 6. following.

[w] *An.* 1570. *Aug.* 7. he confirm'd *Richard Barnes* D. D. (Suffragan Biſhop of *Nottingham*) to the Biſhoprick of *Carliſle*.

[x] Some time after this he by Law recovered to his See a Houſe in *Batterſea* in *Surrey*, formerly appertaining to the Archbiſhops of *York*, together with fourſcore Acres of Demean Land belonging thereto; which Houſe and Lands were for the Convenience of the Archbiſhops when they came up to Parliament, or Convocation, or other buſineſs at Court.

[y] *An.* 1571. *April* 7. he confirm'd *John Salisbury* (Suffragan Biſhop of *Thetford*, and) Dean of *Norwich* to the Biſhoprick of *Sodor* or *Iſle of Man*.

---

[t] Regr. Parker. [u] Faſti, p. 311. [w] Strype, p. 164. [x] p. 175. [y] Ib.

[z] *An.*

[z] *An.* 1575. *May* 17. *Matthew Parker*, the moſt Pious and Reverend Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, dying, the Queen, after ſix Months Deliberation who was fitteſt to ſucceed in that Metropolitical Station, pitch'd upon Archbiſhop *Grindal* recommended to her by the Lord Treaſurer *Cecil* his Friend, and in the latter end of *November* ſhe was pleaſed to nominate him to this See.

[a] This Honour was not of our Archbiſhop's own ambitious ſeeking: Nay, he had many inward Motions to decline it, he was poſſeſs'd with an humble Spirit, and low Conceit of his own Abilities for ſo high a Function in the Church, but was ſway'd by the Vocation thereto, and the fear of giving Offence.

[b] Accordingly he was elected by the Dean and Chapter *Jan.* 10. and confirm'd *Feb.* 15. following by virtue of the Queen's Letters Patents Commiſſional to *E. Sandys London*, *R. Horne Winton*, *R. Cox Ely*, *R. Davies St. David's*, *E. Geſte Sarum*; *J. Scory Heref.* was alſo in the Commiſſion, but he was abſent by reaſon of his Age.

[c] *An.* 1576. *April* 15. he (being aſſiſted by *Edwyn London* and *Robert Wincheſter*) conſecrated *John Piers* D. D. Dean of *Salisbury*

[z] p. 190. [a] Ib. [b] p. 192, 193. [c] Regr. Grindal.

Biſhop of *Rocheſter* in his Chapel at *Lambeth*, and at the ſame time he conſecrated *John Meric* M. A. Biſhop of *Sodor*. [d] For tho' the Dioceſe of *Man* was in the Province of *York*, yet *York* being now vacant, the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* performed the Conſecration of the ſaid Biſhop by ſpecial Letters from the Queen in that behalf.

[c] He had not enjoy'd this high Dignity a Year, before he had the Misfortune to fall under the Queen's Diſpleaſure, who requir'd him to abridge the Number of Preachers, and to put down the religious Exerciſes then commonly called *Propheſyings*. This did not a little afflict him; he thought the Queen made ſome Infringement upon his Office, to whom the higheſt Truſt in the Church of *England*, next to her ſelf, was committed: And therefore, that ſhe was too peremptory to require this to be done without adviſing at all with him in a Matter ſo directly reſpecting Religion and the Souls of her Subjects: Nor could he in Conſcience comply with her Commands: And in a long Letter he expoſtulated with her about Preachers; but the Iſſue in ſhort was, that all he could ſay or write mov'd not the Queen from her Reſolution, but ſhe ſeem'd

[d] Strype, p. 210. [c] p. 221, 226.

ſo much offended with him, that ſhe reſolv'd to have him ſuſpended and ſequeſter'd; and ſeeing he would not be inſtrumental in it, ſhe ſent her own Commandment, by her Letters to the reſt of the Biſhops, wholly to put down thoſe Exerciſes.

[f] *Camden* tells us he flouriſh'd in great Grace with the Queen till, by the cunning Artifices of his Adverſaries, he quite loſt her Favour, under Pretence that he had countenanc'd the Conventicles of ſome turbulent and hot-ſpirited Miniſters, and their *Prophecies*, as they call'd them; but, in truth, becauſe he had condemn'd the unlawful Marriage of one *Julio* an *Italian* Phyſician with another Man's Wife, while *Leiceſter* [that great Earl] in vain oppoſed his Proceedings therein.

[g] In the ſame Year [1576.] *Mar.* 8. *Edwyn Sandys* Biſhop of *London* was confirmed Archbiſhop of *York* in *Lambeth* Chapel before the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* and the Biſhops of *Lincoln* and *Rocheſter* [*Regr. Grindal* adds *Norwich* and *Dover*] by virtue of the Queen's Letters Commiſſional, and Authority of Parliament.

[h] *Mar.* 24. following the Archbiſhop (being aſſiſted by *Ed. York* and *J. Rocheſter*) conſecrated

[f] Compl. Hiſt. of *Eng.* vol. 2. p. 494. [g] Strype, p. 228.
[h] Ib.

John Aylmer D. D. Biſhop of *London* in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[i] *An.* 1577. *April* 21. he (being aſſiſted by *John London*, *Robert Wincheſter*, and *Richard Chicheſter*) conſecrated *John Whitgift* D. D. Biſhop of *Worceſter* in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[k] In *June* this Year the Archbiſhop was confin'd to his Houſe and ſequeſtred for ſix Months, which being expired in the Month of *November* following, he ſent an humble Writing to the Lords in the Star-Chamber, deſiring them to intercede with the Queen for his Liberty, and for taking off his Sequeſtration, but at the ſame time declaring the Innocency of his own Doings; notwithſtanding which Submiſſion, the Sequeſtration does not ſeem to be taken off till the Year 1582.

[l] *An.* 1579. *Aug.* 2. he (being aſſiſted by *John London* and *John Rocheſter*) conſecrated *John Woolton* D. D. Biſhop of *Exeter* at his Chapel at *Croydon*; ſo that he exercis'd this part of his Archiepiſcopal Function even under his Sequeſtration, by Commiſſion from the Queen.

[m] *An.* 1580. *Sept.* 18. being aſſiſted as before, he conſecrated *John Watſon* D. D. Biſhop

---

[i] p. 229. [k] p. 231, 235. [l] p. 242. [m] p. 256.

of

of *Winchester*, and *William Overton* D. D. Biſhop of *Lichfield* and *Coventry* in his Chapel at *Croydon*.

[n] *An.* 1581. *Sept.* 3. with the ſame Aſſiſtants, he conſecrated *John Bullingham* D. D. Biſhop of *Gloceſter* in his Chapel at *Croydon*.

[o] *An.* 1582. *Dec.* 6. *Marmaduke Middleton*, Biſhop of *Waterford* in *Ireland*, was confirm'd Biſhop of St. *David*'s; who was the laſt Biſhop made or confirm'd in this moſt Reverend Prelate's Time.

[p] Some time after this the good Archbiſhop became blind, yet not without ſome hopes of the Recovery of his Sight; but now in the latter end of this Year 1582. all hope thereof ſeem'd to vaniſh. This made him very willing to lay aſide the Charge of his Biſhoprick; and as he had formerly deſired the Queen to diſcharge him of his great and weighty Office in the Church, which ſhe would not then do, now in *January* ſhe ſignified to him her Pleaſure that he ſhould reſign, and thereby enjoy her Majeſty's Favour, and that he ſhould have an honourable Penſion aſſigned him.

[q] Upon this he deſired leave for ſundry Reaſons to hold his Place till *Michaelmas*, but ſhe

---

[n] p. 267. [o] p. 270. [p] p. 277. [q] p. 284, 286.

thought not fit to grant him farther time to resign than the *Annunciation* next approaching; which time being come, the Resignation was not compassed, tho' in *April* 1583. he again signified to the Lord-Treasurer that he was ready to go through with the Resignation of his Place as soon as it might please her Highness to appoint.

He remain'd all this while but in a bad Condition of Health, beside the Loss of his Sight, which Indisposition partly prevented the farther transacting of this Business, and bringing it to a Conclusion; so that in *May* he made his Will, and in two Months after, *viz. July* 6. he (spent with Cares and Labours for the Good of the Church) after a very exemplary and useful Life, surrender'd his Soul to God, dying at *Croydon* in the 63d Year of his Age.

He was buried according to his Desire in the Chancel of *Croydon* Church, and on the South side of the Communion Table is a large and fair Monument erected for him, and thereon the following Verses and Inscription.

GRINDALLUS *doctus, prudens, gravitate verendus,*
Justus, munificus, sub Cruce fortis erat.

---

[r] p. 287, 289.

Post

Poſt Crucis ærumnas, Chriſti gregis Anglia fecit
Signiferum, Chriſtus cœlica Regna dedit.

Beneath his Effigies on one ſide are the following Verſes,

Præſulis eximii ter poſtquam eſt auctus Honore,
Pervigiliq; greges rexit Moderamine Sacro,
Confectum Senio, duriſq; Laboribus, ecce
Tranſtulit in placidam Mors exoptata quietem.

On the other ſide theſe,

Mortua marmoreo conduntur, membra Sepulchro,
Sed Mens Sancta viget, Fama perennis erit.
Nam Studia & Muſæ, quas magnis cenſibus auxit,
GRINDALLI *nomen tempus in omne ferent.*

The Inſcription is as follows,

EDMUNDUS GRINDALLUS Cumbrienſis, *Theologiæ Doctor, Eruditione, Prudentia & Gravitate clarus, Conſtantia, Juſtitia, & Pietate inſignis, Civibus & Peregrinis charus; ab Exilio (quod Evangelii cauſa ſubiit) reverſus, ad ſummum Dignitatis Faſtigium (quaſi decurſu Honorum) ſub* R. ELIZABETHA *evectus, Eccleſiam* Londinen. *primum, deinde* Eborac. *demum* Cantuarien. *rexit. Et cum hic nihil reſtaret,*

ret, quo altius aſcenderet, è Corporis vinculis liber ac beatus ad cœlum evolavit 6° Julii Anno Dom. MDLXXXIII. *Ætat. Suæ* LXIII. *Hic, præter multa Pietatis officia, quæ vivus præſtitit, moribundus maximam Bonorum ſuorum partem piis uſibus Conſecravit. In Paræcia Divæ* Beghæ *(ubi natus eſt) Scholam Grammaticam ſplendidè extrui, & opimo Cenſu ditari curavit.* Magdalenenſi *Cœtui* Cantabr. *(in quo puer primum Academiæ ubera ſuxit) Diſcipulum adjecit. Collegio* Chriſti, *(ubi adultus Literis incubuit) gratum* Μνημόσυνον *reliquit. Aulæ* Pembrochianæ *(cujus olim ſocius, poſtea Præfectus extitit.) Ærarium & Bibliothecam auxit, Græcoq; Prælectori, uni Socio, ac duobus Diſcipulis, ampla ſtipendia aſſignavit. Collegium* Reginæ Oxon. *(in quod* Cumbrienſes *potiſſimum cooptantur) Nummis, Libris, & magnis Proventibus locupletavit. Civitati* Cantuar. *(cui Moriens præfuit) centum libras, in hoc, ut Pauperes honeſtis Artificiis exercerentur, perpetuò ſervandas, atq; impendendas, dedit. Reſiduum Bonorum Pietatis operibus dicavit. Sic vivens, morienſq; Eccleſiæ, Patriæ, & bonis Literis præfuit.*

And

And now let us take a View of his charitable Deeds and Bequeſts.

He gave and appointed to be beſtowed in good Uſes before his Death; In yearly Revenues for the Maintenance of one free Grammar School in St. *Beghs* in *Cumberland* where he was born 30*l.* In yearly Revenues to *Pembroke* Hall in *Cambridge* 22*l. viz.* to a Reader of *Greek* 2*l.* Towards the Maintenance of one Fellow 10*l.* and of two Scholars 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* The Remainder, *viz.* 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to the Uſe of the ſaid College. The ſaid Fellow and Scholars to be choſen from the ſaid School at St. *Beghs.*

In yearly Revenues to *Queen's* College in *Oxford* for the Maintenance of one Fellow and two Scholars to be choſen out of the ſaid School 20*l.* whereof, to the Fellow above the Allowance of a Fellowſhip in the College, yearly 1*l.* To the two Scholars yearly 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* and the Reſidue to the College.

He gave in Sums not annual; To *Magdalen* College in *Cambridge* to purchaſe 5*l.* yearly for the Maintenance of one Scholar to be choſen from the aforeſaid School 100*l.* For the building and furniſhing of the ſaid School 366*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* To purchaſe Lands or other Profits for the Relief of the poor Alms-Houſes in *Croydon* 50*l.* For Reparations of the

the Pariſh Church there 5*l.* To *Chriſt*'s College in *Cambridge* a ſtanding Cup Price 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* To divers of his Servants ſince his Sickneſs above 330*l.*

He bequeath'd by his Will (beſides Legacies to the Queen, his Friends and Relations) to *Pembroke* Hall in *Cambridge* certain Books and a ſtanding Cup double gilt. To *Queen*'s College in *Oxford* certain Books, and a Neſt of Bowles, and in Money 40*l.* To the City of *Canterbury* to ſet the Poor on Work 100*l.* To the Poor of *Lambeth* and *Croydon* 20*l.* To the Poor of St. *Beghs* 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* To the Pariſh Church of St. *Beghs* a Communion Cup and a great Bible. To his Servants unnamed half a Year's Wages a piece, and all his Houſhold to have their ordinary Diet in his Houſe for one Month after his Deceaſe. To divers of his Servants named, certain Gueldings and Wages, and in Money and Debts forgiven 209*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* Several other Legacies to Kindred, Chaplains, and others.

He was ſo careful to preſerve the Houſes belonging to his ſeveral Sees in good Repair, that, when ſome time after his Deceaſe his Executors were ſued for Dilapidations, they made it appear that when he was Biſhop of *London* he beſtowed on the Reparation of St. *Paul*'s Church 1184*l.* 18*s.* 11*d. ob.* Expended on the

Palace

Palace at *London* during his Incumbency 147*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.* Expended on *Fulham* Houſe and the Bridges 356*l.* 15*s.* 7*s.* *ob.* Expended on *Haddam* Houſe 200*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.*

His common Motto was *Prov.* xviii. 10. *Turris Fortiſſima Nomen Domini.*

AFTER

AFTER the Death of Archbiſhop *Grindal*, the Queen was not long undetermin'd who ſhould ſucceed, but in little more than a Month ſhe nominated hereto the Biſhop of *Worceſter*,

JOHN WHITGIFT.

[a] This moſt Reverend Prelate was born at *Great Grimsby* in *Lincolnſhire* in the Year 1530. educated in St. *Anthony*'s School *London*, and in the Year 1548. or 49. was ſent to *Cambridge* and placed in *Queen*'s College, but ſoon after removed to *Pembroke* Hall, where *John Bradford* that holy Man and Martyr was his Tutor, by whoſe Recommendation to the Maſter of that Houſe, Dr. *Nicholas Ridley*, he was ſoon made Scholar of the Houſe, and choſen Bible-Clark.

[b] *An.* 155¾. he commenced Bachelor of Arts.

---

[a] Strype's *Life of Archbiſhop* Whitgift, *Fol.* Lond. 1718. p. 3. [b] p. 4.

[c] *An.*

[c] *An.* 1555. *May* 31. he was admitted Fellow of *Peterhouſe*, and [d] in 1557. proceeded Maſter of Arts.

[e] *An.* 1560. he enter'd into Holy Orders, and ſoon after Dr. *Richard Cox* Biſhop of *Ely* became acquainted with his Worth, made him his Chaplain, and gave him the Rectory of *Teverſham* in *Cambridgeſhire*.

An. 1563. he commenced Bachelor in Divinity, and [f] in the ſame Year was admitted *Lady Margaret*'s Profeſſor of Divinity in that Univerſity; in which he ſo behaved himſelf as to gain the Character of being the great Reſtorer of Order and Diſcipline in the Univerſity, then deeply wounded and almoſt ſunk. In his time *Jul.* 5 1566. and for his ſake, the Salary was augmented by the Univerſity, from 20 Marks to 20 Pounds.

[g] About the Year 1565. he was brought up to Court to preach before the Queen, who heard him with ſo much Complacency and Satisfaction, that ſhe cauſed him preſently to be ſworn her Chaplain.

[h] In the ſame Year *Oct.* 4. he, together with one *Margaret Fulnetby*, founded a Scholarſhip called a Bible Clark's Place in *Peterhouſe*,

---

[c] Ib. [d] p. 5. [e] p. 7. [f] *See Catalogue of* Lady Margaret's *Profeſſors*, Lond. 1711. [g] Strype, p. 9. [h] p. 10.

and

and endow'd it with four Marks a Year for ever, payable out of the Mannor of *Curles* in *Eſſex*.

[i] *An.* 1566. *June* 10. he obtain'd Licenſe from the Univerſity, under their common Seal, to preach throughout the Realm.

[k] *An.* 1567. *April* 21. being then Preſident of *Peterhouſe*, he was choſen Maſter of *Pembroke* Hall, which he enjoy'd not above three Months, before he was remov'd, and by the Queen made Maſter of *Trinity* College, to which he was admitted *July* 4. For he was well known by this time, and taken notice of in the Univerſity and at Court for one of the moſt conſiderable Men for his Piety and Learning, and the great Expectations of what uſe hereafter he would be in the Church; and the Univerſity, to ſhew the Eſteem they had for his Learning, appointed him at this time to keep the Commencement Act for his Degree of Doctor in Divinity. The Poſition which he choſe to maintain was, *Papa eſt ille Anti-Chriſtus*. And in this Year alſo he was made *Regius Profeſſor* of Divinity in that Univerſity.

---

i p. 10. k p. 11.

[l] *An.*

[l] *An.* 1568. *Dec.* 5. Biſhop *Cox* beſtowed on him a Prebend in his Cathedral of *Ely*, *viz.* the third Stall.

[m] *An.* 1569. *Nov.* he reſign'd the *Regius Profeſſorſhip*.

[n] *An.* 1570. he was the main Inſtrument of a good piece of Service to the Univerſity, firſt in moving for, and then in compiling a Body of new Statutes.

[o] *An.* 1571. he ſerv'd the Office of Vice-Chancellor, and in the ſame Year having ſurrender'd up his former Faculty or Licenſe to preach, he had another Faculty granted him under their Seal dated *Sept.* 17. moreover conſtituting him one of the Univerſity Preachers, with ample Commendations of him for his Modeſty, Gravity, Honeſty of Life and Doctrine agreeable thereto.

[p] Towards the end of this Year [1571.] he preach'd the *Latin* Sermon at the meeting of the Convocation, he being then Proctor for the Clergy and Chapter of *Ely*, and in the next Year he was choſen Prolocutor.

[q] *An.* 1572. *Aug.* he reſign'd the Rectory of *Teverſham*.

An. 1573. (according to Mr. *Strype* p. 57.) the Queen made our Dr. *Whitgift* Dean of

---

[l] p. 7. [m] p. 14. [n] p. 18. [o] p. 22. [p] p. 23. [q] p. 48.

Lincoln, but I elſewhere find as follows;

[r] " *Facultas conceſſa* Johanni Whitgift 31 " Oct. 1571. *ut cum Decanatu* Lincoln. *Pre-* " *bend.* Eli. *Cuſtodia Collegii S.* Trin. Cantab. " *& Rectoria de* Teverſham *quodcunq; aliud* " *Beneficium teneat.*

And in another Writer thus, [s] " *Jun.* 19. " 1571. Johannes Whitgift *S. T. P. virtute* " *literarum Reginæ electus in Decan. & in-* " *ſtallat. Aug.* 2. 1571. He held with it the Prebend of *Naſſington* in the ſame Church.

[t] *An.* 1574. he bore the Office of Vice-Chancellor a ſecond time.

[u] *An.* 1576. *Mar.* 24. he was nominated by the Queen to the Biſhoprick of *Worceſter*, elected by the Chapter *April* 4. 1577. confirm'd in the Church of St. *Mary le Bow* in *Cheapſide London April* 16. and conſecrated at *Lambeth April* 21. by Archbiſhop *Grindal*, aſſiſted by *John London*, *Robert Wincheſter*, and *Richard Chicheſter.*

[w] He had the Temporalities reſtored *May* 10. following.

[x] At leaving *Trinity* College, (the Maſterſhip whereof he held till *June* 1577.) he gave

---

[r] Regr. Facult. Matth. Archiepiſcop. Cant.
[s] Collect. Featly *M. S.* p. 336. [t] Strype, p. 63.
[u] Regr. Grindal. [w] Rymer, vol. xv. p. 777.
[x] Strype, p. 78.

them

them for a grateful Remembrance of him, a piece of Plate partly gilt, and a great many Books of the Fathers, the Schoolmen, Hiſtorians, &c. being MSS. ſtill remaining there; which, as they are deſcrib'd, were rare, of great Value, skilfully and uniformly collected by him.

[y] Soon after his being made Biſhop, he was appointed Vice-Preſident of *Wales*, in the Abſence of Sir *Henry Sidney* Lord Preſident, made Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

[z] He had not been Biſhop above two Years before he obtain'd from the Queen the Favour of beſtowing the Prebends of his Church on ſuch Perſons as he thought fit; which Diſpoſal before this time had not been in the Nomination of the Biſhop, but of the Crown; nor did ſhe now give away the Right of ſuch Diſpoſal to him and his Succeſſors, but only as a particular Favour to himſelf during his Continuance in that See.

[a] And in the Year 1580. the Nomination of Juſtices of the Peace for *Worceſterſhire* and *Warwickſhire* was left to his Diſcretion: Such a Confidence did the Court repoſe in the Wiſdom and Integrity of this Biſhop.

---

[y] p. 82. [z] p. 87. [a] p. 93.

[b] The Queen had had her Eye upon him to prefer him to the top of Eccleſiaſtical Honour in the Church before her Intentions took place, and had a mind (as was ſaid) to put him into Archbiſhop *Grindal*'s room before his Death; it is certain that Archbiſhop was deſirous to reſign, and as deſirous that *Whitgift* ſhould ſucceed him, but he [*Whitgift*] could not be perſuaded to comply with it, and in the Queen's Preſence begg'd her Pardon in not accepting thereof on any Condition whatſoever in the Life-time of the other; but, ſoon after, that moſt Reverend Metropolitan departed this Life, and ſo left the room open to him.

[c] Archbiſhop *Grindal* died *July* 6. 1583. and *Aug.* 14. following the Queen was pleas'd to name this our Biſhop to ſucceed him. He was accordingly elected by the Chapter the 23[d]. of the ſame Month, confirm'd at *Lambeth Sept.* 23. by *John Aylmer* Biſhop of *London*, *Edmund Scambler* Biſhop of *Peterborough*, *Thomas Cooper* Biſhop of *Lincoln*, and *John Piers* Biſhop of *Salisbury*. He receiv'd the Temporalities *Oct.* 7. and was inthronized the 23[d] of the ſame Month.

---

[b] p. 111. [c] Faſti Eccl. Angl. p. 8.

[d] In

[d] In the latter end of this Year *Mar.* 23. 158¾. he confirm'd *Thomas Cooper* Biſhop of *Lincoln* to the Biſhoprick of *Wincheſter*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[e] *An.* 1584. he procured an Act of Parliament for the Confirmation and better Settlement of the Hoſpital of *Eaſtbridge*, commonly called St. *Thomas*'s Hoſpital, in the City of *Canterbury*, and for the great Improvement of that charitable Foundation, having before reſcued it and the Revenues thereof out of the Hands of ſuch as had ſwallow'd it up as conceal'd; ſo that he may be juſtly reputed the Founder and Reſtorer of it.

[f] In the ſame Year *Sept.* 13. he (aſſiſted by *John London* and *John Rocheſter*) conſecrated *Thomas Godwin* D. D. Dean of *Canterbury* Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[g] *Dec.* 5. ſame Year was confirm'd *Edmund Freake* Biſhop of *Norwich* to the Biſhoprick of *Worceſter* in the Church of St. *Mary le Bow London*.

[h] The next Day he (being aſſiſted by *Edmund Worceſter*, *John Exeter*, and *Marma-*

---

[d] Regr. Whitgift. [e] Strype, p. 207, 208. [f] p. 215.
[g] Ib. [h] Ib.

duke St. David's) conſecrated *William Wickham* B. D. Biſhop of *Lincoln* in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[i] *An.* 158⅘. *Jan.* 15. was confirm'd *Edmund Scambler* Biſhop of *Peterborough* to the Biſhoprick of *Norwich*, in the Church of St. *Mary le Bow London*.

[k] *Feb.* 7. following he (being aſſiſted by *Thomas Wincheſter*, *John Exeter*, and *William Lincoln*) conſecrated *Richard Howland* D. D. Biſhop of *Peterborough*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[l] *An.* 158⅘. *Jan.* 30. he conſecrated *Thomas Bickley* D. D. Biſhop of *Chicheſter*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*. A Blank being left in the Regiſter for the Names of the Biſhops aſſiſting, ſays Mr. *Strype*. [m] Elſewhere I find that *John London* and *John Sarum* were the Biſhops aſſiſtant at that Conſecration.

[n] On the ſame Day in the ſame Place he conſecrated *Herbert Weſtfaling* D. D. Biſhop of *Hereford*, and *Hugh Billet* [*rectius Bellot*] Biſhop of *Bangor*. A Blank being ſtill left for the Names of the Biſhops aſſiſting (ſays Mr. *Strype*) by the Negligence of the Regiſter. But in the Manuſcript Collections laſt quoted I find otherwiſe.

---

[i] p. 215. [k] p. 216. [l] p. 243. [m] *Coll.* Kennet *MS.* ex Regr. Whitgift. 2. [n] Strype, p. 245.

[o] *Feb.*

[o] *Feb.* 2. the ſame Year the Archbiſhop was ſworn of the Queen's Privy Council.

[p] *An.* 1588. in *December* he obtain'd and confirm'd an Augmentation to the Vicarage of *Hackington aliàs* St. *Stephen* near *Canterbury*.

[q] *An.* 158$\frac{8}{9}$. *Feb.* 19. in the Chapel at *Lambeth* the Confirmation of *John Piers* Biſhop of *Sarum* to the Archbiſhoprick of *York* was perform'd in the Preſence of Archbiſhop *Whitgift* and the Biſhops of *London*, *Winchester*, *Hereford* and *Rocheſter*, by virtue of the Queen's Letters Commiſſional to them.

[r] *An.* 1589. *Dec.* 14. he (being aſſiſted by *John London*, *John Rocheſter*, and *John Gloceſter*) conſecrated in his Chapel at *Lambeth* *Richard Fletcher* D. D. Biſhop of *Briſtol*, and *John Underhill* D. D. Biſhop of *Oxford*.

[s] *An.* 1591. *Aug.* 29. he (aſſiſted by *John London* and *John Rocheſter*) conſecrated *Gervaſe Babington* D. D. Biſhop of *Landaff* in the Chancel of the Church of *Croydon*.

[t] *Dec.* 26. following he (being aſſiſted by *John London*, *Thomas Winchester*, *Richard Briſtol*, and *John Oxford*) conſecrated *John*

---

[o] p. 247. [p] p. 284. [q] p. 287. [r] p. 322.
[s] p. 382. [t] Ib.

Coldwell [M. D.] Biſhop of *Salisbury* in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[u] *An.* 1592. *Nov.* 12. he (aſſiſted by *John London*, *John Rocheſter*, and *Richard Briſtol*) conſecrated *John Sterne* B. D. Suffragan Biſhop of *Colcheſter* in the Pariſh Church at *Fulham*.

[w] The Biſhop of *Briſtol* Dr. *Fletcher* was tranſlated to *Worceſter*, and confirm'd *Feb.* 10.

[x] The next Day *John Still* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells* by the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *John London*, *John Rocheſter*, and *Richard Worceſter*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[y] *An.* 1593. (or the next Year) he receiv'd an Epiſtle of Thanks from the Univerſity of *Cambridge* for a Benefit, (beſides divers others done before for them) *viz.* the procuring the Queen's Commandment to the Lord Keeper, that in beſtowing the Eccleſiaſtical Benefices and Preferments that were in his Donation, (by virtue of his Office) a greater Regard might be had to Scholars in the Univerſities than had been before.

[z] *An.* 1594. *Mar.* 24. *Matthew Hutton* Biſhop of *Durham* was confirm'd Archbiſhop of *York*.

---

[u] p. 399. [w] Ib. [x] Ib. [y] p. 417. [z] p. 428.

[a] The

[a] The same Year *June* 9. *Anthony Rudd* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of St. *David*'s by Archbiſhop *Whitgift* in his Chapel at *Lambeth*, aſſiſted by *John Rocheſter* and *Richard Worceſter*.

[b] *An.* 159$\frac{4}{5}$. *Jan.* 10. *Richard Fletcher* Biſhop of *Worceſter* was confirm'd Biſhop of *London*.

[c] Two Days afterwards, *viz. Jan.* 12. *William Redman* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Norwich* by the Archbiſhop in his Chapel at *Lambeth*, aſſiſted by *Richard London*, *John Rocheſter*, and *William Lincoln*.

[d] *Feb.* 22. following *William Wickham* Biſhop of *Lincoln* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Wincheſter*.

[e] *Mar.* 11. following *Gervaſe Babington* Biſhop of *Landaff* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Exeter*.

[f] *An.* 1595. *May* 24. *William Chaderton* Biſhop of *Cheſter* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Lincoln*.

[g] Same Year *July* 20. *William Morgan* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Landaff*, by the Archbiſhop [in the Church at *Croydon*] aſſiſted by *Richard London*, *John Rocheſter*, and *William Norwich*.

---

[a] p. 428. [b] Ib. [c] p. 430. [d] Ib. [e] Regr. Whitgift. 2. [f] Strype, p. 487. [g] Ib.

[h] *An.*

[h] *An.* 159½. *Jan.* 25. the Archbiſhop (aſſiſted by *Richard London* and *John Rocheſter*) in his Chapel at *Lambeth* conſecrated *William Day* D. D. Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, and *Richard Vaughan* D. D. Biſhop of *Bangor*.

[i] *An.* 1596. *June* 13. he (aſſiſted by *Richard London*, *William Wincheſter*, and *Richard Bangor*) in his Chapel at *Lambeth* conſecrated *Thomas Bilſon* D. D. Biſhop of *Worceſter*.

[k] *Aug.* 15. following, being aſſiſted by *John Rocheſter*, *Richard Bangor*, and *Thomas Worceſter*, he conſecrated *Anthony Watſon* B. D. Biſhop of *Chicheſter* in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[l] *An.* 1597. *May* 8. he conſecrated *Richard Bancroft* D. D. Biſhop of *London* in his Chapel at *Lambeth*, being aſſiſted by *John Rocheſter*, *Anthony St. David's*, *Richard Bangor*, and *Anthony Chicheſter*.

[m] On the 13th of the ſame Month *Thomas Bilſon* Biſhop of *Worceſter* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Wincheſter* in St. *Mary le Bow* Church *London*.

[n] *October* 4. following *Gervaſe Babington* Biſhop of *Exeter* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Worceſter*.

---

[h] p. 487. [i] p. 496. [k] p. 497. [l] p. 515. [m] p. 518. [n] Ib.

[o] *An.*

[o] *An.* 1598. *July* 23. *Henry Robinſon* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Carliſle* in the Biſhop of *London*'s Chapel within the Epiſcopal Palace at *London*, by Letters Commiſſional from *Matthew* Archbiſhop of *York*. *Richard* Biſhop of *London*, *John* Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, and *Anthony* Biſhop of *Chicheſter* taking upon themſelves the Office of Conſecration.

[p] In the ſame Year *Nov.* 12. our Archbiſhop (aſſiſted by *Richard London*, *William Coventry* and *Lichfield*, and *Anthony Chicheſter*) conſecrated *Godfrey Goldsborough* D. D. Biſhop of *Gloceſter*, *Henry Cotton* D. D. Biſhop of *Salisbury*, and *Henry Rowlands* B. D. Biſhop of *Bangor*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[q] Our Archbiſhop had formerly, *viz.* in the Year 1595. obtain'd the Queen's Letters Patents, licenſing him to found, erect, and endow an Hoſpital at *Croydon*; which moſt noble Foundation of his conſiſting of an Hoſpital, Free-School, and Chapel, was finiſhed in the Year 1599. The Chapel was dedicated on *Tueſday July* 10. by *Richard Bancroft* Biſhop of *London*, and *Anthony Watſon* Biſhop of *Chicheſter*, by virtue of a Commiſſion from the Archbiſhop directed to them for that purpoſe.

---

[o] p. 525. [p] Ib. [q] p. 485, 531.

[r] It

[r] It was appointed and (as in the Inſtrument of the Foundation of this Hoſpital) the uſe of it was limited for the abiding Place of ſuch as were maimed, poor, needy, or impotent, for their Suſtentation and Relief; and to conſiſt of a Warden to be the Head of it, and the Number not to exceed forty, to be choſen and nominated from time to time by the Archbiſhop, his Executors and Aſſigns: The Warden and poor Members thereof to be a Body Corporate and Politic of itſelf for ever, by the Name of *the Warden and Poor of the Hoſpital of the Holy Trinity*, &c. And by the ſame Name to be able, and apt in the Law to purchaſe, receive, have and poſſeſs, as well Goods and Chattels, as Mannors, Lands, *&c.* not exceeding the Value of 200*l.* by the Year, to them and their Succeſſors for ever. Their common Seal to be the Hiſtory of *Dives* and *Lazarus* and an Eſcotcheon of Arms of the ſaid Archbiſhops. And he gave and granted the Warden and Poor one Annuity or yearly Rent of 10*l.* by the Year, to them and their Succeſſors for ever, to be received out of his Rents and Tenements, called or known by the Names of *Chriſtenfeild* and *Rycroft*, lying in the Pariſh of *Croydon*, containing by

[r] p. 532, 533.

Eſti-

Eſtimation threeſcore and ſeventeen Acres. As for the Statutes thereof made by the Archbiſhop, and the Number of thoſe that were to be maintain'd in the ſaid Hoſpital, that is, thirty at the leaſt, and ſo many more under forty as the Revenues thereof might bear, according to the Proportion of the Ordinances: Of which Number of Brethren, one to teach a Grammar School in *Croydon*, there by the Archbiſhop alſo builded, and to perform ſuch other Duties as were appointed him. The whole Foundation, with the ſaid Statutes and Ordinances of the ſame, are preſerv'd in one of the Folio MSS. belonging to the *Lambeth* Library; namely that bearing the letter N. 275. endorſed, *The particular Account of the building of* Trinity *Hoſpital in* Croydon, *and the Statutes and Ordinances belonging to the Hoſpital; together with the Grant of Queen* Elizabeth, *and other Notes touching the ſame.*

This memorable and charitable Structure of Brick and Stone, one of the moſt notable Monuments founded in theſe Times, for a Harbour and Subſiſtence for the Poor, together with a fair School-houſe for the Encreaſe of Literature, and a large Dwelling for the School-maſter, the Archbiſhop had the Happineſs, through God's favourable Aſſiſtance,

to build and perfect in his own Life-time.

[s] Another Author gives the following ſhort Account of this noble Benefaction. "The "Right Reverend *John Whitgift* Archbiſhop "of *Canterburie* at his owne proper Charge "cauſed an Hoſpitall to be built at *Croyden* for "the Maintenance of thirtie poore People, with "a free Schoole, having a Maſter and an Uſher, "and laid unto it two hundred Pound *per Ann.* "beſide the Charge of the Building, which is "ſuppoſed to have coſt two thouſand Pound.

[t] *An.* 1599. *Feb.* 3. he (being aſſiſted by *Richard London*, *William Coventry* and *Lichfield*, and *Anthony Chicheſter*) conſecrated *Martin Heton* D. D. Biſhop of *Ely*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[u] *An.* 1601. *April* 26. he (being aſſiſted by *Richard London*, *Thomas Wincheſter*, *Anthony Chicheſter*, and *Martin Ely*) conſecrated *Thomas Dove* M. A. Biſhop of *Peterborough*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[w] *Sept.* 17. following *William Morgan* Biſhop of *Landaff* was confirm'd Biſhop of St. *Aſaph*.

[x] *Nov.* 22. following the Archbiſhop (aſſiſted by *Richard London*, *William Lincoln*,

---

[s] Willet's Synopſis Papiſmi, p. 1223. [t] Strype, p. 535.
[u] p. 553. [w] Ib. [x] Ib.

and

and *John Bath* and *Wells)* conſecrated *Francis Godwin* D. D. Biſhop of *Landaff*, in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel at *Weſtminſter*.

[y] *An.* 160$\frac{2}{3}$. *Feb.* 20. he (aſſiſted by *Richard London*, *John Rocheſter*, and *Anthony Chicheſter)* conſecrated *Robert Benet* D. D. Biſhop of *Hereford*, and *John Jegon* D. D. Biſhop of *Norwich*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[z] *Mar.* 24. following Queen *Elizabeth* died, on whom, during the time of her Sickneſs, the Archbiſhop conſtantly attended, and aſſiſted at her laſt Devotions: [a] And afterwards at her Funeral *April* 28. 1603. he, as Principal in the Cuſtody of the Kingdom, and Chief in all Councils of State, was principal Mourner, received the Offering, and had the Banners preſented unto him.

An. 1603. *July* 12. *John Thornborough* Biſhop of *Limerick* in *Ireland* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Briſtol* in the Church or Chancel of *Putney* in *Surrey*.

[b] *An.* 1603. *July* 25. he had the Honour to crown King *James* and Queen *Anne* at *Weſtminſter*.

---

[y] p. 557. [z] p. 558. [a] *Sir* George Paul's *Life of Archbiſhop* Whitgift, p. 115, 116. [b] Strype, p. 559.

[c] In the latter end of this Year. *viz. January* 14, 16, and 18. was the famous Conference at *Hampton-Court*, in the King's Preſence, between the Epiſcopal Divines in Vindication of the preſent Government and Ceremonies of the Church, and the *Puritans*, who had petition'd for a farther Reformation; in which Conference, particularly the firſt and the laſt Day, the Archbiſhop made ſeveral learned Speeches.

[d] This Conference produced Commiſſions to the Archbiſhop and other Biſhops, and certain Lords of the Privy Council, for regulation of certain Matters of the Church, for the forwarding of good Religion, pacifying Complaints, and putting the Affairs of the Church into an unblameable Order: a great Let to which good Purpoſes might be the Death of the Archbiſhop haſtening ſoon after.

[e] *An.* 160$\frac{3}{4}$. *Feb.* 12. he (aſſiſted by *Richard London*, *John Rocheſter*, *Toby Durham*, and *Anthony Chicheſter*) conſecrated *John Bridges* D. D. Biſhop of *Oxford* in his Chapel at *Lambeth*. Which was the laſt Biſhop he laid his Hands upon.

---

[c] p. 571. [d] p. 576. [e] p. 584.

[f] He

[f] He was not well in *December* last, but troubled with the Jaundice, which (together with his Age and the Contagion) made him unfit to wait upon the King and Court abroad the last Summer. But now, soon after the Conference, going in his Barge to *Fulham* in tempestuous Weather, he got cold. However, the next *Sunday* (being the first *Sunday* in *Lent*) he went to *Whitehall*, where the King held long Discourse with him and the Bishop of *London* about the Affairs of the Church. Going thence to the Council Chamber to Dinner, after long Fasting, he was taken with a Fit, which ended in the dead Palsie on the right side, and his Speech taken away. Whence he was carried to the Lord Treasurer's Chamber, and thence (after a while) convey'd home to *Lambeth*. On *Tuesday* he had the Honour to be visited by the King; who, out of his Sense of the great need he should have of him at this particular Juncture, (now he had laid such a Scheme for Reformation) told him, *He would pray to God for his Life, and that if he could obtain it, he should think it one of the greatest temporal Blessings that could be given him in this Kingdom.* The Archbishop would have said something to the

[f] p. 577.

King, but his Speech failed him, ſo that he uttered only imperfect Words. But ſo much of his Speech was heard, repeating earneſtly, with his Eyes and Hands lifted up, *Pro Eccleſiâ Dei:* Whereby it was evident, that God's Church here planted lay next to his Heart; and which, as the laſt Words he ſpake, he recommended to the King's ſpecial Regard and Protection. And as he would have ſpoken his Mind to the King being preſent, ſo he made two or three Attempts to write his Mind to him; but by reaſon of the prevailing of his Diſeaſe, (the Pen falling out of his Hand) he could not. And the next Day being *February* 29. he quietly departed in the Lord. [Aged 73.]

[g] His Corpſe was carried to *Croydon*, (where he had founded a laſting Monument of his right Chriſtian Charity) and there honourably interred in the Pariſh Church *Mar.* 27. 1604. with a decent Solemnity, two Noblemen, that had formerly been his Pupils, Mourners, and carrying his Banners, *viz.* the Earl of *Worceſter* and Lord *Zouch*; and Dr. *Babington* Biſhop of *Worceſter*, another of his *quondam* Pupils in *Trinity* College, preach'd the

[g] p. 579.

Funeral

Funeral Sermon, taking for his Text 2 *Chron.* xxiv. ℣. 15, 16.

[h] He liv'd and died in great Reputation, and particularly happy in being highly eſteem'd for his Wiſdom, Learning and Piety, by both his Sovereigns Queen *Elizabeth* and King *James*; who both conſulted with him in all Matters of the Church, and in making Laws and Orders for the well-governing of it; and likewiſe in taking always his Advice for proper Men to be placed in the chief Preferments of it; and who ſeeing the great danger of the Overthrow of the Religion happily reform'd at firſt, *viz.* of the Doctrine of it by Papiſts, and the Diſcipline and Conſtitution of it by the new Reformers, devoted himſelf, his Pains, his Studies, his Learning, and his Intereſt to the preſerving of it; wherein he had Succeſs to the end of his Days, tho' through much Oppoſition.

Some time after was a fair Monument erected for him in *Croydon* Church in the South Ile, on which is yet remaining the following Inſcription,

Whitgifta Eborum Grimesbeia *ad Littora Nomen*
Whitgifti *emiſit*, *felix hoc nomine* Grimesbey.
Hinc natus: non natus ad hanc; *mox mittitur Hoſpes*

[h] p. 579.

Londinum. *Inde novam te,* Cantabrigia, *matrem*
Inſequitur; ſupraq; fidem ſuavi ubere creſcit.
Petro *ſit Socius,* Pembro, Triadique *Magiſter.*
Fitq; Pater Matri, Cathedræq; Profeſſor utriq;
E. Cathedrâ Lincolna *ſuum petit eſſe Decanum.*
Mox Wigorn *petit eſſe ſuum. Fit Epiſcopus illic.*
Propræſes Cambris: *quo nunquam acceptior alter.*
Poſt annos plus ſex ſummum petit Anglia *Patrem.*
Pluſquam bis denos fuit Archiepiſcopus Annos.
Charior Elizæ *dubium eſt, an Regi* Iacobo.
Conſul utriq; fuit. Sis tu, Croidonia, *teſtis*
Pauperibus quàm charus erat. Queis nobile ſtruxit
Hoſpitium, Pueriſq; Scholam, Dotemq; reliquit.
Cœlibis hæc vitæ Soboles, quæ nata per Annos
Septuaginta duos nullo enumerabitur ævo.
Invidia hæc cernens, moritur, Patientia vincens,
Ad ſummum evecto æternum dat lumen honori.

B. C. Capellanus.

He made his Will *Oct.* 27. 1600. 42 *Eliz.* wherein are the following Bequeſts, beſides the Benefactions before-mentioned. To the Poor of *Canterbury* 100 Marks—of *Lambeth* 30*l.*—of *Croydon* 20*l.* To *Trinity* College in *Cambridge* ſuch of his written Parchment Books as they had not before. To *Peterhouſe* the reſt of his Parchment written Books, if they had not the ſame Authors already; as alſo

alſo the Bible called King *Philip*'s Bible in 8 Volumes in Folio, if they had not the ſame before. To *Pembroke* Hall *Biblia Complutenſ.* in Folio in 5 Volumes, and the Works of *Thomas Aquinas* in 11 Volumes in Folio. *Richard Bancroft* Biſhop of *London* and the Archbiſhop's Brother *George Whitgift* Executors; Dr. *Nevill* Dean of *Canterbury* and Mr. *Charles Fotherby* Archdeacon of *Canterbury* Overſeers. Prov'd *Mar.* 31. 1604.

The Motto he always uſed was, *Vincit qui patitur.*

Having mention'd this Archbiſhop's Affection to *Trinity* College in *Cambridge*, and alſo ſome of his Pupils bred there under him, I muſt beg my Reader's Pardon for the following ſhort Digreſſion, which being ſo wonderfully to the Honour of the College, the inſerting it may the eaſier be forgiven one who can never without pleaſure reflect on ſome part of his Life ſo happily ſpent in the ſaid glorious College.

A Memorial, now in the Paper Office, given in by Dr. *Nevyll* Maſter of *Trinity* College, entituled, *Reaſons why the late obtain'd Grant for* Weſtminſter *School is thought to be inconvenient unto* Trinity *College in* Cambridge *touching the Election both of Scholars and Fellows*, has the following Paragraph.

" Within the Suggeſtor's Remembrance, " beſides Doctors in all Faculties to the Num- " ber of the leaſt 60. Deans to the Number " of 11. Publick Profeſſors to the Number of " 10. The two Archbiſhops *Canterbury* and " *York*, the moſt Reverend Fathers *Whitgift* " and *Hutton*, and ſeven other principal Pre- " lates, *viz. Fletcher* of *London*, *Still* of " *Bath* and *Wells*, *Babington* of *Worceſter*, " *Redman* of *Norwich*, *Rudd* of St. *David's*, " *Benet* of *Hereford*, and *Goldesborough* of " *Gloceſter*, all of them *ſimul* and *ſemel* Bi- " ſhops of this Kingdom ſince and under the " Reign of our now moſt gracious Sovereign, " (except *London* and *Norwich* who died not " long before) are ſuch an Inſtance as we " think no other College in either Univerſity " can afford the like, and not one of them " choſen out of *Weſtminſter* School.

THIS

THIS Metropolitical Chair having continued vacant about ſeven Months, it then pleaſed his Majeſty King *James* the Firſt on the 9th of *October* 1604. to nominate thereto the Biſhop of *London*,

RICHARD BANCROFT.

[a] This moſt Reverend Prelate was born at *Farnworth* in *Lancaſhire* in *September* 1544. and after he had been ſeverely trained up in Grammatical Learning, he was ſent to the Univerſity of *Cambridge*, and placed firſt in *Chriſt*'s College, where he ſtaid till he took the Degree of Bachelor of Arts *An.* 156$\frac{6}{7}$. and then remov'd to *Jeſus* College, where he was admitted Fellow-Commoner.

[b] *An.* 1570. he commenced Maſter of Arts, being then of *Jeſus* College. Dr. *Sherman* in his MS. Hiſtory of *Jeſus* College, *Lat.* gives the following Account of him. "Ric.

[a] Newcourt, vol. 1. p. 28. [b] *MSS. Rev.* Tho. Baker *S. T. B.*

" Bancroft *Arẽpus* Cant. *a Collegio* Chriſti " *Artium Bac. ad nos* [*Coll.* Jeſ.] *migravit,* " *& apud nos ſtuduit, uſq; dum in Theologiâ* " *incepit, nunquam Socius, verum Tutor no-* " *minatiſſimus, & poteſtate planè Magiſtrali* " *pollens, Pupillos bene multos in Sociorum* " *numerum promovebat.*

Mr. *Wood* in his *Athenæ Oxonienſes*, vol. 1. p. 801. ſays, that ſoon after his Remove to *Jeſus* College, he became, when young, Prebendary of the Cathedral Church at *Dublin*, by the Endeavours of his Uncle Dr. *Hugh Curwin* Archbiſhop of that See; but I am apt to queſtion this Preferment; for (beſides that Dr. *Sherman* and other Authors take no notice of it) Dr. *Curwin* was tranſlated from the Archbiſhoprick of *Dublin* to the Biſhoprick of *Oxford* in *October* 1567. at which time *Bancroft* had not been three quarters of a Year Bachelor of Arts.

[c] Some time after this he became Chaplain to Dr. *Richard Cox* Biſhop of *Ely*, who in the Year 1575. beſtowed on him the Rectory of *Teverſham* in *Cambridgeſhire*, then void by the Death of Dr. *Roger Kelk*.

[d] *An.* 1576. he had the Univerſity Licence to be one of the Preachers.

---

[c] Strype's Whitgift, p. 48. [d] Regr. Acad. [c] *An.*

[e] *An.* 1580. he was admitted Bachelor of Divinity.

[f] About 1581. Queen *Elizabeth* had a Deſign to remove Biſhop *Aylmer* of *London* to *Worceſter*, and in his room to have preferred Archbiſhop *Whitgift*'s Chaplain Dr. [*puta* Mr.] *Richard Bancroft*, an active Man, and much uſed in the Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſion; but this came to nothing.

[g] *An.* 1584. *Sept.* 14. he was inſtituted to the Rectory of St. *Andrew*'s *Holbourn*, then void by the Death of *John Proctor* M. A. at the Preſentation of the Executors of *Henry* Earl of *Southampton*.

[h] *An.* 1585. he commenced Doctor of Divinity, and in the ſame Year *Feb.* 10. was made Treaſurer of St. *Paul*'s Cathedral *London*, (at the Queen's Preſentation) then void by the Promotion of Dr. *Herbert Weſtfaling* to the See of *Hereford*.

[i] *An.* 1586. *April* 27. he was admitted to the Rectory of *Cottingham* in *Northamptonſhire* at the Preſentation of Sir *Chriſtopher Hatton* Kt. Lord-Chancellor, whoſe Chaplain he then was.

---

[e] Newcourt ut antea. [f] Strype's Aylmer, p. 98.
[g] Newcourt, vol. 1. p. 275. [h] Ib. p. 107.
[i] Reg. Howland Ep. Petrib.

[k] *An.*

[k] *An.* 1589. *Feb.* 25. he was (by the ſame Intereſt) made Prebendary of *Bromesbury* in St. *Paul's* Cathedral, then void by the Promotion of Dr. *Matthew Hutton*, Dean of *York*, to the Biſhoprick of *Durham*.

[l] *An.* 1592. he was made (by the Queen) Prebendary of the eleventh Stall in the Collegiate Church of St. *Peter Weſtminſter*; how void appears not, only that one *John Wickham* was his Predeceſſor.

[m] *An.* 1594. *Jan.* 4. he was (by the Queen) made Prebendary of the firſt Stall in the Cathedral of *Canterbury*, void by the Promotion of Dr. *William Redman* to the Biſhoprick of *Norwich*.

Mr. *Battely* in his Edition of *Somner's* Antiquities of *Canterbury*, Part 2. p. 82. calls him Prebendary of *Durham*. I have a very good Catalogue of the Prebendaries of that Cathedral now lying by me (communicated by my very good Friend *Browne Willis* Eſq; of *Whaddon Hall* in *Bucks*) in which he is not mention'd as ſuch. *Quære igitur*.

[n] *An.* 1597. the See of *London* being void, (by the Death of Biſhop *Richard Fletcher* who died in *June* the Year before) he was

---

[k] Newcourt, vol. 1. p. 119. [l] Ib. p. 927.
[m] Faſti Eccl. Angl. p. 14. [n] Strype's Whitgift, p. 515.

(through

(through the Intereſt of Archbiſhop *Whitgift* and the Lord Treaſurer *Cecil)* nominated thereto; being at that time, and for five Years before [*Note*, he was ſtyled Chaplain to the Archbiſhop in the Year 1581] Chaplain to the Archbiſhop. His Election by the Dean and Chapter was unanimouſly made *April* 21. had the Royal Aſſent the 30th of the ſame Month, was confirm'd in the Church of St. *Mary le Bow London May* 6. and the Conſecration perform'd at *Lambeth* on *Sunday May* 8. by the Archbiſhop *John Whitgift*, aſſiſted by *John Young Rocheſter*, *Anthony Rudd St. David's*, *Richard Vaughan Bangor*, and *Anthony Watſon Chicheſter*.

[o] He had the Temporalities reſtored *May* 30. and was inthronized *June* 6. following.

His Character at that time was thus ſet forth by his great Friend the Archbiſhop: [p] That his Converſation had been without blame in the World; that he had taken all the Degrees in School as other Men had done, and with equal Credit; that he had been a Preacher againſt Popery above 24 Years; that he was not of the Presbyterial Faction; that ſince he had profeſs'd Divinity he had ever oppoſed himſelf againſt all Sects and Innova-

[o] Rymer, vol. xvi. p. 267, 268. [p] Strype ut antea.

tions;

tions; that he was in good Reputation with the late Lord Chancellor [*Hatton*] for twelve Years, and often employ'd in Matters of great Importance for the Queen's Service; that ſince the Chancellor's Death he had remain'd with the like Credit five Years almoſt with the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*; that he had been of her Majeſty's Commiſſion General for Cauſes Eccleſiaſtical throughout *England*, almoſt twelve Years, in which time there had been few Cauſes of any Importance dealt in, either at *Lambeth* or *London*, wherein he had not been an Aſſiſtant; that he had been a great Detecter of ſeditious Books and Writings; that he had done great Service by a Sermon preach'd (and afterwards printed) at *Paul's Croſs An.* 1587. that he had publiſh'd two Books in Defence of the State of the Church, and againſt the pretended Holy Diſcipline, [theſe Books were entituled, *Dangerous Poſitions*, &c. and, *Survey of the pretended Diſcipline*, &c.] which were liked and greatly commended by the learnedeſt Men in the Realm; that though he had been careful and earneſt to ſuppreſs ſome ſort of Sectaries, yet had he therein ſhew'd no tyrannous Diſpoſition, but with Mildneſs and kind dealing had reclaimed divers; that ſeveral of his Juniors had been preferred before him; and laſtly, that

that ſince the Death of the laſt Biſhop, no Man had been ſo commonly named for that Place as he, nor ſo generally thought to be more fit for it.

[q] Soon after his being made Biſhop he expended 1000 Marks in the Repair of his Houſe in *London*.

[r] *An.* 1598. *July* 23. by Letters Commiſſional from *Matthew* Archbiſhop of *York*, he conſecrated Dr. *Henry Robinſon* Biſhop of *Carliſle* in his Chapel at *London* Houſe, being aſſiſted by *John Rocheſter* and *Anthony Chicheſter*.

[s] The ſame Year *Nov.* 12. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *Godfrey Goldsborough Gloceſter*, *Henry Cotton Sarum*, *William Cotton Exon*, and *Henry Rowlands Bangor*, in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[t] *An.* 1599. *(exeunte) Feb.* 3. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *Martin Heton Ely*, at *Lambeth*.

[u] *An.* 1600. he with others were ſent by the Queen to *Embden* to put an end to a difference between the *Engliſh* and *Danes*, but the Embaſſy had no Effect.

---

[q] Ib. p. 518. [r] Ib. p. 525. [s] Ib. [t] Ib. p. 535.
[u] Compl. Hiſt. of *Engl.* vol. 2. p. 625, 648.

[w] *An.*

[w] *An.* 1601. *April* 26. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *Thomas Dove Peterborough*, in *Lambeth* Chapel; as alſo *Nov.* 22. following at the Conſecration of *Francis Godwin Landaff*, in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel at *Weſtminſter*.

[x] *An.* 1602. *(exeunte) Feb.* 20. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *Robert Benet Hereford* and *John Jegon Norwich*, in *Lambeth* Chapel.

[y] The ſame Year *Mar.* 24. Queen *Elizabeth* died, on whom he attended in her Sickneſs.

What part he had in the famous *Hampton-Court* Conference *An.* 1603. is too long to be here inſerted, but may moſt of it be found in *Fuller*'s Church Hiſtory, *Cent.* xvii. *Lib.* ix. *p.* 7. to 21.

[z] In the ſame Year, after the ſaid Conference, he was appointed one of the Commiſſioners to regulate Matters of the Church, alſo in Commiſſion that Year for peruſing and ſuppreſſing Books printed here, or brought into the Realm without publick Authority.

[a] *An.* 160$\frac{3}{4}$. *Feb.* 12. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *John Bridges Oxon.* in *Lambeth* Chapel.

---

[w] Strype ut antea, p. 553. [x] Ib. p. 557.
[y] Ib. p. 558. [z] Ib. p. 577. [a] Ib. p. 584.

[b] A Convocation had been ſummon'd *Jan.* 31. 160¾. to meet *Mar.* 20. following; before which time Archbiſhop *Whitgift* dying, the King ſent out a Writ to this Biſhop dated *Mar.* 9. appointing him Preſident of the ſaid Convocation, to execute thoſe things which by virtue of the firſt Writ did appertain to the Archbiſhop to have executed had he liv'd. Matters in this Convocation took the better Effect by his being Preſident, who was an active reſolute Man. In the Vacancy of the Archbiſhoprick all Buſineſs fell under this Biſhop's Hands, and Letters from the King and Council for Church Matters were directed to him, particularly one for a new Tranſlation of the Bible.

[c] After Archbiſhop *Whitgift*'s Death he was nominated by the King *Oct.* 9. 1604. (as is aforeſaid) to ſucceed in this high Dignity, to which he was elected by the Dean and Chapter *Nov.* 17. and confirm'd in *Lambeth* Chapel on *Munday Dec.* 10. by *Toby Durham*, *John Rocheſter*, *Anthony St. David's*, *Richard Cheſter*, *Anthony Chicheſter*, and *Martin Ely*.

How he behav'd himſelf in this high Station ſhall firſt be ſhewn from the noble Hiſto-

[b] Ib. p. 588. [c] Regr. ipſius.

rian

rian the Earl of *Clarendon*, who, ſpeaking of his never enough to be lamented Death, calls him, "[d] That Metropolitan who underſtood "the Church excellently, and had almoſt reſ- "cued it out of the Hands of the *Calvinian* "Party, and very much ſubdued the unruly "Spirit of the Nonconformiſts, by and after "the Conference at *Hampton-Court*; coun- "tenanc'd Men of the greateſt Parts in Learning "and diſpoſed the Clergy to a more ſolid Courſe "of Study, than they had been accuſtomed "to; and, if he had liv'd, would quickly have "extinguiſh'd all that Fire in *England*, which "had been kindled at *Geneva*, and would "eaſily have kept out that Infection, which "could not afterwards be ſo eaſily expelled.

Let us now hear what [e] one ſays of him whoſe Affection to the Order of Biſhops was never much boaſted of. "He came to all "his Preferments very clearly, without pre- "judice or ſpoil of his Churches; that by means "of the Lord Chancellor *Hatton*, whoſe "Chaplain he was, Queen *Elizabeth* came "to take Knowledge of his Wiſdom and Suf- "ficiency; eſpecially from his Writings a- "gainſt the *Geneviſing* and *Scotiſing* Mini-

[d] *Lord* Clarendon's *Hiſtory* 8vo. *Edit.* 1717. vol. 1. p. 88.
[e] *Sir* John Harrington *in* Battely's *Edit. of* Somner's *Antiq. of* Canterbury, Part 2. p. 82.

"ſters,

" ſters, of which King *James* alſo had heard,
" ſo as he became a Favourite to both thoſe
" Princes and to the State. The ſeditious
" Sectaries malign'd him in Libels and Rhimes,
" laying on him the Imputation of Papiſtry,
" for which ſome were puniſh'd in the Star-
" Chamber; but he was ſo far from being
" Popiſhly affected, that it may be truly af-
" firmed, the greateſt Blow which the Papiſts
" received in all Queen *Elizabeth*'s time
" came from his Hand, or at leaſt from his
" Head: For he, having wiſely obſerv'd the
" Emulation between the ſecular Prieſts and
" Jeſuits, found means to ſet them one a-
" gainſt another, *Watſon* againſt *Parſons*,
" ſo he divided their Languages as ſcarcely
" they can underſtand one another yet. In
" the Diſputations at *Hampton-Court*, King
" *James* found him both learned and ſtout,
" and took ſuch a liking of him, that paſ-
" ſing by the Biſhops of *Wincheſter* [*Bil-
" ſon*] and *Durham* [*Matthew*] both
" Men of eminent Learning and Merits, he
" made choice of Biſhop *Bancroft* for the fil-
" ling up the then vacant See of *Canterbury*,
" as a Man more exerciſed in Affairs of
" State. *To conclude with that which the
" Truth, rather than Kindneſs forceth me
" to ſay, No Biſhop has been more vigilant*

" *in looking to his Charge.*" So far Sir *John* " *Harrington.*

[f] *An.* 1604. *Dec.* 20. being *Thurſday*, *Richard Vaughan* Biſhop of *Cheſter* was confirm'd Biſhop of *London.*

[g] In the ſame Year *Dec.* 30. this Archbiſhop, being aſſiſted by *Richard London*, *Toby Durham*, and *Martin Ely*, conſecrated *Richard Parry* D. D. Biſhop of St. *Aſaph* in his Chapel at *Lambeth.*

[h] *Jan.* 16. following he granted a Licence to the Archbiſhop of *York* to confirm *George Lloyd* Biſhop of *Sodor* to the Biſhoprick of *Cheſter*, within the Province of *Canterbury.*

[i] *Mar.* 17. following he, being aſſiſted by *Toby Durham* and *Anthony Chicheſter*, conſecrated *Thomas Ravis* D. D. Biſhop of *Gloceſter*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth.*

[k] *An.* 1605. *June* 30. he, being aſſiſted by *Richard London*, *Anthony Chicheſter*, and *Thomas Gloceſter*, conſecrated *William Barlow* D. D. Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth.*

[l] The ſame Year *Sept.* 5. he was ſwor of His Majeſty's moſt Honourable Priv Council.

---

[f] Regr. Bancroft. [g] Ib. [h] Ib. [i] Ib. [k] Ib. [l] Ib.

[m] Th

[m] The ſame Year *Nov.* 3. being aſſiſted by *Richard London*, *John Norwich*, *Thomas Gloceſter*, and *William Rocheſter*, he conſecrated *Lancelot Andrews* D. D. Biſhop of *Chicheſter*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[n] *An.* 1606. *Aug.* 18. being *Munday*, *Toby Matthew* Biſhop of *Durham* was confirm'd Archbiſhop of *York* in the Chapel at *Lambeth*, by virtue of the King's Letters Commiſſional directed to Archbiſhop *Bancroft*, and the Biſhops of *London* [*Vaughan*] *Briſtol* [*Thornborough*] *Rocheſter* [*Barlow*] and *Chicheſter* [*Andrews*.]

[o] *Sept.* 3. following he granted a Licenſe to the ſaid Archbiſhop of *York* to conſecrate *William James* D. D. Biſhop of *Durham*, within the Province of *Canterbury*.

[p] *An.* 1607. *July* 12. being aſſiſted by *Thomas London*, *William Rocheſter*, and *Lancelot Chicheſter*, he conſecrated *Henry Parry* D. D. Biſhop of *Gloceſter*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[q] *An.* 1608. *April* 17. being aſſiſted by *Thomas London*, *Henry Sarum*, *William Rocheſter*, *Lancelot Chicheſter*, and *Henry Gloceſter*, he conſecrated *James Montague* D. D. Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*, in his Chapel at

[m] Ib. [n] Ib. [o] Ib. [p] Ib. [q] Ib.

Lambeth. Their Royal Highneſſes *Henry* Prince of *Wales* and *Charles* Duke of *York* honouring the ſaid Conſecration with their Preſence.

[r] Two Days after (*viz.* *April* 19.) died *Thomas* Earl of *Dorſet* Chancellor of the Univerſity of *Oxford*, upon which our Archbiſhop was choſe to ſucceed him in that honourable Office on the 22[d] of the ſame Month, which he held to his own Death.

In the time of his Chancellorſhip a Diſpute was determin'd which I the rather chuſe to mention, becauſe I can't remember to have met with it any where but in the Author before me.

[s] By a Compoſition enter'd into between the Univerſity of *Oxford*, and the Founder of *New* College *William* of *Wickham* Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, it was agreed that the Fellows thereof ſhould be admitted to all Degrees in the Univerſity without asking any Grace of the Congregation of Maſters, or undergoing any Examination for them in the publick Schools, provided they were examin'd in the College according to the Form of the Univerſity, and had their Graces given them in the like man-

[r] Hiſt. and Antiq. Oxon. lib. 2. p. 433. [s] Ayliffe's Hiſt. of Oxon. vol. 1. p. 315.

ner

ner by the Government of the Houſe. But in proceſs of time the other Students of the Univerſity grew ſo invidious hereupon, that above two hundred Years afterwards the Regent Maſters diſputed this Privilege of the College *An.* 1607. but on a ſolemn Hearing Archbiſhop *Bancroft*, then Chancellor of the Univerſity, adjudged this Controverſy in favour of the College, declaring the Society to have been in Poſſeſſion of this Privilege above two hundred Years, and ſo the Matter has reſted unto this Day.

[t] *June* 27. following *William Barlow* Biſhop of *Rocheſter* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Lincoln.*

[u] *Oct.* 9. following the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Thomas London*, *Lancelot Chicheſter*, and *James Bath* and *Wells*, conſecrated *Richard Neyle* D. D. Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth.*

[w] *An.* 1609. *Nov.* 6. *Lancelot Andrews* Biſhop of *Chicheſter* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Ely.*

[x] *Dec.* 3. following the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Lancelot Ely* and *Richard Rocheſter*, conſecrated *Samuel Harſnet* D. D. Biſhop of *Chi-*

---

[t] Collect. Featly *MS.* p. 393. [u] Regr. Bancroft.
[w] Ib. [x] Ib.

cheſter, and *George Abbot* D. D. Biſhop of *Lichfield* and *Coventry*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*; the laſt of whom very ſoon after was tranſlated to *London*.

[y] *An.* 1610. *Oct.* 4. *Henry Parry* Biſhop of *Gloceſter* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Worceſter*.

And now we are to draw to the end of this moſt Reverend Prelate, who died this Year *Nov.* 2. of the Stone, in his Palace at *Lambeth*.

He made his Will about five Days before his Death, bearing Date *Oct.* 28. 1610. in which are the following Paragraphs. [z] And for my Body, I bequeath the ſame to the Earth from whence it came, and to be buried in *Lambeth* Chancel, forbidding any other than a plain Stone to be laid upon my Grave. —Body not to be opened, but to be buried within forty or fifty Hours after Deceaſe, that all needleſs Expences may be avoided; only upon ſome *Sunday* within a Month after my Death, I deſire the now Lord Biſhop of *London* [*Abbot*] or the Biſhop of *Chicheſter* [*Harſnet*] or ſome of my Chaplains to preach in *Lambeth* Church, and to make ſuch mention of me as may tend to God's Glory.—To

---

[y] Regr. Bancroft. [z] In Cur. Prærog. Wingfield 96.

the

the Poor in *Lambeth* 40*l.* To the Poor in *Croydon* 20*l.* To my Brethren Biſhops of *Lincoln* [*Barlow*] *Bath* and *Wells* [*Mountague*] *Rocheſter* [*Neyle*] and *Chicheſter* [*Harſnet*] a round Hoop Ring of Gold of a Mark in Weight, with this Inſcription, *Sic Sanctorum Communio.* * All the Books in my Study to the Archbiſhops for ever. My Nephew *Richard Bancroft* of *Wilſden* ſole Executor. Prov'd *Nov.* 12. 1610.

---

* *The Reader is here to underſtand that the Books were left conditionally, that his Succeſſor ſhould give his Bond or other ſufficient Security that he would leave them entire and without Embezzlement to his Succeſſor, and ſo on from one to another for ever; but if his Succeſſor ſhould refuſe to give ſuch Security, then he bequeathed them to his Majeſty's new erected College at* Chelſea, *but conditionally again, that the ſaid College was finiſhed in Years after his Deceaſe; and if that did not take effect, then he gave them to the Univerſity of* Cambridge.

Whether his Succeſſors Abbot *and* Laud *gave the Security demanded appears not, however the Books continued at* Lambeth *till the Approach of the troubleſome times, when* (Chelſea *College having fail'd, and the Order of Biſhops being voted down) Mr.* Selden *ſuggeſted to the Univerſity of* Cambridge *their Right to the ſaid Books, and by his Direction and Aſſiſtance (Dr.* Hill *Maſter of* Trinity *College, and Vice-Chancellor, was alſo a ſpecial means of procuring from the Parliament the* Lambeth *Library.* See *Tuckney's* Funeral Sermon on Dr. *Hill*, p. 43.) *not only Archbiſhop* Bancroft's *Books, but likewiſe his Succeſſor* Abbot's *were deliver'd into the Poſſeſſion of the Univerſity, and by them kept till after the Reſtoration, when Archbiſhop* Juxon *demanded them back, and he dying in a ſhort time, his Succeſſor* Sheldon *purſued the ſaid Demand ſo effectually, that to him they were reſtored.*

Accordingly he was buried in the Chancel of *Lambeth* Church, and on a flat Stone over his Grave the following Inſcription;

* *Volente Deo.*

Hic jacet Richardus Bancroft *S. Theologiæ Profeſſor, Epiſcopus* Londinenſis *primo, deinde* Cantuarienſis *Archiepiſcopus, & Regi* Jacobo *à Secretioribus Conſiliis. Obiit ſecundo* Novembris *Anno Dom.* 1610. *Ætatis ſuæ* 67.

Volente Deo.

---

* Stow's *Survey*, p. 790.

AFTER

AFTER about four Months Vacancy it pleaſed King *James* the Firſt to nominate to this high Dignity the then Biſhop of *London*,

GEORGE ABBOT.

[a] This moſt Reverend Prelate was born at *Guilford* in *Surrey*, and imbibed his Grammatical Learning in the ſame Town in the free School there (founded by King *Edward* the Sixth *An.* 1551.) under Mr. *Francis Taylor* Schoolmaſter thereof; from whence he was enter'd a Student in *Baliol* College in *Oxford* in the Year 1578. aged 16. or thereabouts.

[b] *An.* 1582. *April* 31. he took the Degree of Bachelor of Arts.

[c] *An.* 1583. *Nov.* 29. he was elected Probationer Fellow of *Baliol* College, and in 1585. *Dec.* 17. was admitted Maſter of Arts.

---

[a] Ath. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 499. [b] Ib. p. 751.
[c] Ib. p. 499, 756.

[d] Soon

[d] Soon after he enter'd into Holy Orders, and became a celebrated Preacher in the Univerſity, was ſome time Chaplain to *Thomas* Lord *Buckhurſt*, and afterwards to the Earl of *Dunbar*, with whom he was ſent into *Scotland* for effecting of an Union in the Hierarchy.

[e] *An.* 1593. *Mar.* 4. he commenced Bachelor in Divinity.

[f] *An.* 1597. *May* 9. he proceeded Doctor in that Faculty, and in the ſame Year *Sept.* 6. he was elected Maſter of Univerſity College in the room of *Anthony Gate* M. A. deceaſed.

[g] *An.* 1599. *Mar.* 6. he was inſtalled Dean of *Wincheſter*, then void by the Promotion of Dr. *Martin Heton* to the Biſhoprick of *Ely*.

[h] In the Years 1600, 1603, and 1605. he ſerv'd the Office of Vice-Chancellor of the Univerſity.

[i] *An.* 1609. *May* 27. he was elected Biſhop of *Lichfield* and *Coventry*, confirm'd *Dec.* 2. and conſecrated next Day by Archbiſhop *Bancroft*, aſſiſted by *Lancelot Ely*, and *Richard Rocheſter*.

---

[d] Ib. p. 499, 629. [e] Ib. p. 771. [f] Ib. p. 777.
[g] Faſti Eccl. Angl. p. 289. [h] Ib. p. 462.
[i] Regr. Bancroft.

[k] He

[k] He had not ſat here above a Month before he was remov'd to the Biſhoprick of *London*, to which he was elected *Jan.* 5. and confirm'd the 20th of the ſame Month.

[l] *An.* 1610. the Earl of *Dorſet* gave to the Inhabitants of St. *Bridget*'s Pariſh *London* a parcel of Ground on the Weſt ſide of the *Fleet* Ditch for a new Church-yard, which was conſecrated for that uſe by Biſhop *Abbot* of *London* on *Thurſday Aug.* 2. 1610.

[m] *An.* 1610. Archbiſhop *Spotſwood*, and the Biſhops of *Brechen* and *Galloway* were called to Court, after the General Aſſembly at *Glaſcow* was up, to be conſecrated in *England*, there not being a ſufficient Number of Biſhops in *Scotland* to do that Buſineſs canonically, that ſo upon their Return they might conſecrate the reſt. To ſhun the Queſtion of Primacy a Commiſſion was directed to the Biſhops of *London* [*Abbot*] *Ely* [*Andrews*] and *Bath* and *Wells* [*Mountague*] who conſecrated them in the Chapel at *London* Houſe *Oct.* 21.

[n] He had ſcarce perform'd any part of the Office of a Biſhop in the Dioceſe of *London*, when he was ſnatch'd from thence, and promoted to *Canterbury*.

---

[k] Regr. Bancroft. [l] Newcourt, vol. 1. p. 316.

[m] *Preſent State of* Great Britain 1716. p. 373.

[n] *Lord* Clarendon's *Hiſtory* 8vo. *Edit.* Oxon. 1717. Lib. 1. p. 88.

[o] He

[o] He was nominated thereto by the King *Mar.* 4. 1610. elected by the Chapter the 18th of the ſame Month, had the Royal Aſſent *Mar.* 29. 1611. and confirm'd *April* 9. in the Chapel at *Lambeth* by *John Oxon*, *Lancelot Ely*, *Richard Lichfield* and *Coventry*, *Henry Worceſter*, and *Samuel Chicheſter*, by virtue of the King's Letters Commiſſional directed to them for that purpoſe, and had the Temporalities reſtored *May* 4.

[p] *June* 9. following he (being aſſiſted by *John Oxon*, *Lancelot Ely*, *James Bath* and *Wells*, and *Richard Lichfield* and *Coventry*) conſecrated *Giles Thompſon* D. D. Biſhop of *Gloceſter*, and *John Buckeridge* D. D. Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[q] On the 23d of the ſame Month he was ſworn of his Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy Council, and accordingly took his Place, being then accounted a Perſon pious, grave, and exemplary in his Life and Converſation, a Man of Parts, Learning, Vigilancy, and unwearied Study.

[r] *Sept.* 8. following, being aſſiſted by *Richard Lichfield* and *Coventry*, *Giles Gloceſter*, and *John Rocheſter*, he conſecrated *John*

---

[o] Reg. ipſius. [p] Ib. [q] Ath. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 499.
[r] Reg. ipſius.

King

King D. D. Biſhop of *London* in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[s] *An.* 1612. *Sept.* 20. he conſecrated *Miles Smith* D. D. Biſhop of *Gloceſter* in the Church at *Croydon*; *John London*, *Richard Lichfield* and *Coventry*, and *John Rocheſter* preſent and aſſiſting.

[t] *An.* 1613. the Archbiſhop did not only refuſe to ſit in the Court of Delegates upon the Divorce of *Robert* Earl of *Eſſex*, and the Lady *Frances Howard*, but publiſhed his Reaſons for the Nullity of the Sentence, mix'd with ſome ſevere Reflections on the Lady. King *James* took ſo far the part of his Favourite [*Somerſet*] that he vouchſafed to anſwer *Abbot*'s Reaſons himſelf, which ſilenc'd any farther Debate.

[u] The ſame Year *Feb.* 18. *Richard Neyle* Biſhop of *Lichfield* and *Coventry* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Lincoln*.

[w] *An.* 1614. *April* 3. (being aſſiſted by *John London*, *James Bath* and *Wells*, *Richard Lincoln*, and *John Rocheſter*) he conſecrated *John Overal* D. D. Biſhop of *Lichfield* and *Coventry*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

---

[s] Regr. ipſius. [t] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 2. p. 690.
[u] Ib. p. 692. [w] Collect. Featly, p. 416.

[x] *An.*

[x] *An.* 1615. *July* 9. he conſecrated *Richard Milbourne* D. D. Biſhop of St. *David's*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*, being aſſiſted by *John London*, *Lancelot Ely*, *John Rocheſter*, and *John Lichfield* and *Coventry*.

[y] In the ſame Year *Dec* 3. he conſecrated his own Brother *Robert Abbot* Biſhop of *Salisbury*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*. I don't find the Names of the Biſhops aſſiſting at this Conſecration.

[z] *An.* 1616. *July* 7. he, being commiſſion'd thereto by the Archbiſhop of *York*, conſecrated *Thomas Morton* D. D. Biſhop of *Cheſter*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*, being aſſiſted by *Chriſtopher Hampton* Archbiſhop of *Armagh* in *Ireland*, *John London*, *John Rocheſter*, and *John Lichfield* and *Coventry*. In another Author I find that this Conſecration was perform'd in a very ſolemn manner by reaſon of the Marquis of *Huntley's* Abſolution perform'd there at the ſame time, before three Archbiſhops, twelve Biſhops *Engliſh* and *Scots*, thirty Noblemen, eighty Gentlemen of great Quality; Prince *Radzivill's* Son, and another Nobleman of *Poland* receiving the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper at the ſame time [a].

---

[x] Regr. ipſius. [y] Ib. [z] Ib. [a] Lloyd's *Memoirs*, p. 439. *See alſo* Barwick's *Life of Biſhop* Morton 4to. p. 76,77.

[b] *Oct.*

[b] *Oct.* 4. following *James Montague* Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Wincheſter*.

[c] *Dec.* 8. following, being aſſiſted by *Lancelot Ely*, *Richard Lincoln*, *John Rocheſter*, and *John Lichfield* and *Coventry*, he conſecrated *Lewis Bayly* D. D. Biſhop of *Bangor*, and *Arthur Lake* D. D. Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[d] *Dec.* 16. *Antonius de Dominis* Archbiſhop of *Spalato* in *Dalmatia*, deteſting the Abuſes of the Papiſts, came into *England*, and by the King's ſpecial Command was hoſpitably entertain'd by the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and by this Man's Means the Archbiſhop ſome time after got Father *Paul*'s Hiſtory of the Council of *Trent* tranſmitted in MS. by Parcels into *England*.

[e] The ſame Year *Feb.* 17. *John Thornborough* Biſhop of *Briſtol* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Worceſter*.

[f] *An.* 1617. *Oct.* 3. the Archbiſhop granted a Licenſe to the Archbiſhop of *York* to confirm *Richard Neyle* Biſhop of *Lincoln* to the Biſhoprick of *Durham*, within his Province of *Canterbury*, which Ceremony was accordingly perform'd *Oct.* 9.

---

[b] Regr. Abbot. [c] Ib. [d] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 2. p. 646, 707. [e] Regr. Abbot. [f] Ib.

[g] *Nov.*

[g] *Nov.* 28. following *Francis Godwin* Biſhop of *Landaff* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Hereford.*

[h] *Dec.* 14. following the Archbiſhop conſecrated *Nicholas Felton* D. D. Biſhop of *Briſtol*, and *George Mountain* D. D. Biſhop of *Lincoln*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*; *John London*, *Lancelot Ely*, *John Rocheſter*, *John Lichfield* and *Coventry*, and the Archbiſhop of *Spalato* preſent and aſſiſting [i].

[k] It was in this Year that the Archbiſhop being at *Croydon* the Day the Book of Sports was ordered to be read in the Churches, flatly forbad it to be read there; which King *James* was pleaſed to wink at, notwithſtanding the daily Endeavours that were uſed to irritate the King againſt him.

[l] *An.* 1618. *April* 19. he conſecrated *Martin Fotherby* D. D. Biſhop of *Salisbury*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*; *John London*, *John Lichfield* and *Coventry*, and *George Lincoln* preſent and aſſiſting.

[m] *July* 12. following he conſecrated *George Carleton* D. D. Biſhop of *Landaff*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*, being aſſiſted by *John London*, *John Rocheſter*, *John Lichfield* and *Coventry*, and *George Lincoln.*

---

[g] Regr. Abbot. [h] Ib. [i] Camden's *Annals* Jac. 1.
[k] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 2. p. 709. [l] Regr. ipſius. [k] Ib
[n] *Sept.*

[n] *Sept.* 30. following *John Overal* Biſhop of *Lichfield* and *Coventry* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Norwich.*

[o] *Feb.* 25. following *Lancelot Andrews* Biſhop of *Ely* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Wincheſter.*

[p] *Mar.* 6. following *Thomas Morton* Biſhop of *Cheſter* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Lichfield* and *Coventry.*

[q] On the 11th of the ſame Month *Nicholas Felton* Biſhop of *Briſtol* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Ely.*

[r] *An.* 1619. *Apr.* 5. the Archbiſhop founded an Hoſpital at *Guilford* in *Surrey*, where he was born, and laid the firſt Stone himſelf.

[s] The ſame Year *May* 9. being aſſiſted by *John London*, *John Rocheſter*, *Thomas Lichfield* and *Coventry*, and *Arthur Bath* and *Wells*, he conſecrated in his Chapel at *Lambeth Rowland Searchfield* D. D. Biſhop of *Briſtol*, *John Howſon* D. D. Biſhop of *Oxford*, and *John Bridgman* D. D. Biſhop of *Cheſter*; this laſt by virtue of a Commiſſion from the Archbiſhop of *York.*

---

[n] Regr. ipſius. [o] Ib. [p] Ib. [q] Ib. [r] Camden's *Annals.* [s] Regr. ipſius.

[t] *Aug.* 28. following *Samuel Harſnet* Biſhop of *Chicheſter* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Norwich.*

[u] *Sept.* 20. *George Carleton* Biſhop of *Landaff* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Chicheſter.*

[w] *Oct.* 10. being aſſiſted by *John London*, *John Rocheſter*, *Richard St. David's*, and *Thomas Peterborough*, he conſecrated *Theophilus Field* D. D. Biſhop of *Landaff*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth.*

[x] *An.* 1620. *July* 9. being aſſiſted by *John Rocheſter*, *Thomas Lichfield* and *Coventry*, *Nicholas Ely*, and *George Lincoln*, he conſecrated *Robert Tounſon* D. D. Biſhop of *Salisbury*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth.*

[y] *An.* 1621. *George Mountain* Biſhop of *Lincoln* was confirm'd Biſhop of *London.*

[z] In the ſame Year *July* 24. being hunting in the Lord *Zouch's* Park at *Harringworth* in *Hantſhire*, and ſhooting with a Croſs-bow at a Deer, his Arrow by miſchance glanced, and killed a Man [his Name was *Peter Hawkins*] upon which it was much debated, whether by it he were not become irregular, and ought to be deprived of his Archiepiſcopal Function, as having his Hands imbrued (tho'

---

[t] Regr. ipſius. [u] Ib. [w] Ib. [x] Ib. [y] Ib.
[z] Baker's *Chronicle.* Lond. 1674. p. 521.

againſt

againſt his Will) in Blood. But *Lancelot Andrews* Biſhop of *Wincheſter* ſtanding much in his Defence, as likewiſe the King's Advocate Sir *Henry Martin*, gave ſuch Reaſons in Mitigation of the Fact, that he was clear'd from all Imputation of Crime, and thereupon adjudged Regular, and in State to continue his Archiepiſcopal Charge; yet himſelf (out of a religious Tenderneſs of Mind) kept the Day of the Year, in which the Miſchance happen'd, with a ſolemn Faſt all his Life after.

According to the foregoing Judgment he had a ſpecial Pardon paſs'd the Seals dated *Nov.* 22. 1621. which may be ſeen in *Sanderſon*'s Continuation of *Rymer*'s *Fœdera*, Vol. xvii. p. 337, 338, 339, 340.

[a] This unfortunate Accident was ſuch a ſenſible Affliction to this pious Man, that he retired to an Alms-houſe of his own building at *Guilford* in *Surrey*, there to mortify himſelf from the Enjoyment of worldly Pleaſures; and when he was reſtored to his Palace he conferr'd a comfortable Subſiſtence upon the Widow and Children of the unhappily ſlain Man.

[b] While this Affair was canvaſſing, *John Williams* D. D. Lord-Keeper of the Great

[a] Echard's *Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 1. p. 960. [b] Regr. Abbot 2.

Seal of *England*, was conſecrated Biſhop of *Lincoln* in the Collegiate Church of St. *Peter Weſtminſter Nov.* 11. by *George London*, *John Worceſter*, *Nicholas Ely*, and *John Oxford*, delegated by Royal Authority, and commiſſion'd thereto by the Archbiſhop.

On the 18th of the ſame Month in the Chapel belonging to the Biſhop of *London*'s Palace were conſecrated *Valentine Cary* D. D. Biſhop of *Exeter*, *John Davenant* D. D. Biſhop of *Salisbury*, and *William Laud* D. D. Biſhop of St. *David*'s, by *George London*, *John Worceſter*, *Nicholas Ely*, *George Chicheſter*, and *John Oxford*. Thus the Archbiſhop's Regiſter. *Laud*'s Diary p. 4. adds *Theophilus Landaff*. Mr. *Willis* in his Liſt of the Biſhops of St. *David*'s p. 126. leaves out *Chicheſter*.

[c] *An.* 1622. *(exeunte) Mar.* 23. the Archbiſhop in Perſon, aſſiſted by *John Lincoln*, *Lancelot Wincheſter*, and *Valentine Exeter*, conſecrated *Robert Wright* D. D. Biſhop of *Briſtol*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[d] *An.* 1623. *(exeunte) Feb.* 15. he conſecrated *John Hanmer* D. D. Biſhop of St. *Aſaph*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*, aſſiſted by *John Worceſter*, *Thomas Lichfield* and *Coventry*,

[c] Regr. Abbot 2. [d] Ib.

ventry, *Theophilus Landaff*, and *William* St. *David's*.

[e] *An.* 162⅘. *Mar.* 8. he conſecrated *Godfrey Goodman* D. D. Biſhop of *Gloceſter*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*, *John Lincoln*, *George London*, *John Rocheſter*, and *Theophilus Landaff* preſent and aſſiſting.

[f] *An.* 162⅘. *Feb.* 2. he crown'd King *Charles* the Firſt in *Weſtminſter* Abbey.

[g] *An.* 1626. *Sept.* 18. *William Laud* Biſhop of St. *David's* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*.

[h] *An.* 1627. *Sept.* 18. *Theophilus Field* Biſhop of *Landaff* was confirm'd Biſhop of St. *David's*.

[i] *Oct.* 9. following the Archbiſhop was ſequeſter'd from his Office and Juriſdiction, and confined to his Houſe at *Ford* for refuſing to licenſe a Sermon preach'd by one Dr. *Sibthorpe*, and his Authority was transferred to the Biſhops of *London* [*Mountain*] *Durham* [*Neyle*] *Rocheſter* [*Buckeridge*] *Oxford* [*Howſon*] and *Bath* and *Wells* [*Laud.*]

[k] Another Author gives the following Account of this Matter. The Occaſion of this Commiſſion [*viz.* that to the Biſhops to ex-

---

[e] Regr. Abbot 2. [f] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol 3. p. 14.
[g] Regr. Abbot 2. [h] Ib. [i] Echard, vol. 2. p. 53.
[k] Baker's Chron. p. 460.

erciſe Metropolitan Juriſdiction] was not diſcovered otherwiſe than by what was expreſs'd in the Commiſſion itſelf, *viz.* That the ſaid Archbiſhop could not at that preſent, in his own Perſon, attend thoſe Services, which were otherwiſe proper for his Cognizance and Juriſdiction, and which, as Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, he might and ought in his own Perſon have perform'd and executed. But the true reaſon was for that the King was perſuaded, the Nonconformiſts to the Diſcipline of the Church too much increaſed by the Remiſneſs of his Government.

[1] Another Author ſeems to be of the ſame Opinion when he tells us; It muſt be acknowledged to have been the Senſe of many Churchmen, that the Lenity and Coldneſs of Archbiſhop *Abbot* had a very unhappy Influence on the Peace and Honour of the Church of *England:* His immediate Predeceſſor *Bancroft* had Experience to underſtand the Conſtitution of the Church, and had Courage to aſſert the Diſcipline of it; and had he been ſucceeded by Biſhop *Andrews* or Biſhop *Overal*, or ſome other active Inſtrument of Decency and Order, this Church had perhaps ſtood the Glory of the Reformation, and the

[1] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 3. p. 53.

Envy

Envy of *Rome*. But, by the bold Importunity of the Earl of *Dunbar*, the prime *Scotch* Favourite, Dr. *Abbot* was firſt preferr'd to *Lichfield* and *Coventry*, then ſoon to *London*, and ſo to *Canterbury*. A private Maſter of a College, heavy and moroſe, and little elſe to make him ſeem wiſe and grave.

The Noble Hiſtorian the Earl of *Clarendon* ſeems to bear ſtill harder upon him when he draws his Character thus. "He had been "Head or Maſter of one of the pooreſt Col- "leges in *Oxford*, and had Learning ſufficient for that Province. He was a Man of "very moroſe Manners, and a very ſour Aſ- "pect, which in that time was called Gravi- "ty; made Biſhop before he had been Par- "ſon, Vicar, or Curate of any Pariſh Church "in *England*, or Dean or Prebend of any "Cathedral Church; and was in truth to- "tally ignorant of the true Conſtitution of "the Church of *England*, and the State and "Intereſt of the Clergy, as ſufficiently appear- "ed through the whole Courſe of his Life. "He conſider'd Chriſtian Religion no other- "wiſe than as it abhorred and reviled Pope- "ry, and valued thoſe Men moſt who did "that the moſt furiouſly. For the ſtrict Ob- "ſervation of the Diſcipline of the Church, "or the Conformity to the Articles or Canons

" eſtabliſhed, he made little Enquiry, and " took leſs care; and having himſelf made a " very little Progreſs in ancient and ſolid Stu- " dy of Divinity, he adhered only to the " Doctrine of *Calvin*, and for his ſake did not " think ſo ill of the Diſcipline as he ought to " have done.

For theſe Infirmities, this Prelate never made a juſt Figure in the Church, and had but very little Intereſt in the Court. But theſe very Diſadvantages turn'd to his greater Credit in the Country, and in the late Parliaments: And then, his abſolute Refuſal to licenſe *Sibthorp*'s Sermon occaſioning his being commanded to retire in Diſgrace and a ſort of Baniſhment to his Houſe at *Ford*, the Report of this Hardſhip brought him more Viſitors to take their leave of him to ſuch Degrees of Popularity, that this more provoked the Court againſt him; and when he was got to *Ford*, inſtead of making a Submiſſion to the King, he wrote there a large Narrative of his own Caſe, which gave new occaſion to the Court to be more offended with him, upon which he was ſequeſter'd from his Juriſdiction as aforeſaid.

Let us leave him there awhile, and ſee what Biſhops were conſecrated or tranſlated during the time of his Suſpenſion.

[m] *An.*

[m] *An.* 1627. *Dec.* 23. *Joſeph Hall* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Exeter* in the Chapel of the Biſhop of *London*'s Palace, by *George London*, *Richard Durham*, *John Rocheſter*, and *John Oxford*, by virtue of a Commiſſion from the Archbiſhop dated *Decemb.* 11.

[n] The next Day *William Murray* Biſhop of *Fenabore* in *Ireland* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Landaff*.

[o] *Feb.* 7. following *Richard Neyle* Biſhop of *Durham* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Wincheſter*. In the Biſhoprick of *Durham* ſucceeded *George Mountain* Biſhop of *London*.

[p] *An.* 1628. *July* 1. *George Mountain* Biſhop of *Durham* was confirm'd Archbiſhop of *York* in the Biſhop of *London*'s Chapel, by virtue of the King's Letters Commiſſional directed to *Richard Winchester*, *Samuel Norwich*, *John Rocheſter*, and *Theophilus St. David*'s.

[q] On the 15th of the ſame Month *John Buckeridge* Biſhop of *Rocheſter* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Ely*, and *William Laud* Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells* was confirm'd Biſhop of *London*.

---

[m] Regr. Abbot 2. [n] Ib. [o] Ib. [p] Ib. [q] Ib.

[r] *Aug.*

[r] *Aug.* 24. following *Richard Montague* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Chicheſter* at *Croydon* by *William London*, *Richard Wincheſter*, *John Ely*, and *Francis Carliſle*. I ſuppoſe that the Archbiſhop's Suſpenſion was taken off about this time; for in the Conſecration juſt mention'd Biſhop *Laud* in his *Diary* ſays, *With my Lord's Grace*; and I find that

[s] *Sept.* 7. following *Leonard Mawe* D. D. and *Walter Curle* D. D. were conſecrated, the firſt Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*, the other Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, in the Chapel at *Croydon*, by the Archbiſhop himſelf, aſſiſted by *Richard Wincheſter*, *John Ely*, and *Francis Carliſle*.

[t] On the 18th of the ſame Month *John Howſon* Biſhop of *Oxford* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Durham*.

[u] *Oct.* 19. following *Richard Corbet* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Oxford* by the Archbiſhop in his Chapel at *Lambeth*, aſſiſted by *John Durham*, *John Ely*, *Francis Carliſle*, and *William Landaff*.

[w] *Jan.* 13. following *Samuel Harſnet* Biſhop of *Norwich* was confirm'd Archbiſhop of *York* in *Lambeth* Chapel by virtue of the

---

[r] Ib. *and* Laud's *Diary*, p. 43. [s] Regr. Abbot 2.
[t] Reg. Ebor. [u] Regr. Abbot 2. [w] Ib.

King's

King's Letters Commiſſional to *George Canterbury*, *William London*, *Richard Wincheſter*, *John Ely*, and *John Lincoln*.

[x] *Feb.* 9. following *Francis White* Biſhop of *Carliſle* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Norwich*.

[y] *Mar.* 13. the Archbiſhop granted a Licenſe to the Archbiſhop of *York* to conſecrate *Barnabas Potter* D. D. Biſhop of *Carliſle* within his Province of *Canterbury*.

[z] It was the latter end of this Year when the Archbiſhop was ſeemingly reſtor'd to the King's Favour, being ſent for to *Whitehall*, and from his Barge received by the Archbiſhop of *York*, and the Earl of *Dorſet*, and by them ſolemnly introduc'd to the King, who gave him his Hand with a particular Countenance of Favour, bidding him not fail the Council Table twice a Week.

An. 1629. *Sept.* 20. *John Owen* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of St. *Aſaph*, (ſo Mr. *Willis*'s Account p. 86. from *Anthony Wood.*) *Note*, in this Archbiſhop's Regiſter it is not ſaid where, when, or by whom conſecrated, only that he was confirm'd *Sept.* 18. and conſecrated before *Sept.* 30.

---

[x] Regr. Abbot 2. [y] Ib. [z] Echard, vol. 2. p. 71.

[a] The

[a] The ſame Year *Dec.* 4. *Walter Curle* Biſhop of *Rocheſter* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*.

[b] *Feb.* 7. following *John Bowle* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Rocheſter* by the Archbiſhop in his Chapel at *Lambeth*, aſſiſted by *Samuel* Archbiſhop of *York*, *Theophilus St. David's*, and *Walter Bath* and *Wells*.

[c] *An.* 1630. *Oct.* 24. the Archbiſhop (aſſiſted by *Richard Wincheſter*, *Theophilus St. David's*, *Richard Oxford*, and *John Rocheſter*) conſecrated *William Pierſe* D. D. Biſhop of *Peterborough*, in his Chapel at *Croydon*.

[d] *An.* 1631. *Dec.* 8. *Francis White* Biſhop of *Norwich* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Ely*.

[e] *Mar.* 4. following the Archbiſhop (aſſiſted by *William London*, *Theophilus St. David's*, and *Francis Ely*) conſecrated *David Dolben* D. D. Biſhop of *Bangor* in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[f] On the 19th of the ſame Month *Richard Neyle* Biſhop of *Wincheſter* was confirm'd Archbiſhop of *York*.

[g] *An.* 1632. *May* 7. *Richard Corbet* Biſhop of *Oxford* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Norwich*.

---

[a] Regr. Abbot 3. [b] Ib. [c] Ib. [d] Ib. [e] Ib.
[f] Regr. Ebor. [g] Regr Abbot 3.

[h] *June*

[h] *June* 10. the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Theophilus St. David's*, *Francis Ely*, *William Landaff*, and *John Rocheſter*, conſecrated *John Bancroft* D. D. Biſhop of *Oxford*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[i] *June* 29. the Archbiſhop granted a Licenſe to the Archbiſhop of *York* to confirm *Thomas Morton* Biſhop of *Lichfield* and *Coventry* to the Biſhoprick of *Durham*, within his Province of *Canterbury*.

[k] *Nov.* 16. *Walter Curle* Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Wincheſter*.

[l] The 28th of the ſame Month *Robert Wright* Biſhop of *Briſtol* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Lichfield* and *Coventry*.

[m] *Dec.* 13. *William Pierſe* Biſhop of *Peterborough* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*.

[n] *Feb.* 10. the Archbiſhop (aſſiſted by *Thomas Durham*, *Theophilus St. David's*, *Robert Lichfield* and *Coventry*, *Francis Ely*, *John Rocheſter*, and *John Oxford*) in his Chapel at *Lambeth* conſecrated *George Coke* D. D. Biſhop of *Briſtol*, and *Auguſtine Lindſell* D. D. Biſhop of *Peterborough*.

---

[h] Regr. Abbot 3. [i] Ib. [k] Ib. [l] Ib. [m] Ib. [n] Ib.

Notwithſtanding the ſeeming Alteration of the Archbiſhop's Affairs as to his being reſtored to the King's Favour, *&c.* he had afterwards little Comfort in the Exerciſe of his high Function: Whether a real and not to be removed Sorrow and Concern for the caſual Homicide before-mentioned might ſo far engroſs all his Thoughts, as to render him too facil and yielding even to extraordinary Remiſneſs; or whether he did not ſee through the Fineneſs of Court-Policy in the late taking off his Sequeſtration, and imagine it done, not out of any reſpect to himſelf, but barely to pleaſe a Party in the Houſe of Commons, whilſt moſt of his Authority was devolved on the then Biſhop of *London* [*Laud,*] who afterwards prov'd his Succeſſor. Which of theſe Cauſes haſten'd his End, I ſhall not pretend to determine; but take it for truth that one or both did; ſo that he linger'd in Diſcontent till *Aug.* 4. 1633. on which Day he departed this Life at his Palace at *Croydon* in the 71ſt Year of his Age.

Notwithſtanding all that has been ſaid to the Diſadvantage of his Character, there are not wanting Authors of good Credit who ſeem to extenuate or excuſe the great Remiſneſs ſo much complain'd of in him. I ſhall ſingle out one, and point to another.

Dr. *Wellwood* in his Memoirs tells us, that "Archbiſhop *Abbot* was a Perſon of wonderful Temper and Moderation, and in all his Conduct ſhew'd an Unwillingneſs to ſtretch the Act of Uniformity beyond what was abſolutely neceſſary for the Peace of the Church; or the Prerogative of the Crown any farther than conduced to the Good of the State. Being not well turn'd for a Court, tho' otherwiſe of conſiderable Learning, and genteel Education, he either could not or would not ſtoop to the Humour of the Times; and now and then, by an unſeaſonable Stiffneſs, gave occaſion to his Enemies to repreſent him as not well inclin'd to the Prerogative, or too much addicted to a popular Intereſt, and therefore not fit to be employ'd in Matters of Government." See alſo *Echard*'s Hiſtory of *England*, Vol. 2. p. 15, 16.

[o] One of the laſt Acts of Juriſdiction in Archbiſhop *Abbot*, was an Act of Diſcipline to enforce Conformity even beyond the Rules of the Church: An Order and Injunction that the Pariſhoners of *Crayford* in *Kent* ſhould receive the Sacrament of the Lord's

[o] Reg. Abbot 3. F. 143.

Supper kneeling at the Steps aſcending to the Communion Table. Dated *July* 8. 1633.

He was buried according to his own Order in *Trinity* Church in *Guilford*, the Place of his Nativity, where ſoon after was erected a handſome Monument for him, and thereon the following Inſcriptions.

Hinc Lumen. *Hic Gratia.*

Æternæ Memoriæ Sacrum.

Magni hic (Hoſpes) Hoſpitis Monumenta vides, ſed Mortui; videſis viventis etiam viventia. Quod Pagum hunc utriuſq; Sexus ptocho-Trophio ſumptuoſo, Provinciæ ſuæ Metropolim Aquæductu ſpecioſo ornarit, Quod Primas annos 22. præſiderit, duum optimorum R. R. conſiliis inſervierit, Carolum *pium Diademati & Unctione; ſacrarit, Quod R.* Jacobi *juſſu Eccleſias olim* Scotiæ *perluſtrarit, Quod curâ ipſius Eundem R. eruditiſſimum Academia* Oxon. *allubeſcentiâ mirâ exceperit, ſibiq; tum Burgenſes Parliamenti, tum auctiores Profeſſorum reditus impetrarit. Quanti hæc! ſed quod pie, patienter, libenter tanta liquerit, hoc unum in ultimis recenſendum, in primis cenſendum cenſeas Hoſpes, & valeas.*

On

On the other ſide;

Sacrum Memoriæ
Honoratiſſimi Archipræſulis Doctoris Georgii Abbot; *Qui hanc natalibus* Guilfordiã, *Studiis literarum* Oxoniã *decoravit, ubi Socius primo Colleg.* Baliol. *dein Coll.* Univerſitatis *Præfectus, & Academiæ Procancellarius laudatiſſimus; prudentiæ, pietatis, Eruditionis æſtimatione adeò gratiam pientiſſimi Regumque omnium Doctiſſimi* Jacobi, Magn. Brit. *Monarchæ, promeruit, ut poſt Decanatum* Winton, *ad Epiſcopatum* Covent. & Lichf. *mox ad* London, *ſtatim ad* Cant. *Archiepiſcopatum, & totius* Angliæ *Primatum, & Sacratiſſimi Concilii Regii Senatum cito ſubvolaret: cumq; inde altius in terris non poſſet, cœlos petiit, dierum, honorum plenus. Fratri, eidemq; Patri ſumme venerando,* Mauricius Abbot *Eques Auratus Merentiſſimo mœrentiſſimus hic æviternum parentat.* Obiit A. D. 1633. *Auguſt.* die 4. An. Ætatis 71.

Dr. *Heylin* in his Life of Archbiſhop *Laud* p. 245. ſpeaking of Archbiſhop *Abbot*, has theſe Words, "Marks of his Benefaction we "find none, in Places of his Breeding and "Preferments, but a fair Hoſpital, well

" built, and liberally endowed in the Place " of his Birth."

But had that Author ſearch'd a little farther he might have found ſufficient Reaſons not to have inſerted that Paragraph: For

[p] To the Schools of Arts in *Oxford* he gave at one time 100*l.* and at another time 50*l.*

[q] To the *Bodleian* Library at *Oxford* 50*l.*

[r] *An.* 1619. he beſtowed a large Sum of Money upon the Library of *Baliol* College for augmenting the Number of Books, and repairing the Decays of the Building, which had been very much neglected.

[s] He built a goodly Conduit in the City of *Canterbury* for the common Good and Service of the ſame. A Work as of great Charge to the Author, ſo of no leſs Benefit to the City. [How he was rewarded for this Benefaction, we ſhall hear by and by in his Will.]

[t] In the Year 1624. he was a great Inſtrument in furthering the Founding of *Pembroke* College in *Oxford*.

[u] He diſcharged a Debt of 300*l.* which *Baliol* College owed to *Pembroke* College.

[w] He gave 100*l.* to the Library of *Univerſity* College about the Year 1632.

---

[p] *Hiſt. and Antiq.* Oxon. l. 2. p. 23, 24. [q] Ib. [r] Ib. p. 82.
[s] Battely's *Edit. of* Somner's *Antiq.* Cant. p. 138.
[t] *Hiſt. and Antiq.* Oxon. l. 2. p. 333. [u] p. 334. [w] p. 60.

[x] But

[x] But his moſt noble Benefaction was the founding, erecting, and endowing an Hoſpital and free School at *Guilford* in *Surrey* (the Place of his Birth) for a Maſter, twelve poor Brothers, and eight poor Siſters, all aged Perſons. The Hoſpital he built at his own Charge (excepting that he applied 500*l.* of Sir *Nicholas Kempe*'s Money towards it, as alſo 100*l.* which Sir *Nicholas* gave him at laying the firſt Stone of the Chapel) and when finiſhed, he endowed it with 200*l.* a Year for ever.

[y] He gave 100*l.* to the Mayor and Corporation of *Guilford* to be lent to four poor Tradeſmen of that Town 25*l.* a Man for two or three Years at the moſt, without Intereſt, and ſo on to other Traders.

His Will bears Date *July* 25. 1632. wherein are the following Bequeſts.—To the Poor at *Lambeth* 30*l.*—To the Poor at *Croydon* 20*l.*—All the Books in the great Study marked *G. C* to his Succeſſors for ever.—Houſhold to be kept together for one Month after his Deceaſe.—200*l.* to be divided among forty of his inferior Servants at 5*l.* each, and at the latter end of the Will 200*l.* more as an addition to this Legacy.—40*l.* to ſupply any Forgetfulneſs of his towards ſuch as had ſerved

[x] *See his Will in the Prerogative Office* Ruſſel 85. [y] Ib.

him.—To each of his Gentlemen a Gold ring of 40*s*.—To the Dean and Chapter of *Canterbury* 25 Books from his Study at *Croydon*.—To the Dean and Chapter of *Winchester* 25 more.—I had a purpose to have left some yearly Revenue for the Maintenance of a Conduit which I built in the Town of *Canterbury*; but the Mayor of that City and his Brethren, by the Instigation of two or three Persons, have used me so unrespectively and ungratefully, that I have held it fit to alter that purpose. *Probat. Oct.* 5. 1633.



TWO

TWO Days after the Death of Archbiſhop *Abbot*, *viz.* *Aug.* 6. 1633. his Majeſty was pleaſed to nominate for his Succeſſor the then Biſhop of *London*,

WILLIAM LAUD.

I am very ſenſible how unequal my Pen is to the Task of drawing the Life of this great and good Archbiſhop and Martyr; particularly, it having been already attempted by many learned Hiſtorians, among whom, I muſt own, no one appears to me more credible than *the Hiſtory of the Troubles and Tryal*, &c. wrote by himſelf; and after having gone through the Hands of two of his moſt Reverend Succeſſors, publiſhed by the late learned Mr. *Henry Wharton*, from the original Papers, deliver'd to him by the dying Commands of one of them, whoſe Integrity no Man yet hath attempted to queſtion; I mean the moſt Reverend Dr. *William Sancroft*, late Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, depriv'd.

Having premiſed thus much, and the intended Brevity of this Work obliging me to be as conciſe as poſſible, I muſt beg my Reader's Pardon for only giving him a tranſient View of the ſeveral Preferments ſo great a Man went through, together with a ſhort Account of ſome of his noble Deſigns and Performances, the which to enumerate all far ſurpaſſes my Capacity.

[a] He was born *Oct.* 7. 1573. at *Reading*, and in *July* 1589. came to *Oxford*, where in *June* 1590. he was choſen Scholar of St. *John*'s College, and in *June* 1593. was admitted Fellow of the ſame Houſe. In *June* 1594. he proceeded Bachelor of Arts, and in *July* 1598. Maſter of Arts, and was alſo Grammar Reader that Year.

[b] Mr. *Wood* tells us the very Days of his taking his Degrees, which ſomewhat differ from the above Account, *viz.* B. A. *Jul.* 1. 1594. and M. A. *June* 26. 1598.

[c] He was ordain'd Deacon *Jan.* 4. 1600. [*exeunte*] and Prieſt *April* 5. 1601. both Orders being conferr'd by Dr. *John Young* Biſhop of *Roceſter*.

---

[a] Laud's *Diary*, p. 1. [b] Ath. Oxon. Vol. 1. p. 772, 778. [c] *Diary*, p. 2.

[d] *An.*

[d] *An.* 1603. *May* 4. he was choſen Proctor of the Univerſity, and in the ſame Year *Sept.* 3. was made Chaplain to the Earl of *Devonſhire*.

[e] *An.* 1604. *July* 6. he proceeded Bachelor in Divinity.

[f] *An.* 1607. *Nov.* 6. he was inſtituted to the Vicarage of *Stanford* in *Northamptonſhire*, at the Preſentation of Sir *Thomas Cave* Kt. [g] and inducted *Nov.* 13.

[h] *An.* 1608. *April*, the Advowſon of *North Kilworth* in *Leiceſterſhire* was given him. In the ſame Year [*June* 6.] he proceeded Doctor in Divinity, and *Aug.* 5. following was made Chaplain to Dr. [*Richard*] *Neyle* then Biſhop of *Rocheſter*.

[i] *An.* 1609. he changed his Advowſon of *North Kilworth* for *Weſt Tilbury* in *Eſſex*, to which he was inducted *Oct.* 28.

[k] *An.* 1610. *May* 25. his Patron the Biſhop of *Rocheſter* gave him the Rectory of *Cuckſtone* in *Kent*. *Oct.* 2. following he reſigned his Fellowſhip of St. *John*'s College in *Oxford*, and left the Univerſity the 8th of the ſame Month, and in the next Month he left *Cuckſtone*, and was inducted in *Norton* by Proxy.

---

[d] *Diary*, Ib. [e] Ib. [f] Lib. Inſtitut. Petrib.
[g] *Diary*, p. 2. [h] Ib. [i] Ib. [k] p. 2, 3.

[l] *An.* 1611. *May* 10. he was choſen Preſident of St. *John*'s College in *Oxford*, and the ſame Year *Nov.* 3. was ſworn the King's Chaplain.

[m] *An.* 1614. *April* 18. Dr. *Neyle* then Biſhop of *Lincoln* gave him the Prebend of *Bugden* and in the next Year *Dec.* 1. he gave him the Archdeaconry of *Huntingdon*.

[n] *An.* 1616. *Nov.* the King gave him the Deanry of *Gloceſter*, and about the ſame time he reſign'd his Parſonage of *Weſt Tilbury*, and *March* 14. of the ſame Year he attended the King towards *Scotland*, and returned a little before him in the Year following, in which Year [1617.] *Aug.* 2. he was inducted to *Ibſtock* in *Leiceſterſhire*, in his Return out of *Scotland*, and left *Norton*.

[o] *An.* 1620. [*exeunte*] *Jan.* 22. he was inſtalled Prebendary of *Weſtminſter*, having had the Advowſon of it ten Years the *November* before.

[p] *An.* 1621. *June* 29. his Majeſty gave him the Grant of the Biſhoprick of St. *David*'s, and leave to hold the Preſidentſhip of St. *John*'s College *in Commendam* with it. But by reaſon of the Strictneſs of that [their] Statute, which he would not violate, nor his Oath to it, under

---

[l] *Diary*, p. 3. [m] Ib. [n] Ib. [o] p. 4. [p] Ib.

any

any Colour, he reſolved before his Conſecration to leave it; and accordingly being elected Biſhop *Oct.* 10. he reſign'd the ſaid Preſidentſhip *Nov.* 17.

Here in a Marginal Note it is ſaid, "Hence "may be corrected an Error of Dr. *Heylin*, "and others, who following him, relate that "Dr. *Laud* held the Preſidentſhip of St. "*John*'s *in Commendam* with the Biſhoprick "of St. *David*'s."

The very Words of the *Commendam* I believe are as follows, A Diſpenſation granted to *William Laud* D. D. to hold the Rectory of *Ibſtoke* or *Ipſtocke* Co. *Leic.* and a Canonry or Prebend in the Collegiate Church of *Weſtminſter*, and the Preſidentſhip of St. *John*'s College *Oxon*, and any one other Eccleſiaſtical Benefice *curatum ſive non curatum in Commendam* with the Biſhoprick of St. *David*'s. Dat. *Nov.* 8. 1621. 19 *Jac.* 1. See *Sanderſon*'s Continuation of *Rymer*'s *Fœdera*, Vol. xvii. p. 327.

[q] He was conſecrated *Nov.* 18. in *London* Houſe Chapel by *George London*, *John Worceſter*, *George Chicheſter*, *Nicholas Ely*, *Theophilus Landaff*, and *John*

---

[q] *Diary*, p. 4.

Oxon.

Oxon. the Archbiſhop being thought irregular for caſual Homicide.

In the ſame Year [*exeunte*] *Mar.* 15. he was preſented by the King to the Rectory of *Rudbackſton* in the Dioceſe of St. *David's*. *Sanderſon ut antea*, p. 358.

An. 1622. *April* 12. another Diſpenſation was granted him to hold *in Commendam* the Prebend of *Llambiſter* in the Collegiate Church of *Brecknock*. *Ib.* p. 364, 365, 366, 367.

An. 162$\frac{2}{3}$. *Jan.* 24. he was preſented by the King to the Rectory of *Creeke* in *Northampſhire*. *ib.* p. 446. to which he was inſtituted at *Peterborough Jan.* 29. and inducted the 31^{ſt} of the ſame Month [r].

[s] *An.* 162$\frac{3}{4}$. *Feb.* 15. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of Dr. *John Hanmer* Biſhop of St. *Aſaph* in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[t] *An.* 1625. *Aug.* 28. he conſecrated a Chapel which he had built at his own Charge in his Houſe commonly called *Aberguilly* Houſe in his Dioceſe of St. *David's*.

[u] In the ſame Year *Feb.* 2. he aſſiſted at the Coronation of King *Charles*, in the Place of Dean of *Weſtminſter*, having been commanded by the King *Jan.* 16. and deputed thereto

---

[r] *Diary*, p. 6. [s] Regr. Abbot. [t] *Diary*, p. 22. [u] p. 27, 28.

by

by the Biſhop of *Lincoln*, then Dean, the Day following.

[w] *March* 6. following he reſign'd the Parſonage of *Ibſtocke*.

[x] *An.* 1626. *June* 20. his Majeſty nominated him to the Biſhoprick of *Bath* and *Wells*, and ſign'd the *Conge d'Eſlire July* 26. Accordingly he was elected *Aug.* 16. the Election confirm'd *Sept.* 18. did his Homage to the King, and was reſtored to the Temporalities the Day following.

[y] *Oct.* 6. following he was ſworn Dean of the Chapel Royal. Of his Behaviour in this Office we find this remarkable Entry in his *Diary*. "*Nov.* 14. or thereabout taking occaſion from the abrupt both beginning and ending of publick Prayer on the 5th of *November*, I deſired his Majeſty King *Charles* that he would pleaſe to be preſent at Prayer as well as Sermon every *Sunday*, and that at whatſoever part of the Prayers he came, the Prieſt then officiating might proceed to the end of the Prayers. The moſt religious King not only aſſented to this Requeſt, but alſo gave me Thanks. This had not before been done from the beginning of

---

[w] *Diary*, p. 30. [x] p. 34, 36. [y] Ib.

"King

" King *James* his Reign to this Day. Now " Thanks be to God it obtaineth."

[z] The ſame Year *Mar.* 3. he was incorporated D. D. at *Cambridge*.

[a] *An.* 1627. *April* 29. he was made Privy Counſellor to his Majeſty.

[b] In the ſame Year *June* 17. he had a Grant of the Biſhoprick of *London*.

[c] In *October* of the ſame Year he (then *Bath* and *Wells*) was appointed one of the Commiſſioners to execute Archiepiſcopal Juriſdiction, during the Sequeſtration of the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

[d] *An.* 1628. *July* 11. his *Conge d'Eſtire* was ſigned for the Biſhoprick of *London*, and on the 15th of the ſame Month he was tranſlated to it.

[e] *Aug.* 24. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *Richard Montague* Biſhop of *Chicheſter*, at *Croydon*.

[f] The ſame Year *Jan.* 13. he aſſiſted at the Confirmation of *Samuel Harſnet* late Biſhop of *Norwich* to the Archbiſhoprick of *York* in *Lambeth* Chapel.

---

[z] *Diary*, p. 39. [a] p. 41. [b] Ib. [c] p. 42.
[d] p. 43. [e] Ib.
[f] Regr. Abbot 2.

[g] *Jan.*

[g] *Jan.* 26. he obtain'd of the Earl of *Pembroke* to buy and give 240 *Greek* MSS. to the Univerſity of *Oxford.*

[h] *Feb.* 6. following he obtain'd of Sir *Thomas Roe* 28 *Greek* MSS. for the ſame purpoſe.

[i] *An.* 1630. *April* 12. he was choſe Chancellor of the Univerſity of *Oxford*, and accordingly ſworn the 28th of the ſame Month.

[k] *June* 27. he had the Honour, as Dean of the Chapel, to chriſten Prince *Charles* at St. *James*'s.

[l] The ſame Year *Jan.* 16. he conſecrated St. *Catharine Creed* Church in *London*, and on the 23d of the ſame Month he perform'd the ſame Office at St. *Giles*'s in the Fields.

[m] *An.* 1631. *June* 7. he conſecrated the Chapel at *Hammerſmith.*

[n] *Mar.* 4. following he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *David Dolben* D. D. Biſhop of *Bangor*, in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth.*

[o] *An.* 1632. *May* 26. he conſecrated the Lord Treaſurer *Weſton*'s Chapel at *Roehampton*, and *July* 17. following he perform'd the ſame Office in the Church at *Stanmore*

---

g p. 44. h Ib. i p. 45. k Ib. l Ib.
m p. 46. n Regr. Abbot 3. o *Diary*, p. 47.

Magna in *Middleſex*, built by Sir *John Wolſtenham*.

[p] *An.* 1633. *May* 13. he ſet out to attend King *Charles* into *Scotland*, and *June* 15. following was ſworn Counſellor of that Kingdom.

[q] *Auguſt* 4. that Year Archbiſhop *Abbot* died, upon which the King was not long in reſolving who ſhould ſucceed him; but on Biſhop *Laud*'s waiting on him *Aug.* 6. his Majeſty received him with this Compellation, *My Lord's Grace of* Canterbury *you are very welcome*; and gave order the ſame Day for the Diſpatch of all neceſſary Forms for his Tranſlation, which was expedited and compleated by *Sept.* 19.

On the very Morning that Archbiſhop *Abbot* died, there came one to Biſhop *Laud* at *Greenwich*, ſeriouſly, and who avowed Ability to perform it, and offered him to be a Cardinal. The Biſhop went preſently to the King, and acquainted him both with the Thing and the Perſon. The ſame ſerious Offer was made to him again *Aug.* 17. but his Anſwer at both times was, *That ſomewhat dwelt within him which would not ſuffer that, till* Rome *were other than it is* [r].

---

[p] p. 48. [q] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 3. p. 70. [r] *Diary*, p. 49.

[s] There is an original Letter of King *Charles* to Biſhop *Laud* upon his Tranſlation, to keep up the Dignity and Grandeur of the See of *Canterbury*. "We have given order for "your Tranſlation to the See of *Canterbury*, "and we think it fit for the upholding of "the Honour and Government of the ſaid "Church, hereby to require you in the Form "of your Tranſlation, to uſe all ſuch Cere-"monies and Offices, and to carry your ſelf "with the ſame State and Dignity, and to aſ-"ſume ſuch Privileges and Pre-eminences, "as your Predeceſſors in that See have uſed "and enjoyed heretofore.—At *Denmark* "Houſe this 8th of *September* in the 9th Year "of our Reign. 1633.—MSS. Collect. *Teni-"ſon*, Fol. Vol. 1. p. 225.

[t] Accordingly on the 19th of *September* he was confirm'd Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* in his Chapel at *Lambeth* by *Richard York*, *Walter Wincheſter*, *John Salisbury*, *Francis Ely*, *Richard Chicheſter*, *John Rocheſter*, *John Oxford*, and *Auguſtine Peterborough*, by virtue of the King's Commiſſion directed to them for that purpoſe. [u] On which Day he kept a ſolemn and magnificent Feaſt at his Houſe in

---

[s] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 3. p. 70. [t] Regr. ipſius.
[u] Heylin's *Life of* Laud, p. 251.

Lambeth,

Lambeth, his State being ſet out in the great Chamber of that Houſe, and all Perſons ſtanding bare before it after the accuſtomed manner; his Steward, Treaſurer, and Comptroler attending with their white Staves in their ſeveral Offices.

[w] *Oct.* 27. following the Archbiſhop (aſſiſted by *Richard York*, *Francis Ely*, *William Landaff*, *John Rocheſter*, and *John Oxford*) conſecrated *William Juxon* D. D. (Elect of *Hereford*) Biſhop of *London*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[x] *Feb.* 16. the ſame Year he, being aſſiſted by *William London*, *Francis Ely*, *William Landaff*, *John Oxford*, and *Auguſtine Peterborough*, conſecrated *Edmund Griffith* B. D. Biſhop of *Bangor*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[y] *Mar.* 24. *Auguſtine Lindſell* Biſhop of *Peterborough* was tranſlated to *Hereford*.

[z] *An.* 1634. *May* 13. he receiv'd the Seals of his being choſen Chancellor of the Univerſity of *Dublin* in *Ireland*, to which Office he had been choſen *Sept.* 14. 1633.

[a] *An.* 1634. *May* 18. the Archbiſhop conſecrated *Francis Dee* D. D. Biſhop of *Peter-*

---

w Regr. Laud. x Ib. y Ib. z *Diary*, p. 50.
a Regr. Laud.

borough

borough, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*, *William London*, *Theophilus St. David's*, *Francis Ely*, and *William Landaff* preſent and aſſiſting.

[b] *Mar.* 8. following he conſecrated *Matthew Wren* D. D. Biſhop of *Hereford*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*, being aſſiſted by *Richard York*, *Walter Wincheſter*, *Francis Ely*, *Joſeph Exeter*, and *William Landaff*.

[c] *An.* 1635. *Mar.* 25. he was nominated one of the Commiſſioners to execute the Office of Lord High Treaſurer of *England*.

[d] *Dec.* 5. *Matthew Wren* Biſhop of *Hereford* was tranſlated to *Norwich*; as on the 23[d] of the ſame Month *Theophilus Feild* Biſhop of St. *David's* was to the See of *Hereford*.

[e] On the 28[th] of *February* following the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *William London*, *Theophilus Hereford*, *Francis Ely*, and *William Landaff*, conſecrated *Roger Manwaring* D. D. Biſhop of St. *David's*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*, in the Preſence of *Charles Lewis* Elector *Palatine*, and Prince *Rupert* his Brother.

---

[b] Regr. Laud. [c] Dugdale Chron. Series. [d] Regr. Laud. [e] Ib.

Lambeth, his State being ſet out in the great Chamber of that Houſe, and all Perſons ſtanding bare before it after the accuſtomed manner; his Steward, Treaſurer, and Comptroler attending with their white Staves in their ſeveral Offices.

[w] *Oct.* 27. following the Archbiſhop (aſſiſted by *Richard York*, *Francis Ely*, *William Landaff*, *John Rocheſter*, and *John Oxford*) conſecrated *William Juxon* D. D. (Elect of *Hereford*) Biſhop of *London*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[x] *Feb.* 16. the ſame Year he, being aſſiſted by *William London*, *Francis Ely*, *William Landaff*, *John Oxford*, and *Auguſtine Peterborough*, conſecrated *Edmund Griffith* B. D. Biſhop of *Bangor*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[y] *Mar.* 24. *Auguſtine Lindſell* Biſhop of *Peterborough* was tranſlated to *Hereford*.

[z] *An.* 1634. *May* 13. he receiv'd the Seals of his being choſen Chancellor of the Univerſity of *Dublin* in *Ireland*, to which Office he had been choſen *Sept.* 14. 1633.

[a] *An.* 1634. *May* 18. the Archbiſhop conſecrated *Francis Dee* D. D. Biſhop of *Peter-*

---

w Regr. Laud. x Ib. y Ib. z *Diary*, p. 50.
a Regr. Laud.

borough

borough, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*, *William London*, *Theophilus St. David's*, *Francis Ely*, and *William Landaff* preſent and aſſiſting.

[b] *Mar.* 8. following he conſecrated *Matthew Wren* D. D. Biſhop of *Hereford*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*, being aſſiſted by *Richard York*, *Walter Wincheſter*, *Francis Ely*, *Joſeph Exeter*, and *William Landaff*.

[c] *An.* 1635. *Mar.* 25. he was nominated one of the Commiſſioners to execute the Office of Lord High Treaſurer of *England*.

[d] *Dec.* 5. *Matthew Wren* Biſhop of *Hereford* was tranſlated to *Norwich*; as on the 23[d] of the ſame Month *Theophilus Feild* Biſhop of St. *David's* was to the See of *Hereford*.

[e] On the 28[th] of *February* following the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *William London*, *Theophilus Hereford*, *Francis Ely*, and *William Landaff*, conſecrated *Roger Manwaring* D. D. Biſhop of St. *David's*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*, in the Preſence of *Charles Lewis* Elector *Palatine*, and Prince *Rupert* his Brother.

---

[b] Regr. Laud. [c] Dugdale Chron. Series. [d] Regr. Laud. [e] Ib.

[f] It ſeems to have been by the Archbiſhop's Intereſt that *William Juxon* Biſhop of *London* was this Year *Mar.* 6. made Lord High Treaſurer of *England*. For the Archbiſhop very affectionately remarks, "No Churchman "had it ſince *Henry* the Seventh's time, I "pray God bleſs him to carry it ſo, that the "Church may have Honour, and the King and "the State Service and Contentment by it. "And now if the Church will not hold up "themſelves under God; I can do no more.

When the new Chapel in *Weſtminſter* was begun, (the Shell whereof, as *Newcourt* tells us, was finiſhed in 1636.) Archbiſhop *Laud* gave 1000*l.* to it, and the Windows thereof were of the moſt curious painted Glaſs procured partly at his Charge.

[g] *An.* 1636. *Jul.* 2. *George Coke* Biſhop of *Briſtol* was tranſlated to *Hereford*; whereupon *Jan.* 15. following the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *William London*, *Francis Ely*, *John Oxford*, and *Matthew Norwich*, conſecrated *Robert Skinner* D. D. Biſhop of *Briſtol*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

An. 1637. Some time this Year (but I can't find Time when, Place where, or Biſhops by whom) was conſecrated *William Roberts*

---

[f] *Diary*, p. 53. [g] Regr. Laud.

Biſhop

Biſhop of *Bangor*. The *Ath. Oxon*, Vol. 1. p. 631. tells us, he had the Temporalities of this See reſtored *Sept.* 24.

[h] In the ſame Year *Jan.* 14. the Archbiſhop (aſſiſted by *William London*, *Walter Wincheſter*, *John Oxford*, and *William Bangor*) conſecrated *John Warner* D.D. Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[i] *An.* 1638. *April* 24. *Matthew Wren* Biſhop of *Norwich* was tranſlated to *Ely*. Whereupon *Richard Montague* Biſhop of *Chicheſter* was elected to the See of *Norwich May* 4[k]. and *Brian Duppa* D.D. was promoted to the Biſhoprick of *Chicheſter*, *&c.* [l] and had the Temporalities reſtored *June* 12. but when, where, or by whom conſecrated I can't find.

[m] In the latter end of the ſame Year *Nov.* 21. *John Towers* D.D. was elected Biſhop of *Peterborough*, had the Temporalities reſtored *Jan.* 23. and was inthronized *Mar.* 8. following; but of his Conſecration I cannot find more than of the former.

[n] *An.* 1639. *June* 28. the Archbiſhop ſent the Remainder of his Manuſcripts to *Oxford*, being in Number 576. and about an hundred of them were *Hebrew*, *Arabick*, and

---

[h] Regr. Laud. [i] Regr. Matthæi. [k] Regr. Cant.
[l] Ath. Oxon. vol. 2. p. 176. [m] Regr. Petrib.
[n] *Diary*, p. 56.

Perſian. He had formerly ſent them above 700 Volumes.

On one ſide of the *Bodleian* Library is the following Inſcription;

Codices MSS. P. M. CIↃCCC.
Hebraici, Syriaci, Chaldaici, Ægyptiaci, Æthiopici, Armenici, Arabici, Perſici, Turcici, Ruſſiaci, Chinenſes, Japonenſes, Græci, Latini, Italici, Gallici, Saxonici, Anglici, Hibernici.

Ex dono
Reverendiſſimi in Chriſto *Patris*
D. Guil. Laud, Cantuar. *Archiep.*
Academ. Oxon.
Honoratiſſimi Cancellarii.

Dr. *John Barcham* Dean of *Bocking* had the beſt Collection of Coins of any Clergyman in *England*, which being given by him to Archbiſhop *Laud*, (who much deſired them) they came ſoon after by his Gift to *Bodley*'s Library, and are at this Day repoſed in the Gallery adjoining [o].

[p] It was the latter end of this Year *Mar.* 12. that *Morgan Owen* D. D. was elected Biſhop of *Landaff*, and was inthronized *June* 30.

---

[o] Ath. Oxon. vol. 2. p. 10. [p] Regr. Landav.

1640. I can find nothing more of him, I mean relating to his Conſecration.

In the latter end of 1640. *Robert Skinner* Biſhop of *Briſtol* was tranſlated to the See of *Oxford*.

The troubleſome times now drew on apace, wherein how great a ſhare of Calamity fell to the Archbiſhop's Lot, has already been the melancholy Subject of ſeveral Volumes.

When by the inteſtine Rage of a Civil War in the Bowels of the Nation, it pleaſed Providence to ſuffer the Church of *England* to be made the firſt Sacrifice, and thereby barefaced Rebellion enabled the eaſier to ſubdue and extirpate Monarchy itſelf, we are not to expect any thing but Confuſion.

However in the Year 1641. and three Years following, we hear of ſome Tranſlations and Nominations to vacant Biſhopricks, as *Thomas Weſtfield* D. D. to the See of *Briſtol* in or about *June*; *Joſeph Hall* elected *Nov.* 15. from *Exeter* to *Norwich*, and *John Williams* tranſlated *Dec.* 4. from *Lincoln* to *York*; and on the 19th of the ſaid Month *Henry King* D. D. conſecrated Biſhop of *Chicheſter*; and on the ſame Day *John Prideaux* D. D. conſecrated Biſhop of *Worceſter*; and *Brian Duppa* ſome time this Year tranſlated from *Chicheſter* to *Salisbury*. But the Iniquities

of the Times hardly ſuffer'd them to enjoy the Name, much leſs the Profits belonging thereunto, or the Juriſdiction annexed.

One of thoſe Biſhops *(viz. Thomas Weſtfield)* afterwards met with more favour than ordinary from the Perſons then in Power, which, God willing, ſhall be related in its proper Place.

In the next Year 1642. we hear of *Ralph Browning* D. D. made Biſhop of *Exeter*, and *Thomas Winniffe* D. D. Biſhop of *Lincoln*. As to the firſt of theſe I queſtion whether ever he ſo much as ſaw his See.

In the Year 1643. we find *Accepted Frewen* D. D. nominated *Aug.* 17. Biſhop of *Lichfield* and *Coventry*, and conſecrated (as the *Oxford* Antiquary tells us) in *April* 1644. in which Year we hear of *Thomas Howel* D. D. nominated in *July* Biſhop of *Briſtol*, and conſecrated ſoon after at *Oxford* [q].

[r] What after or in the Year 1640. relates particularly to the Archbiſhop, may be comprehended in the following ſhort Account, *viz.* that he was accuſed by the Houſe of Commons of High Treaſon *Dec.* 18. 1640. and committed to the Cuſtody of the Black Rod, where he continued in reſtraint ten Weeks. Having

[q] Ath. Oxon. vol. 2. p. 656. [r] *Hiſt. of Troubles*, &c.

ing in the Interim been fined and made to pay 500*l.* upon a private Complaint. On *Munday March* 1. following he was ſent Priſoner to the Tower. *An.* 1641. *July* 1. he reſign'd the Chancellorſhip of the Univerſity of *Oxford*. *Oct.* 23. his Juriſdiction was ſo far ſequeſter'd by the Houſe of Lords, that he ſhould give no Benefice, without acquainting them firſt, to whom he would give it, that ſo they might approve.—*Feb.* 6. voted in the Houſe of Lords, that the Biſhops ſhould have no Votes there in Parliament, which Bill the Commons had paſs'd before. And *Jan.* 26. 1642. the Bill paſſed the Lords Houſe for aboliſhing Epiſcopacy, *&c.* *An.* 1643. *May* 1. his Chapel Windows at *Lambeth* defaced, and the Steps torn up. *May* 9. all his Goods and Books [at *Lambeth*] ſeized on, and even his very *Diary* violently ſeized and taken out of his Pockets on the laſt Day of the ſame Month. In the latter end of that Year *Mar.* 3. brought to his Tryal, after having been detain'd a Priſoner above three Years. Which Tryal, after ſeveral Adjournments, ended *Nov.* 16. 1644. On which Day the Houſe of Commons by an Ordinance voted him guilty of High Treaſon, and the ſaid Ordinance being ſent to the Lords, was paſſed on *January* the 4th by a Number (called a Houſe of

Lords) conſiſting of ſeven Perſons, or rather perhaps but ſix, for one then named among them hath frequently diſclaimed that Action.

Accordingly he was beheaded on *Tower-Hill Jan.* 10. 1644. and his Corpſe decently interred in the Church of *Allhallows Barking* according to the Rites and Ceremonies of the Church of *England*, in which this is very remarkable, that being whilſt he liv'd the greateſt Champion of the Common-Prayer Book here by Law eſtabliſhed, he had the Honour being dead to be buried by the Form therein preſcribed; notwithſtanding that on the ſame Day on which the Lords paſſed the Ordinance of his Attainder, they likewiſe paſſed an Ordinance that the Book of Common-Prayer ſhould be laid aſide, and *the Directory* for Publick Worſhip eſtabliſhed in the room of it.

[s] On his Coffin was nailed a little Braſs Plate with his Arms, and this Inſcription engraven thereon,

In hac Ciſtulâ conduntur Exuviæ Gulielmi Laud *Archiepiſcopi* Cantuarienſis; *qui ſecuri percuſſus, Immortalitatem adiit Die* X. Januarii, *Ætatis ſuæ* LXXII. *Archiepiſcopatûs* XII.

[s] *Hiſt. of Troubles*, &c. p. 453.

In

In the Year 1663. his Body was removed from *Allhallows* Church in *London*, and being carried to *Oxford*, was there ſolemnly depoſited *July* 24. in a little Brick Vault near to the Altar of the Chapel in St. *John Baptiſt*'s College.

Proceed we now to ſome of his noble Deſigns and Performances. See the printed *Diary*, p. 68, 69.

Things which I have projected to do if God bleſs me in them.

1. Blotted out.

2. To build at St. *John*'s in *Oxford*, where I was bred up, for the Good and Safety of that College.—Done.

3. To overthrow the Feoffment, dangerous both to Church and State, going under the ſpecious Pretence of buying in Impropriations. —Done.

4. To procure King *Charles* to give all the Impropriations, yet remaining in the Crown, within the Realm of *Ireland*, to that poor Church.—Done and ſettled there.

5. To ſet upon the Repair of St. *Paul*'s Church in *London*.—Done.

6. To collect and perfect the broken, croſſing and imperfect Statutes of the Univerſity of *Oxford*,

Oxford, which had lain in a confuſed Heap ſome hundreds of Years.—Done.

7. Blotted out.

8. To ſettle the Statutes of all the Cathedral Churches of the new Foundations; whoſe Statutes are imperfect, and not confirm'd.—Done for *Canterbury*.

9. To annex for ever ſome ſettled *Commendams*, and thoſe, if it may be, *ſine curâ*, to all the ſmall Biſhopricks.—Done for *Briſtol*, *Peterborough*, St. *Aſaph*, *Cheſter*, *Oxford*.

10. To find a way to encreaſe the Stipends of poor Vicars.

11. To ſee the Tythes of *London* ſettled, between the Clergy and the City.

12. To ſet up a *Greek* Preſs in *London* and *Oxford*, for printing of the Library Manuſcripts; and to get both Letters and Matrices.—Done for *London*.

13. To ſettle 80 Pounds a Year for ever out of Dr. *Fryar*'s Lands, (after the Death of Dr. *John Fryar* the Son) upon the Fabrick of St. *Paul*'s, to the Repair till that be finiſhed, and to keep it in good State after.

14. To procure a large Charter for *Oxford*, to confirm their ancient Privileges, and obtain new for them, as large as thoſe of *Cambridge*, which they had gotten ſince *Hen.* 8. which *Oxford* had not.—Done.

15. To

15. To open the great Square at *Oxford* between St. *Mary*'s and the Schools, *Brazen-noſe* and *All-Souls*.

16. To ſettle an Hoſpital of Land in *Redding* of a 100 Pounds a Year, in a new way. I have acquainted Mr. *Barnard* the Vicar of *Croydon* with my Project. He is to call upon my Executors to do it; if the Surpluſage of my Goods (after Debts and Legacies paid) come to three thouſand Pounds.—Done to the Value of 200 Pounds *per Annum*.

17. To erect an *Arabick* Lecture in *Oxford*, at leaſt for my Life-time, my Eſtate not being able for more: that this may lead the way, *&c.*—Done. I have now ſettled it for ever. The Lecture began to be read *Aug.* 10. 1636.

18. The Impropriation of the Vicarage of *Cuddeſden* to the Biſhop of *Oxford*, finally ſentenced *Wedneſday April* 19. 1637. and ſo the Houſe built by the now Biſhop of *Oxford* Dr. *John Bancroft* ſettled for ever to that Biſhoprick.—Done.

19. A Book in Vellam, fair written, containing the Records which are in the Tower, and concern the Clergy. This Book I got done at my own Charge, and have left it in my Study at *Lambeth* for Poſterity *Junii* 10. 1637.

1637. *Ab Anno* 20. *Ed.* 1. *ad Annum* 24 *Ed.* 4. —Done.

20. A new Charter for the College near *Dublin* to be procured of his Majeſty; and a Body of new Statutes made, to rectify that Government.—Done.

21. A Charter for the Town of *Reading*, and a Mortmain of, *&c.*—Done.

22. If I live to ſee the Repair of St. *Paul's* near an end, to move his Majeſty for the like Grant from the high Commiſſion for the buying in of Impropriations, as I have now for St. *Paul's*. And then I hope to buy in two a Year at leaſt.

23. I have procured for St. *John Baptiſt's* College in *Oxford* the perpetual Inheritance and Patronage of, *&c.*

Let us now take an Abſtract of his laſt Will and Teſtament. See *Hiſtory of Troubles*, &c. p. 454.

Made while a Priſoner in the Tower of *London*. For my worldly Eſtate, I will that my Debts be preſently paid, which at this time I praiſe my God are very ſmall. Then for St. *Paul's* Church, it grieves me to ſee it at ſuch a Stand. And tho' I have, beſides my pains, given largely towards it, and the Repairs thereof; yet I leave it a Bleſſing of

8001.

800*l.* which will be truly paid in for that Work, if ever it go on, while the Party truſted with it lives. But my Executors are not charged with this; 'tis in ſafe, but other Hands.

Item, I take the Boldneſs to give to my dread and dear Sovereign King *Charles* (whom God bleſs) 1000*l.* and I do forgive him the Debt, which he owes me, being 2000*l.* and require that the Tallies for it be delivered up.

Item, I give to St. *John*'s College in *Oxford*, where I was bred, all my Chapel Plate, gilt, or party-gilt; all my Chapel Furniture, all ſuch Books as I have in my Study at the time of my Death, which they have not in their Library, and 500*l.* in Money to be laid out upon Lands. And I will, that the Rent of it ſhall be equally divided to every Fellow and Scholar alike, upon the 17th Day of *October* every fourth Year. Something elſe I have done for them already according to my Ability: And God's everlaſting Bleſſing be upon that Place and that Society for ever.

To the Poor of ſeveral Places he had reference to 5*l.* each. To *Canterbury*, *Lambeth*, and *Croydon*, 10*l.* each.

The Remainder of my Eſtate, above that which is given, or ſhall be added to this my Will,

Will, I charge my Executor, (as he will anſwer me at the Bar of *Chriſt*) that he lay out upon Land, as far as it will go; and then ſettle it by ſome ſure Courſe in Law to ſuch Uſes, and under the ſame Conditions, as I have ſettled my Land at *Bray* upon the Town of *Reading*.

Of which, 50*l*. *per Annum* to be ſettled on the Town of *Ockingham*, 50*l*. on *Henly* upon *Thames*, 50*l*. on *Wallingford*, and 50*l*. on *Windſor* to the uſes aforeſaid for ever. If it riſe to leſs, that there be an even Abatement to all theſe Places; but if it purchaſe more, (as, ſays he, it needs muſt, if I be well dealt with) all above 200*l*. *per Annum*, he gives to Dr. *Baily* and his Son *William* after him, and his Heirs for ever.—He held a Leaſe of *Barton* Farm (near *Wincheſter*) of the Cathedral Church of *Wincheſter* taken in his Servant *Richard Cobb*'s Name, Rent 370*l*. *per Annum*, of which he gives (during the Leaſe) 50*l*. *per Annum* to the City of *Wincheſter* for the binding out of Apprentices; the reſt to ſeveral Nephews and Servants. And if (ſays he) the Cathedral Church of *Wincheſter* be ſuffered to enjoy its Lands, I leave the Power of renewing this Leaſe to Dr. *Richard Baily*, he paying Mr. *Richard Cobb* 100*l*. for his pains taken for me in this purchaſe.

Item,

Item, I give to my Succeſſor (if the preſent Troubles in the State leave me any) my Organ in the Chapel at *Lambeth*, provided that he leave it to the See for ever. Likewiſe I give him my Barge and the Furniture to it. As for the Pictures in the Gallery at *Lambeth*, I leave them to Succeſſion; as well thoſe that I found there, as thoſe which I have added. But in caſe the Archbiſhoprick be diſſolved, (as 'tis threaten'd) then I will, that my Executor add the Organ, the Barge, and ſuch Pictures as are mine, to my Eſtate; that is, if they eſcape plundering.

And I do heartily pray my Executor to take care that my Book written againſt Mr. *Fiſher* the Jeſuit may be tranſlated into *Latin*, and ſent abroad; that the Chriſtian World may know, ſee, and judge of my Religion. And I give unto him that tranſlates it 100*l.*

For the Money to bear the Charge of thoſe Legacies expreſs'd in my Will, and other Intendments; I have, for fear of the preſent Storm, committed it to honeſt, and (I truſt in God) ſafe Hands. And I doubt not but they will deliver the Money in their ſeveral Cuſtodies to my Executor for the Uſes expreſſed. But I forbear to name them; leſt

the

the ſame Storm ſhould fall on them, which hath driven me out of all I have conſiderable in my own Poſſeſſion, &c. *Jan.* 13. *An.* 1643.

Dr. *Richard Baily* made ſole Executor and gives him 200*l.* for his pains. But adds, if he ſhall not be living at the time of my Death, or ſhall die before he make due Probate of this my Will, then Mr. *John Robinſon* of *London* Merchant. And if he die, then Mr. *Edward Layfield*. And if he die, then Dr. *Thomas Walker* Maſter of *Univerſity* College.

Biſhops *Juxon*, *Curle*, *Wren*, and *Duppa* Overſeers of his Will, and gives them for their pains 10*l.* a piece.

Probat. 8. *Jan.* 1661. by Dr. *Baily*.

After what has been ſaid already, I can hardly think it abſolutely neceſſary to expatiate farther on his Character, it appearing to me next to impoſſible to draw it to his Diſhonour in any unprejudiced View, for which reaſon I ſhall chuſe the ſhorteſt Account I have yet met with.

Archbiſhop *Laud* was a Man of an upright Heart and a pious Soul, but of too warm Blood and too poſitive a Nature towards aſſerting what he believed a Truth, to be a good Courtier; and his Education fitted him

as

as little for it, as his Nature; which having been moſt in the Univerſity, and among Books and Scholars, where oft canvaſſing Affairs, that are agitated in that Province, and prevailing in it, rather gave him wrong than right Meaſures of a Court. He was generally acknowledged a good Scholar, and throughly vers'd in Eccleſiaſtical Learning. He was a Zealot in his Heart both againſt Popery and Presbytery; but a great Aſſerter of Church-Authority inſtituted by *Chriſt* and his Apoſtles, and as primitively practiſed; which notwithſtanding he really and freely acknowledged ſubject unto the ſecular Authority. And therefore he carefully endeavour'd to preſerve the Juriſdiction, which the Church anciently exercis'd, before the ſecular Authority own'd her; at leaſt ſo much thereof, as the Law of this our Realm had applied to our Circumſtances; which our common Lawyers daily ſtruck at; and through Prohibitions and other Appeals every Day leſſened; and this bred an Unkindneſs to him in many of the long Robe, however ſome of them were very careful of the Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction.

He was a Man of great Modeſty in his own Perſon and Habit, and of Regularity and Devotion in his Family: And as he was very kind to his Clergy, ſo he was very careful to

make them modeſt in their Attire, and very diligent in their Studies, in faithfully diſpenſing God's Word, reverently reading the Prayers, and adminiſtring the Sacraments, and in preſerving their Churches in Cleanlineſs, and with plain and fitting Ornaments, that ſo void of Superſtition, God's Houſe in this Age, where every Man better'd his own, might not lie alone neglected; and accordingly he ſet upon that great Work of St. *Paul*'s Church, which his Diligence perfected in a great meaſure; and his Maſter's Piety made magnificent that moſt noble Structure by a *Portico*: But not long after the carved Work thereof was broken down with Axes and Hammers, and the whole ſacred Edifice made not only a Den of Thieves, but a Stable of unclean Beaſts; from which Contamination Providence ſome few Years [afterwards] cleanſed it by Fire.

He prevented likewiſe a very private and clandeſtine Deſign of introducing Nonconformiſts into too too many Churches; for that Society of Men (that they might have Teachers to pleaſe their itching Ears) had a Deſign to buy in all the Lay-Impropriations which the Pariſh Churches in *Henry* the Eighth's time were robb'd of, and lodging the Advowſons and Preſentations in their own Feoffees, to have introduced Men, who would have

have introduced Doctrines ſuitable to their Dependencies, which the Court already felt too much the ſmart of, by being forc'd to admit the Preſentations of the Lay-Patrons, who too often diſpoſe their Benefices to Men, rather ſuitable to their own Opinions, than the Articles and Canons of the Church. All this bred him more and more Envy.

But finding Providence had led him into Authority, he very really and ſtrongly oppoſed both Popery and Presbytery. He was ſenſible how the firſt by Additions had perverted the Purity of Religion, and turned it into a Policy; but reſolving not to conteſt *Rome*'s Truths, tho' he ſpared not her Errors, both Papiſt and Presbyter, with all their Lay-Party, were well contented that it might be believed he was popiſhly affected. And being conſcious likewiſe how Presbytery, or the *Calviniſtical* Reformation, which many here, and more in *Scotland*, affected, by Subſtraction, and Novel Interpretation, had forſaken the good old ways of the Primitive Church, and was become dangerous to Monarchy, he ſet himſelf againſt this, as well as that; but both their Weights cruſh'd him.

The Evidence which he gave of his Zeal againſt Popery, is manifeſted by as learned and as judicious a Book, (and ſo acknowledged

even by his Adverſaries) as ever was written on that Subject by any Man ſince the Reformation, and is ſo eſteem'd by all abroad, as well as at home: Which Book was ſo well digeſted by his great Maſter's Royal Heart and Hand, (for Biſhop *Andrews*, *Laud*, and *Hooker* were this Prince's three great Authors) that if that Epitome, which his Majeſty made thereof, (and which my Author profeſſes to have ſeen under his own Hand) might be communicated, it might be look'd upon as another ΕΙΚΩΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΙΚΗ.

And this good Biſhop, like his Maſter, maintain'd it as well with his Blood, as his Ink; for when he was murder'd and martyr'd upon the Scaffold, (no time for Diſſimulation) he died with this Profeſſion.

And he who looks upon him thro' thoſe Canons, which in Synod paſſed in his time, will find him a true Aſſertor of Religion, Royalty, and Property; and that his grand Deſign was no other, than that of our firſt Reformation; which was, that our Church might ſtand upon ſuch a Foot of Primitive and Eccleſiaſtical Authority, as ſuited with God's Word, and the beſt Interpreters of it, ſound Reaſon, and Primitive Practice.

After his Murder, and on that occaſion was ſtruck a Medallion of him in his Ruff and

and Epiſcopal Veſtments with this Legend, GUIL. LAUD *ARCHIEPISC.* CANTUAR. X *Jan.* 1644. Reverſe two Angels ſupporting a Crown and Mund over the City of *London.* Another carrying up a Mitre and Croſier to Heaven joining with other Angels and Cherubs, with this Legend, *SANCTI* CAROLI *PRÆCURSOR.*

Upon this Occaſion (ſays the Author now before me) I am not to forget the Jubilee, which the Sacrifice of this great Prelate caus'd among them at *Rome*; it being my hap to be in that City, and in Company of divers of our *Engliſh* Fathers (as they call them) and Clergy of that Church, when the News of his Suffering, and the Sermon he made upon the Scaffold, arrived there; which I well remember they read and commented upon with exceeding Satisfaction and Contempt, as of one *taken off*, who was an Enemy to them, and ſtood in their way; whilſt one of the moſt capital Crimes imputed to him here, was (as we may call to mind) his being *popiſhly affected.* See *Evelyn* of Medals, p. 114.

THE Order of Biſhops being voted down, and Confuſion and Rebellion daily gaining the Aſcendant both in Church and State, to the total Overthrow of both; Epiſcopacy now lay dormant, till the happy Reſtoration of Monarchy in the State made way for the re-inſtating the Mitre to its ancient Dignity in the Church. At which time, *viz.* *An.* 1660. we find but nine Biſhops ſurviving the Perſecution they had ſo lately undergone; namely, *William Juxon* Biſhop of *London*, *William Pierce* Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*, *Matthew Wren* Biſhop of *Ely*, *Robert Skinner* Biſhop of *Oxford*, *William Roberts* Biſhop of *Bangor*, *John Warner* Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, *Brian Duppa* Biſhop of *Salisbury*, *Henry King* Biſhop of *Chicheſter*, and *Accepted Frewen* Biſhop of *Lichfield* and *Coventry*.

From

From among theſe his Majeſty was pleaſed to ſupply the vacant See of *Canterbury* by giving order for the tranſlating thither the Biſhop of *London*,

WILLIAM JUXON.

[a] This moſt Reverend Prelate was born at *Chicheſter* in *Suſſex*, educated firſt at Merchant *Taylor*'s School *London*, and afterwards in St. *John*'s College in *Oxford*, of which he became Fellow in 1598. LL. B. in 1603. being about that time a Student in *Gray*'s *Inn* in *Holborn*.

Soon after he took Orders, and in the latter end of 1609. was made Vicar of the Church of St. *Giles* in the North Suburb of *Oxford* [b], where he was much admir'd for his excellent and plain way of Preaching; which tho' it was with great Strength of Conviction, yet was at the ſame time with a moſt genuine and native Simplicity.

[c] He was alſo ſome time Rector of *Somerton* in *Oxfordſhire*, where in the Eaſt Window of the Chancel is his Coat of Arms.

---

[a] Ath. Oxon. vol. 2. p. 662. [b] Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy* Part 2. p. 47. [c] *MSS.* Coll. Wh. Epi. Petrib.

[d] *An.* 1621. *Nov.* 29. he was elected Preſident of his College on the Reſignation of Dr. *William Laud.* *Dec.* 12. following he proceeded LL. D. and in the Years 1626. and 1627. he bore the Office of Vice-Chancellor of that Univerſity.

[e] Much about this time he was made Chaplain to his Majeſty, and in *January* 1627. he was made Dean of *Worceſter.*

[f] *An.* 1632. *July* 10. he was, at Dr. *Laud*'s Suit, (then Biſhop of *London)* ſworn Clerk of his Majeſty's Cloſet; which Office was by that great Perſon procured for him to the end that he might have one that he might truſt near his Majeſty, if he grew weak or infirm.

In 1633. he was elected Biſhop of *Hereford,* and was made Dean of the King's Chapel, but before Conſecration was removed to the Biſhoprick of *London*[g], his Election to which was confirm'd *Oct.* 23. conſecrated in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth* the 27th of the ſame Month, and inthronized *Nov.* 5. following.

[h] *Feb.* 16. following he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *Edmund Griffith* Biſhop of *Bangor* in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth.*

---

[d] Faſti Eccl. Angl. p. 497. [e] Ath. Oxon. ut ſupra.
[f] Laud's *Diary,* p. 47. [g] Newcourt's *Repert.* vol. 1. p. 31. [h] Regr. Laud.

As alſo the next Year *May* 18. at the Conſecration of *Francis Dee* Biſhop of *Peterborough*. And again 1635. *Feb.* 28. at the Conſecration of *Roger Mainwaring* Biſhop of St. *David's*.

About this time he was call'd to be one of his Majeſty's Privy Council, who, finding him to be a Perſon of Uprightneſs and Juſtice, did confer on him the great Office of Lord-Treaſurer on *Sunday Mar.* 6. 1635. which Office no Churchman had ſince *Henry* the Seventh's time, as is obſerv'd before in the Life of Archbiſhop *Laud*.

[i] This Office he diſcharged with ſo much Fidelity, Integrity, and Skill, at a Seaſon when his Majeſty's Neceſſities were greateſt, and the Clamours of the People loudeſt, that he gave univerſal Content, and was never queſtion'd for his Management and Demeanour in it.

[k] *An.* 1636. *Jan.* 15. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *Robert Skinner* Biſhop of *Briſtol*, as alſo 1637. *Jan.* 14. at the Conſecration of *John Warner* Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth*.

In the time of the Rebellion he ſuffer'd as other Biſhops did, was outed of the Houſe

---

[i] Walker ut ſupra. [k] Regr. Laud.

of

of Lords with his Brethren, and loſt the Lands belonging to his Biſhoprick as the reſt did.

[1] In 1648. he attended the King in his moſt diſconſolate Condition, and adminiſtred Comfort, ghoſtly Counſel, and the Sacrament to him, and was alſo preſent with him on the Scaffold, when he was beheaded before his own Door by his moſt rebellious Subjects, where the pious King was pleaſed to ſtyle him, *This good Man, this honeſt Man.* After which moſt execrable Murder, this Biſhop was ſeiz'd on, rifled of all his Papers, his Cloaths and Coffers ſearched, and with great Threats adjured to explain what the King meant by his laſt Word to him, *Remember*, which he did by an Anſwer much to the Confuſion of the Enquirers, *viz. that the King his Maſter bad him carry this ſupreme Command of his dying Father, to the Prince his Son and Heir, that if ever he was reſtored to his Crown, he ſhould forgive the Authors of his Death.*

After having attended the Royal Corpſe to its Interment at *Windſor*, where he was not allowed to perform his laſt Duty of reading over it the Burial Service appointed in the

---

[1] Echard's *Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 2. p. 643, 646.

Engliſh

Engliſh Liturgy, the Biſhop retired, and liv'd private at his Manor of *Little Compton* in *Gloceſterſhire*, till the happy Reſtoration of King and Church, [m] when he had the Honour to place the Crown on the Head of the former, and be himſelf both Head and Crown of the other, for, being nominated Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, the *Conge d'Eſlire* was granted *Sept.* 3. 1660. and he was elected *Sept.* 13. and confirm'd in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel at *Weſtminſter* the 20th of the ſame Month by virtue of the King's Letters Commiſſional directed to all the Biſhops then living.

[n] On *Oct.* 4. following *Accepted Frewin* Biſhop of *Lichfield* and *Coventry* was confirm'd Archbiſhop of *York*, and *Brian Duppa* Biſhop of *Saliſbury* was confirm'd Biſhop of *Wincheſter*.

[o] On the 28th of the ſame Month in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel at *Weſtminſter* were conſecrated *Gilbert Sheldon* D. D. Biſhop of *London*, *Robert Sanderſon* D. D. Biſhop of *Lincoln*, *Humphrey Henchman* D. D. Biſhop of *Saliſbury*, *George Morley* D. D. Biſhop of *Worceſter*, and *George Griffith* DD. Biſhop of St. *Aſaph*. This Conſecration was

---

[m] Walker ut antea. [n] Regr. Juxon. [o] Ib.

perform'd

perform'd by *Brian Wincheſter*, aſſiſted by *Accepted York*, *Matthew Ely*, *John Rocheſter*, and *Henry Chicheſter*, by virtue of a Commiſſion from the Archbiſhop directed to them for that purpoſe, dated *Oct.* 24.

[p] *Dec.* 2. following in the ſame Chapel were conſecrated *John Coſin* D. D. Biſhop of *Durham*, *John Gauden* D. D. Biſhop of *Exeter*, *William Lucy* D. D. Biſhop of St. *David's*, *Benjamin Lany* D. D. Biſhop of *Peterborough*, *Hugh Lloyd* D. D. Biſhop of *Landaff*, *Richard Sterne* D. D. Biſhop of *Carliſle*, and *Brian Walton* D. D. Biſhop of *Cheſter*. The Conſecrators were *Gilbert London*, *Brian Wincheſter*, *Humphrey Salisbury*, and *Robert Lincoln*, by Commiſſion from the Archbiſhop.

[q] *Jan.* 13. the ſame Year, *Gilbert London*, aſſiſted by *Accepted York*, *John Durham*, *Henry Chicheſter*, *Robert Lincoln*, and *Benjamin Peterborough*, in the ſame Chapel at *Weſtminſter*, conſecrated *Gilbert Ironſide* D. D. Biſhop of *Briſtol*, *William Nicholſon* D. D. Biſhop of *Gloceſter*, *Nicholas Monck* D. D. Biſhop of *Hereford*, and *Edward Reynolds* D. D. Biſhop of *Norwich*, by Commiſſion from the Archbiſhop.

---

[p] *See the Conſecration Sermon preach'd by* William Sancroft B. D. [q] Regr. Juxon.

[r] *An.*

[r] *An.* 1661. *Dec.* 21. the Archbiſhop granted a Commiſſion to *Gilbert London*, *Henry Chicheſter*, *Humphrey Sarum*, *William Gloceſter*, and *George Worceſter*, deputing them to conſecrate *John Hacket* D. D. Biſhop of *Lichfield* and *Coventry*, which accordingly they perform'd the next Day in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[s] *Feb.* 9. following the ſame Deputies conſecrated *Herbert Croft* D. D. Biſhop of *Hereford*, by the ſame Authority, in the ſame Chapel.

[t] *An.* 1662. *May* 14. *George Morley* Biſhop of *Worceſter* was tranſlated to *Wincheſter*, as was *June* 10. following *John Gauden* from *Exeter* to *Worceſter*.

[u] The ſame Year *July* 20. *Seth Ward* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Exeter* in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth*, by *Gilbert London*, *George Wincheſter*, *Humphrey Sarum*, *Henry Chicheſter*, and *William Gloceſter*, commiſſion'd by the Archbiſhop for that purpoſe.

[w] *Nov.* 30. following the ſame Deputies conſecrated *John Earle* D. D. Biſhop of *Worceſter*, in King *Henry* the Seventh's Cha-

---

[r] Regr. Juxon. [s] Ib. [t] Ib.
[u] Ib. [w] Ib.

pel

pel at *Weſtminſter*, by Commiſſion from the Archbiſhop.

[x] *An.* 1663. *April* 2. *Benjamin Lany* Biſhop of *Peterborough* was tranſlated to *Lincoln*; and *May* 10. following *Joſeph Henſhaw* D.D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Peterborough*, in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth*, by *Gilbert London*, *George Wincheſter*, *Henry Chicheſter*, and *Humphrey Sarum*, commiſſion'd thereto by the Archbiſhop.

Theſe were all the Conſecrations or Tranſlations I meet with in his Time, which now drawing near to an end, let us take a [y] View of his liberal Addition to ſeveral Vicarages and Curacies, *in purſuance of certain Directions from the King for the making of new Augmentations for Increaſe of Maintenance to ſuch Vicars and Curates, whoſe ancient Maintenance was not ſufficient for them*;

	Per Ann. *l.* *s.* *d.*
To *Aſh* beſide the old Penſion of 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* — — —	33 06 08
To *Beauxfield* alias *Whitfield* —	20 00 00
To *Blackburn* in *Lancaſhire* for Vicars beyond the old Penſion of 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* —	70 00 00

[x] Regr. Juxon. [y] *See* Kennet *of Impropriations*, p. 256.

To

To *Buckland* in *Kent* ——	12	00	00
To *Brabourn* —— ——	16	00	00
To *Brickhill parva* in *Bucks*	14	00	00
To *Challock* in *Kent* — —	10	00	00
To *Hougham* near *Dover* —	25	00	00
To twelve or thirteen Vicarages or Curacies belonging formerly to the Priory of St. *Gregory*'s in *Canterbury* —	210	00	00
To *Gulston* — — —	10	00	00
To *Ledes* and *Bromfield* besides the old Penſion of 22*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* — — —	30	00	00
To *Maidſtone* beyond the former Penſion of 20*l.* —	37	06	08
To *Marden* —— ——	20	00	00
To St. *Margaret*'s Cliff ——	26	00	00
To St. *Laurence* in *Thanet* —	40	00	00
To *Nunnington* —— ——	20	00	00
To *Eaſton* — — —	10	00	00
To *Lydden* — — —	18	00	00
To St. *Nicholas* in *Thanet* —	30	00	00
To *Overland* —— ——	10	00	00
To *Portſlade* in *Suſſex* ——	16	00	00
To *Reculver* in *Kent* — —	20	00	00
To *Rochdale* in *Lancaſhire* to Curates — — —	42	00	00
To *Colrede* — — —	20	00	00
To *Sibbarb*'s *Wold* in *Kent* —	20	00	00

To

To *Eaſt Sutton* — — —	24	00	00
To *Tonge* — — — —	10	00	00
To *Walmer* — — —	20	00	00
To *Walderſhire* — —	20	00	00
To *Weſtwel* — — —	30	00	00
To *Whaley* in *Lancaſhire* to Curates — — —	120	00	00
To *Wotton* — — —	40	00	00
To *Folkſton* beſide the old Penſion of 20*l.* — — —	60	00	00
In all —	1103	13	04

He died in his Palace at *Lambeth* of the Stone *June* 4. 1663. in the 81ſt Year of his Age; his Body was convey'd to *Oxford July* 7. and on the 9th ſolemnly interr'd in St. *John*'s College Chapel, where as yet is no Monument erected for him, but on the Plate on his Coffin is the following Inſcription;

[z] *Depoſitum Reverendiſſ. in* Chriſto *Patris* Gulielmi *Archiepiſcopi* Cantuarienſis *Qui moriebatur* iv. Jun. MDCLXIII.

[a] During the ſhort time of his enjoying this high Dignity he built the Great Hall at his Palace at *Lambeth* which coſt 10500*l.*

[z] *Hiſt. and Antiq.* Oxon. l. 2. p. 314. [a] *MSS.* Kennet.

[b] His

[b] His Will bears Date *Sept.* 20. 1662. publiſhed *May* 14. 1663. in which are the following Bequeſts.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
To the Poor of St. *Hellen*'s the Great, *alias* the Sub-Deanry in the City of *Chicheſter* —	100	00	00
To the Poor of St. *Giles*'s in the Suburbs of *Oxford* —	100	00	00
To the Poor of *Somerton* in *Oxfordſhire* — —	50	00	00
To the Poor of *Little Compton* in *Gloceſterſhire* — —	100	00	00
To the Poor of *Lemington* in the ſame County — —	100	00	00
To the Poor of *Todenham* in the ſame County — —	50	00	00
To the Poor of *Lambeth* —	100	00	00
To the Poor of *Croydon* ——	100	00	00
To St. *John*'s College in *Oxford*	7000	00	00
To the Repair of St. *Paul*'s Cathedral — — —	2000	00	00
To be diſtributed among his menial Servants — —	1200	00	00

If I happen to die before the Hall at *Lambeth* be finiſhed, my Executor to be at the

[b] In Cur. Prærog. Juxon, 89. Lib. 2.

Charge of finiſhing it according to the Model made of it, if my Suceeſſor ſhall give leave.

By a Codicil afterwards added;

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
To the Cathedral Church of *Canterbury* —— —	500	00	00
To ſuch of my poor Kindred as are not mention'd in my Will, amongſt them — —	500	00	00

Proved *July* 4. 1663.

[c] It is a ſingular Ornament to his Character, that he ſo plainly and honeſtly gave the King his Thoughts about the Death of the Earl of *Strafford*. Biſhop *Juxon* remain'd inviolable and invincible in his Fidelity and Integrity, and heroically told the King, That he ought to do nothing with an unſatisfy'd Conſcience, upon any Conſideration in the World: By which he gain'd a Reputation that ought to be render'd immortal in Hiſtory; and throughout all the following Storm, he enjoy'd the greateſt Calm of any Man in the three Kingdoms.

---

[c] Echard's *Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 2. p. 235.

The

The remaining part of his Character ſhall be given in the Words of one who may be ſuppoſed to have been very well acquainted with him, ſeeing he thought him a proper Perſon to make Overſeer of his laſt Will.

[d] This Reverend Prelate was of a meek Spirit, and of a ſolid and ſteady Judgment; and having addicted his firſt Studies to the Civil Law, (from which he took his Title of Doctor, tho' he afterwards took on him the Miniſtry) this fitted him the more for ſecular and State-Affairs. His Temper and Prudence wrought ſo upon all Men, that tho' he had the two moſt invidious Characters both in the Eccleſiaſtical and Civil State, one of a Biſhop, the other of a Lord-Treaſurer; yet neither drew Envy on him; tho' the Humour of the Times tended to brand all great Men in Employment. In the Year 1635. this good and judicious Man had the white Staff put into his Hand: And tho' he found the Revenue low and much anticipated; yet withal meeting with times peaceable and regular, and his Maſter inclin'd to be frugal, he held up the Dignity and Honour of his Majeſty's Houſhold, and the Splendor of the Court, and all publick Expences, and Juſtice in all

[d] *Sir* Philip Warwick's *Memoirs*, p. 94, 96.

Contracts; ſo as there were as few Diſſatisfactions in his time, as perchance in any; and yet he clear'd off the Anticipations on the Revenue, and ſet his Maſter beforehand. The Choice of this good Man ſhew'd how remote it was from this King's Intentions, to be either Tyrannical or Arbitrary; for ſo well he demean'd himſelf thro' his whole ſeven Years Employment, that neither as Biſhop or Treaſurer, came there any one Accuſation againſt him in that laſt Parliament 1640. whoſe Ears were open'd, nay itching after ſuch Complaints. Nay even after the King's being driven from *London*, he remain'd at his Houſe, belonging to his Biſhoprick, in *Fulham*, and ſometimes was viſited by ſome of the Grandees, and found Reſpect from all, and yet walked ſteadily in his old Paths. And he retain'd ſo much of his Maſter's Favour, that when the King was admitted to any Treaty with the two Houſes Commiſſioners, he always commanded his Attendance on him; for he ever valued his Advice. I remember (ſays my Author) that the King, being buſy in diſpatching ſome Letters with his own Pen, commanded me to wait on the Biſhop, and to bring him back his Opinion in a certain Affair: I humbly pray'd his Majeſty, that I might rather bring him with me, leſt I ſhould not expreſs his Majeſty's

Majeſty's Senſe fully, nor bring back his ſo ſignificantly, as he meant it; and becauſe there might be need for him farther to explain himſelf, and leſt he ſhould not ſpeak freely to me. To which the King reply'd, *Go, as I bid you, if he will ſpeak freely to any body, he will ſpeak freely to you: This* (the King ſaid) *I will ſay of him, I never got his Opinion freely in my Life, but when I had it, I was ever the better for it.* This Character of ſo judicious a Prince I could not omit, becauſe it carried in it the reaſon of that Confidence which called him to be his Majeſty's Confeſſor before his Death, and to be his Attendant on the Scaffold at his Death; ſo as all Perſons concurring thus about this good Prelate, we may modeſtly ſay, He was an eminent Man.

Since the foregoing Sheets were ſent to the Preſs, I have receiv'd the following Account of the Ceremonies obſerv'd at the Funeral of Archbiſhop *Juxon*, communicated by my very good Friend *Richard Rawlinſon* LL. D. and F. R. S. drawn up (as the Doctor aſſures me) by one preſent on the ſpot, for which reaſon I ſhall here ſubjoin it without any Alteration.

" *June* 4. 1663. *William Juxon* Archbi-
" ſhop of *Canterbury* departed this mortal
" Life, by whoſe Will it was ordained that

" his Body ſhould be interr'd in St. *John*
" *Baptiſt*'s Chapel in *Oxon*, the Place of his
" Education, and unto which in his Life-
" time and by Will he had given 500*l. per*
" *Annum*.

" The Univerſity of *Oxon* about the latter
" end of *June* being acquainted that he was
" to be interred the 9th of *July*, made Provi-
" ſion for the Entertainment of him, thus.

" Firſt they cauſed a Rayle to be ſet up in
" the Schooles Quadrangle from the South to
" to the North Door, and boarded to the bot-
" tom with a Paſſage in the middle of it op-
" poſite to the Eaſt Gate of the Schooles,
" that had a Poſt athwart it to lift up and
" put down as People paſs'd to and fro.

" In the Entry before the Divinity School
" there was a Mourning Cloth hung up over
" the Door in the Square, hanging on Poſts a-
" thwart it, with two Scutcheons on each ſide,
" containing *Canterbury* and *Juxon* impaled.

" The upper part of the Divinity School
" from the Profeſſor's and Maſter's Seat, was
" cleared of all its Seats except three on the
" South ſide and two on the North, and in
" its Place was a Floor made raiſed half a
" Foot high, all loyn'd with Mourning Cloth,
" then on that another Floor for his Corps
" to lay on, with three Treſſels thereon,

" covered

" covered with Mourning for his Corps to
" lay on; on each ſide two long Treſſels as
" long as the raiſed Floor to ſet eight Eſcot-
" cheons and Candleſticks thereon; at the
" Head of the Place where the Body was to
" lay was an Elbow-Chair, and over that a
" Canopy of Velvet, and all rayled in with
" a Rayl Navel-high, with diſtance left be-
" tween it and the Walls, except the upper
" end.

" All this being prepared, the Body was
" to come to *Oxon July* 7. 1663. but when
" they were on this ſide *Wheatly* it began to
" Rain in ſuch a vehement manner that ſcarce
" was the like ſeen, the Streets in *Oxon* were
" all covered with Water, no Man durſt go
" forth of his Lodging. This Rain begun at
" 5 of the Clock, and held for the moſt part
" till half an Hour paſt 6. and when it had
" held up a little while they came into the
" Town, thus.

" Firſt came 60 Men in Mourning on Horſe-
" back, then the Wain or Horſe-litter on 4
" Wheels, where was the Defunct drawn by
" 6 Horſes, which had Scutcheons on their
" Foreheads and on their Backs, but taken off
" when it began to Rain, but the Scutcheons
" on the Litter hung on ſtill. After that
" came 15 Mourning Coaches, all ſaving one

" or two drawn by 6 Horſes a piece, where-
" in were the Mourners and other Perſons
" that came to attend the Corps, whereof
" Sir *Edward Walker* Garter King at Arms
" was one, 4 more Heraulds who all if not
" prevented by Rain would have rode in
" their Coates before the Corps up the Street.
" After they were come up to the School
" Gate, all the Boxes that contain'd the
" Streamers, Scutcheons, and other Matters
" belonging to his Body were brought in,
" then after that the Body by 6 Men, attend-
" ed with the 3 Stewards of his Family with
" Staffes before him, and his Nephew Sir
" *Will. Juxon*, and Sir *Will. Walter* and
" his Son, with divers others behind, and ſo
" layd the Corps on the Place appointed: And
" when that was done, they deſired all Scholars
" and others to depart the Divinity School.
" After they were gone, they ordered the Bu-
" ſineſs about his Body thus: 1. They cover-
" ed it with a large Holland or Cambrick
" Sheet, then a very large Velvet Cloth which
" came on the Ground ½ a Yard and above
" beyond the Body; then they placed a Vel-
" vet Cuſhion on the Head of the Coffin, on
" that a Mitre all gilded, and from thence to
" the Feet lay a Croſier gilded. On the Treſ-
" ſels ſtood 3 Streamers a piece, with a Sil-

" ver Candleſtick between each, with burn-
" ing Wax-lights in them. The Streamers
" on the right Hand of the Body had theſe
" Armes.

Impal. { The See of *Cant.*
O. a Croſs g. between 4 Negros or Blackamores Heads proper by the Name of *Juxon.*

Impal. { The See of * *London, viz.* Sab. 2 Swords Saltire-waies *Or.*
Juxon ut ſupra.

Impal. { G. 3 Leopard's Heads Seyant fleury O. *Hereford* See.
Juxon.

On the left Hand;

Impal. { *London* See.
Juxon.

Impal. { St. *John*'s Coll.
Juxon.

Impal. { *Or.* 6. *Torteux* 3. 2. and 1. and Deanry of *Worceſter.*
Juxon.

At his Feet;

Impal. { *Canterburie* See.
Juxon. } a very large one.

---

* *I conceive the Arms of the See of* London *ſhould be blazon'd thus: Gules, two Swords in Saltier Argent, the Pommels Or: and* Hereford, *Gules, three Leopard's Faces reverſed, each Jeſſant a Fleur de Lys, Or.*

" Over

" Over the Chaire ſtanding at his Head " and under the Canopy—A large Diamond " Hatchment with *Canterbury* and *Juxon* " impaled, and 4 ſmall ones about it. On " each ſide of the Canopy and Chair, over " it a large Sconce which ſeemed to be Sil- " ver, with very fine Scripture Hiſtories on " it that ſeems to be caſt, and both having " two Candles of Virgin's Wax burning there- " in. On each ſide a Sconce with a Candle " burning in it.

" *Wedneſday* following, *viz. July* 8. theſe " things were laid to open View at 8 of the " Clock in the Morning; and about 9 or 10 " 7 or 8 Mourners ſtood about it; in the Af- " ternoon I ſaw 24 about it, of which were " Sir *Will. Walter* and his Son, Mr. *Riley*, " and ſome other Heralds, at each Corner a " Herald; this continued till 5 at Night; " and the Night following ſeveral poor Fel- " lows that kept the Doore from Violence " as the Watchers had done the Night be- " fore.

" The next Day *July* 9. ſeveral ſtood all " the Morning, and at 11 a Clock the Doors " were ſhut up, the Afternoon no Doors " were open for the People, only but to Doc- " tors and Maſters who were in their Forma- " lities, and then the Rayles before-men- " tion'd

" tion'd in the Quadrangle were loyned in
" Mourning, and a Desk ſet for the Orator
" to make the Speech, and over the outer
" Door where the Inſcription is was a Mourn-
" ing Cloth with 3 Eſcotcheons on it; but be-
" cauſe it began to rain they receeded into
" the Divinity School, where after they had
" ſtood ſome while the Heralds went into the
" Quadrangle and put on their embroider'd
" Coates, and ſo came in and placed them-
" ſelves about the Corps; and then alſo the
" chief Mourners put on their Hoods with
" long Tippets hanging behind. After all was
" ſettled the Univerſity Orator Mr. *Robert*
" *South* began his Speech [which is printed
in pag. . of his poſthumous *Latin* Works
at *London* 1717. 8vo.] " And when his Speech
" was done Mr. *Owen*, one of the Heralds,
" deſired the Doctors and Maſters to go into
" the Convocation Houſe, and there tarry
" till all was provided to go out. When all
" was cleared and gone out into the Qua-
" drangle, then the Doctors and Maſters went
" out, and when they were gone out of the
" Eaſt-Gate of the Schools into *Catſtreet*,
" the Heralds placed the Mourners thus.
" Firſt a certain Man with a Stick in his
" Hand to make way, accompanied with the
" City Marſhall or Bedell of Beggers, then 82

" poor Men in black Hoods that had Tip-
" pets to them hanging to the Ground, after
" them 60 Men in long Cloaks that were Ser-
" vants, and others of higher Rank in Hoods, the
" laſt of whom next the Corps was Dr. *Bayly*
" Preſident of St. *John*'s College. Then 3
" Heralds at Arms, then another, *viz. Elias*
" *Aſhmole* Eſq; *Windſor* Herald, carried the
" Croſier Staff; then another the Mitre lay-
" ing on a Cuſhion, then the Corps ſupport-
" ed by 8 ordinary People underneath, over
" the Corps lay an ample Velvet Cloth and a
" Holland Sheet underneath, the Corners of
" which, as alſo the middle part, were ſup-
" ported by 8 ſeveral Doctors in Mourning
" and Hoods; the next after the Corps was
" the Biſhop of *Oxon*, elected lately Biſhop
" of *Worceſter*, with his Train held up by
" a Boy in Mourning; then Sir *Will. Juxon*,
" Sir *Will. Walter* and his Son, and divers
" other of his Relations behind him; after
" them came the Virger and 6 Bedells in
" Mourning, then the Vice-Chancellor in
" Mourning, but his Scarlet over it, then the
" Univerſity Orator in Mourning, then the
" Doctors in Scarlet and Proctors in Mourn-
" ing, with each their two Men; after that
" the Maſters in their Formalities. When
" they came from *Carfax* into St. *John*'s
" Quadrangle,

" Quadrangle, they found theſe things thus,
" *viz.* a part of the Quadrangle rayled in,
" with Mourning over it; in the middle a
" Desk for him that made the Speech with
" an Eſcutcheon over it. From the Rayle
" to the Chappel were Boards ſet up on both
" ſides to keep off the People; over the
" Chappel Door was a Mourning Cloth with
" 4 Eſcotcheons thereon, and the Chappel
" itſelf thus ordered; All the Place within
" the Communion Rayle was loyned with
" the bottom of it with Mourning, and half
" way up to the top; another Place alſo,
" as large as that without it, rayled in and
" all covered as the other with Mourning,
" in which Place the Corps were to lie on
" Treſſells after it was come into the Chap-
" pel, and in which the chief Mourners
" and Heralds were to ſet, all the Chappel
" was hung round with Bays, (a Stripe) and
" thereon Eſcutcheons, as alſo all the Seats,
" *&c.*

" But to return, after they had enter'd the
" Gate, the Quire, aſſiſted by *Chriſt-Church*
" Quire, met them in their Surplices, and
" Dr. *Bayly* going before, and all the Fel-
" lows behind, and ſo going half round the
" Quadrangle, they began to enter the Rayle,
" but there ſtanding, they begin an Anthem

" which

" which laſted to the Door; then all went " in, ſo many that were ſuffer'd, and when " all Men and Things were ſettled in their " Places, they began another Anthem. Then " Mr. *Richard Levins* in Mourning, Fellow " there made a Speech on a Desk faſtned to " the Rayle of the Communion Table, which " ſhould have been deliver'd in the Quadran- " gle, but hinder'd by Rain; after that another " Anthem was ſung, then ſeveral Prayers by Dr. " *Bayly*, then other things which being done, " and Dr. *Bayly* coming up to the Grave to " read, Mr. *Richard Berry* a Chaplain of " *Chriſt-Church* ſung a Verſe Anthem; after " which was done, Dr. *Bayly* read ſome " Prayers, then the Corps was taken off from " the Treſſels, (which becauſe not well im- " balmed was put in three Coffins) and by " the Supporters thereof with the Heralds " was laid in a little Vault at the upper end " of the Chapel in the middle, and walled " round very compleat. On his Coffin, which " was loyned round with Bays, was an In- " ſcription on a Copper Plate,

Depoſitum Reverendiſſ. in Chriſto *Patris*
Gulielmi Juxon *Archiep.* Cantuarienſis
Qui moriebatur iv. Jun. MDCLXIII.

" After

" After he was buried Mr. *Owen*, one of " the Heralds, proclaim'd him buried, naming " his Name, and all his Titles, with a Con- " cluſion of, *God ſave the King*. After that " was done they departed in order, and one " of the Heralds led the Biſhop of *Oxford* " by the Hand out of the Chapel.

About two Years ſince a fair new Altar-Piece being ſet up in the Chapel, the Standards, Penons, *&c.* were removed, and a Mitre and Croſier, with the Arms of *Canterbury* and *Juxon* put up in their Place.



AFTER

AFTER a Vacancy of a little more than two Months, it pleaſed his Majeſty to ſupply this Chair with another Biſhop of *London*, being the fifth Archbiſhop in Succeſſion tranſlated from that See to this; his Name,

GILBERT SHELDON.

[a] This moſt Reverend Prelate was born *July* 19. 1598. at *Stanton* in *Staffordſhire*; admitted a Commoner in *Trinity* College in *Oxford An.* 1613. took his Degree of Bachelor of Arts *Nov.* 27. 1617. and Maſter of Arts *May* 28. 1620. *An.* 1622. he was elected Fellow of *All-Souls* College; about the ſame time took Orders, and became Domeſtick Chaplain to the Lord-Keeper *Coventry*, by whoſe Gift he was made Prebendary of *Gloceſter*.

[a] Ath. Oxon. vol. 2. p. 678.

[b] He

[b] He was alſo ſome time Rector of *Ickford* in *Buckinghamſhire*, and by Archbiſhop *Laud* was preſented to the Rectory of *Newington**.

[c] *An.* 1628. *Nov.* 11. he proceeded Bachelor of Divinity.

[d] *An.* 1633. *May* 2. he was preſented by the King to the Vicarage of *Hackney* in *Middleſex*, then void by the Promotion of *David Dolben* to the Biſhoprick of *Bangor*.

[e] *An.* 1634. *June* 25. he compounded for his Degree of Doctor of Divinity, and in the middle of *March* 1635. he was elected Warden of his College, void by the Death of *Richard Aſtley* D. D. About the ſame time he became Chaplain in Ordinary to his Majeſty, was afterwards Clerk of his Cloſet, and by him deſign'd to be made Maſter of the *Savoy* Hoſpital, and Dean of *Weſtminſter*; but his Settlement in them was prevented by the Rebellion.

[f] In *February* 1644. he was one of the King's Chaplains ſent by his Majeſty to attend his Commiſſioners (at the Treaty of *Uxbridge*) for their Devotions, and for the other Service of the Church, as the Management of the

---

[b] *MSS.* Kennet. * *Quare in what County.* [c] Ath. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 860. [d] Newcourt, vol. 1. p. 620. [e] Ath. Oxon. vol. 2. p. 678. [f] *Lord* Clarendon's *Hiſt.* 8vo. *Edit.* lib. 8. p. 583.

Treaty required, which could not be foreſeen.

In *April* 1646. I find him attending his Majeſty at *Oxford*, and Witneſs to a remarkable Vow of his, which being but newly come to Light, I cannot forbear inſerting it as it is juſt publiſhed in the Appendix to Mr. Archdeacon *Echard*'s Hiſtory of *England*, p. 5. "In the midſt of theſe uncommon Difficul-"ties, the pious King, as it were, reflecting "upon his Conceſſions relating to the Churches "of *Scotland* and *England*, and being ex-"tremely tender in caſe of ſacrilegious En-"croachments, wrote and ſigned this extra-"ordinary Vow, which was never yet pub-"liſhed.——I do here promiſe and ſolemnly vow, in the Preſence and for the Service of Almighty God, that if it ſhall pleaſe the Divine Majeſty, of his infinite Goodneſs to reſtore me to my juſt Kingly Rights, and to reeſtabliſh me in my Throne, I will wholly give back to his Church all thoſe Impropriations which are now held by the Crown; and what Lands ſoever I do now, or ſhould enjoy, which have been taken away either from any Epiſcopal See, or any Cathedral or Collegiate Church, from any Abby, or other Religious Houſe. I likewiſe promiſe for hereafter to hold them from the Church, under ſuch

ſuch reaſonable Fines and Rents as ſhall be ſet down by ſome conſcientious Perſons, whom I propoſe to chuſe with all Uprightneſs of Heart, to direct me in this Particular. And I moſt humbly beſeech God to accept of this my Vow, and to bleſs me in the Deſign I have now in Hand, through *Jeſus Chriſt* our Lord. *Amen.*

CHARLES R.

Oxford, April 13. 1646.

This is a true Copy of the King's Vow, which was preſerv'd thirteen Years under Ground, by me

Gilb. Sheldon.

1660. *Aug.* 21.

[g] During the King's being at *Newmarket An.* 1647. and afterwards in the Iſle of *Wight* he had the Honour to attend his Majeſty as one of his Chaplains.

[h] In the latter end of 1647. he was ejected his Wardenſhip by the Parliament Viſitors, and in 1648. was impriſon'd; but obtaining his Liberty ſome time after, he retir'd to *Snelſton* in *Derbyſhire*, whence from his own Purſe, and from others which he made uſe of,

---

g *Lord* Clarendon's *Hiſt.* 8vo. *Edit.* lib. 10. p. 50.
h Ath. Oxon. ut antea, p. 678.

he ſent conſtantly Monies to the exiled King, and followed his Studies and Devotions till Matters tended to a happy Reſtoration. On the 4th of *March* 1659. Dr. *John Palmer*, who had uſurp'd his Wardenſhip almoſt twelve Years, died; at which time there being an eminent Foreſight of his Majeſty's Return, there was no Election made of a Succeſſor, only a Reſtitution of Dr. *Sheldon*, tho' he never took Re-poſſeſſion.

[i] On the King's Return he met his Majeſty at *Canterbury*, and was ſoon after made Dean of the Chapel Royal, and upon Biſhop *Juxon*'s Tranſlation to *Canterbury* was made Biſhop of *London*, to which he was elected *Oct.* 9. 1660. confirm'd the 23d, and conſecrated in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel at *Weſtminſter* the 28th of the ſaid Month by *Brian Winchester*, aſſiſted by *Accepted York*, *Matthew Ely*, *John Rocheſter*, and *Henry Chicheſter*, by virtue of a Commiſſion from the Archbiſhop dated *Oct.* 24. and directed to them for that purpoſe.

[k] He held the Maſterſhip of the *Savoy* with the Biſhoprick of *London*; for the famous Conference between the Epiſcopal Clergy and the Presbyterian Divines concerning Alterati-

[i] Regr. ipſius. [k] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 3. p. 253.

ons

ons to be made in the Liturgy *An.* 1661. was held at his Lodgings in the *Savoy*.

[l] While Biſhop of *London* he gave 50*l.* to *Chriſt*'s Church in *Oxford* towards repairing ſeveral Damages which it ſuſtain'd in the Times of Rebellion.

[m] The Conſecrations which he aſſiſted at while Biſhop of *London* were *An.* 1660. *Dec.* 2. of *John Gauden* to *Exeter*, and others to other Sees in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel. *Jan* 13. following of *Gilbert Ironſide* to *Briſtol*, and others to other Sees in the ſame Chapel. *An.* 1661. *Dec.* 22. of *John Hacket* to *Lichfield* and *Coventry*, in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth*. In the ſame Year *Feb.* 9. of *Herbert Croft* to *Hereford* at *Lambeth*. *An.* 1662. *Jul.* 20. of *Seth Ward* to *Exeter* at *Lambeth*. In the ſame Year *Nov.* 30. of *John Earle* to *Worceſter* in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel. *An.* 1663. *April* 2. of *Joſeph Henſhaw* to *Peterborough*, in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[n] On Archbiſhop *Juxon*'s Death, Dr. *Gilbert Sheldon*, Lord Biſhop of *London*, who (by reaſon of the good Archbiſhop's Age and Infirmities) had managed the Affairs of the whole Province ever ſince the King's happy

---

[l] Groome's *Dignity of the Clergy*, p. 293. [m] Regr. Juxon.
[n] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 3. p. 267.

Return, was now tranſlated to the See of *Canterbury* with great Solemnity and general Satisfaction.

[o] The *Conge d'Eſlire* was granted *July* 14. 1663. elected *Aug.* 11. and ſolemnly confirm'd in the Chapel at *Lambeth Aug.* 31. by *George Wincheſter*, *William Bath* and *Wells*, *Robert Oxford*, *Humphrey Salisbury*, *Seth Exeter*, and *John Worceſter*, by virtue of the King's Commiſſion dated *Aug.* 20. and directed to them for that purpoſe.

[p] *Sept.* 15. following *Humphrey Henchman* Biſhop of *Salisbury* was tranſlated to *London*, and on the 26th of the ſame Month *John Earle* Biſhop of *Worceſter* was tranſlated to *Salisbury*; *Nov.* 4. following *Robert Skinner* Biſhop of *Oxford* was tranſlated to *Worceſter*, and on the 16th of *December* the Archbiſhop granted a Commiſſion to *Accepted York*, *Humphrey London*, *George Wincheſter*, and *Henry Chicheſter* to conſecrate *William Paul* D. D. Biſhop of *Oxford*, which they accordingly perform'd *Dec.* 20. in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[q] *An.* 1664. *Richard Sterne* Biſhop of *Carliſle* was made Archbiſhop of *York*,

---

[o] Regr. ipſius. [p] Ib. [q] Ath. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 861. *Life of Biſhop* Rainbow 12mo. p. 60.

where-

whereupon *Edward Rainbow* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Carliſle* in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel at *Weſtminſter July* 10. by Archbiſhop *Sheldon*. I don't find the Names of the Biſhops aſſiſting.

[r] *An.* 1665. *Dec.* 3. *Walter Blandford* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Oxford* in *New College* Chapel, by *Humphrey London*, *William Gloceſter*, and *Seth Exeter*, commiſſion'd thereto by the Archbiſhop.

[s] On the 31ſt of the ſame Month the Archbiſhop in Perſon, aſſiſted by *George Wincheſter*, *William Gloceſter*, *Joſeph Peterborough*, *Walter Oxford*, and *William Limerick*, conſecrated *Alexander Hyde* LL. D. Biſhop of *Salisbury*, in *New College* Chapel in *Oxford*.

[t] This Year being the time of the great Plague, the Archbiſhop firmly continued at *Lambeth* all the time of the greateſt Danger; and with his diffuſive Charity preſerved great Numbers alive that would have periſhed in their Neceſſities; and by his affecting Letters to all the Biſhops procured great Sums to be return'd out of all Parts of his Province.

---

[r] Regr. Sheldon. [s] Ib. [t] Echard's *Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 3. p. 142.

[u] In this Year likewiſe he was a main Inſtrument in procuring that beneficial Act to the Church of *England*, call'd the Corporation Act.

[w] *An.* 1666. *July* 1. the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Humphrey London*, *George Wincheſter*, and *William Limerick*, conſecrated *Robert Morgan* D. D. Biſhop of *Bangor*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[x] *Nov.* 25. following the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Richard York*, *Humphrey London*, *George Wincheſter*, *Benjamin Lincoln*, and *John Lichfield* and *Coventry*, conſecrated *John Dolben* D. D. Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[y] *An.* 1667. *June* 12. *Benjamin Lany* Biſhop of *Lincoln* was tranſlated to the See of *Ely*, and confirm'd in the Church of St. *Paul Covent Garden* in the Liberty of the City of *Weſtminſter*.

[z] *Aug.* 24. the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Humphrey London*, *Benjamin Ely*, and *John Rocheſter*, conſecrated *Francis Davies* D. D. Biſhop of *Landaff*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

---

[u] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 3. p. 280. [w] Regr. Sheldon. [x] Ib. [y] Ib. [z] Ib.

[a] *Sept.*

[a] *Sept.* 12. *Seth Ward* Biſhop of *Exeter* was tranſlated to *Salisbury*; and on the 26th of the ſame Month *William Fuller* Biſhop of *Limerick* in *Ireland* was tranſlated to *Lincoln*, in *Covent Garden* Church.

[b] *Oct.* 13. following the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *George Wincheſter*, *Benjamin Ely*, *Seth Salisbury*, and *William Lincoln*, conſecrated *Henry Glemham* D. D. Biſhop of St. *Aſaph*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[c] *Nov.* 3. following the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *George Wincheſter*, *Benjamin Ely*, *William Gloceſter*, *Seth Salisbury*, *Robert Bangor*, and *William Lincoln*, conſecrated *Anthony Sparrow* D. D. Biſhop of *Exeter*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[d] In the ſame Year *Dec.* 20. he was elected Chancellor of the Univerſity of *Oxford*, and acted as ſuch, tho he was never ſworn or inſtalled. Here he built [e] that noble Theatre which was open'd with great Solemnity *July* 9. 1669. and which (notwithſtanding the Grandeur of the Benefaction) he never had the Curioſity to go once to ſee; but on the 31ſt of the ſame Month he reſign'd his Place of Chancellor of the Univerſity, in

---

[a] Regr. Sheldon. [b] Ib. [c] Ib. [d] Faſti Eccl. Angl. p. 444. [e] Echard's *Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 3. p. 236.

a Re-

a Reſolution of retiring from publick Buſineſs, and an inward Satisfaction of having ſerv'd the Univerſity with as much Affection, and greater Munificence [they are the Words of my Author] than any of his Predeceſſors.

[f] *An.* 1669. *Mar.* 6. the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Richard York*, *Humphrey London*, *George Wincheſter*, *Benjamin Ely*, *Seth Sarum*, *John Rocheſter*, and *Anthony Exeter*, conſecrated *Peter Gunning* D. D. Biſhop of *Chicheſter*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[g] On the 21[ſt] of the ſame Month *Iſaac Barrow* Biſhop of *Sodor* or Iſle of *Man*, was tranſlated to St. *Aſaph*.

[h] *An.* 1670. *June* 19. *Robert Creighton* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells* by *Humphrey London*, the Archbiſhop's Commiſſioner, aſſiſted by *George Wincheſter*, *Benjamin Ely*, *John Rocheſter*, and *William Lincoln*, in *Lambeth* Chapel.

[i] *An.* 1671. *June* 13. *Walter Blandford* Biſhop of *Oxford* was tranſlated to *Worceſter*, in the Church of St. *Mary le Savoy* in the *Strand*, in the Preſence of all the Biſhops in Town, and did Homage to his Majeſty in the uſual Forms *June* 18.

---

[f] Regr. Sheldon. [g] Ib. [h] Ib. [i] Ib. *and* London *Gazette*, No. 582, 583.

[k] *July*

[k] *July* 2. following the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Humphrey London*, *Benjamin Ely*, *William Lincoln*, *Walter Worceſter*, and *John Rocheſter*, conſecrated the Honourable *Nathanael Crew* LL. D. Biſhop of *Oxford*, and *Thomas Wood* D. D. Biſhop of *Lichfield* and *Coventry*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[l] In the ſame Year *Feb.* 11. *Guy Carleton* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Briſtol* in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel at *Weſtminſter*, by *Richard* Archbiſhop of *York*, aſſiſted by *William Lincoln*, *Walter Worceſter*, *John Rocheſter*, and *Nathaniel Oxford*, commiſſion'd thereto by Archbiſhop *Sheldon*.

[m] *An.* 1672. *Nov.* 3. the Archbiſhop in Perſon, aſſiſted by *Humphrey London*. *Benjamin Ely*, *John Rocheſter*, and *John Cheſter*, conſecrated *John Prichard* D. D. Biſhop of *Gloceſter*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[n] In the ſame Year *Feb.* 9. the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Humphrey London*, *John Rocheſter*, *Anthony Exeter*, *Iſaac St. Aſaph*, *Peter Chicheſter*, *Nathanael Oxford*, and *John Gloceſter*, conſecrated *Peter Mews* LL. D. Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*, and *John Pear-*

---

[k] Regr. Sheldon. *and* Lond. *Gaz.* No. 587.
[l] Regr. Sheldon. [m] Ib. [n] Ib.

ſon

ſon D. D. Biſhop of *Cheſter*, [this laſt by Commiſſion from the Archbiſhop of *York*] in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[o] *An.* 1673. *Nov.* 16. *Humphrey Lloyd* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Bangor* in the Biſhop of *London*'s Chapel at *London* Houſe by Commiſſion from the Archbiſhop directed to *Humphrey London*, *George Wincheſter*, *Seth Sarum*, *John Rocheſter*, *Anthony Exeter*, and *Francis Landaff*.

[p] *An.* 1674. *Oct.* 22. *Nathanael Crew* Biſhop of *Oxford* was tranſlated to *Durham*, and *Dec.* 6. following the Honourable *Henry Compton* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Oxford* by the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *George Wincheſter*, *Seth Sarum*, *John Rocheſter*, *Joſeph Peterborough*, and *Peter Chicheſter*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[q] *Mar.* 4. following *Peter Gunning* Biſhop of *Chicheſter* was tranſlated to *Ely*; whereupon *An.* 1675. *Apr.* 18. *Ralph Brideoak* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Chicheſter* by the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Richard York* and *Peter Ely*, in *Lambeth* Chapel; and at the ſame time *William Lloyd* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Landaff*.

---

[o] Ib. [p] Ib. [q] Ib.

[r] *An.*

[r] *An.* 1675. *June* 27. *Thomas Barlow* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Lincoln*, in the Biſhop of *Ely*'s Chapel in *Holborn*, by Commiſſion from the Archbiſhop directed to *George Wincheſter*, *Seth Sarum*, *Peter Ely*, *Peter Bath* and *Wells*, and *Guy Briſtol*.

[s] In the ſame Year *Aug.* 29. *James Fleetwood* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Worceſter* by *John Rocheſter*, the Archbiſhop's Commiſſioner for that purpoſe, aſſiſted by *Peter Ely*, *Ralph Chicheſter*, and *Thomas Lincoln*, in the Church of St. *Peter Broadſtreet* [*alias* St. *Peter Poor*] *London*.

[t] *Dec.* 18. following *Henry Compton* Biſhop of *Oxford* was tranſlated to *London* in the Church of St. *Martin* in the Fields, in the Liberty of the City of *Weſtminſter*; whereupon *John Fell* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Oxford Feb.* 6. by *George Wincheſter*, the Archbiſhop's Commiſſioner for that purpoſe, aſſiſted by *Henry London*, *John Rocheſter*, *Peter Ely*, *Ralph Chicheſter*, and *James Worceſter*, in the Chapel belonging to the Biſhop of *Wincheſter*'s Palace at *Chelſea* in *Middleſex*.

[u] *An.* 1676. *Sept.* 18. *Anthony Sparrow* Biſhop of *Exeter* was tranſlated to *Norwich*,

---

[r] Ib. [s] Ib. [t] Ib. [u] Ib.

and

and *Nov.* 12. following *Thomas Lamplugh* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Exeter* by *Henry London*, the Archbiſhop's Commiſſioner, aſſiſted by *Seth Sarum*, *John Rocheſter*, and *Anthony Norwich*, in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth*.

Theſe are all the Conſecrations or Tranſlations I meet with in this Archbiſhop's Time, who, having fill'd his See with great Honour and Reputation for above fourteen Years, died in his Palace at *Lambeth* on *Friday Nov.* 9. 1677. in the 80th Year of his Age.

He was buried according to his own Direction in *Croydon* Church in *Surrey*, and ſoon after a moſt ſtately Monument was erected for him, and thereon the following Inſcription;

[w] *Fortiter & Suaviter.*
Hic jacet
Gilbertus Sheldon,
Antiquâ Sheldoniorum *familiâ*
in Agro Staffordienſi *natus*;
Oxonii
Bonis literis enutritus,
S. S^tæ Theologiæ Doctor inſignis,
Coll. Omnium Animarum *Cuſtos prudens & fidelis,*
Academiæ Cancellarius Munificentiſſimus,

w Ex Autog.

Regii

Regii Oratorii Clericus,
Car. I. *Beati Martyris Chariſſimus.*
Sub Sereniſſimo R. Carolo *Secundo,*
Magno illo Inſtaurationis Anno,
Sacelli Palatini *Decanus,*
Londinenſis *Epiſcopus,*
In Secretoriis Concilii ordinem
Cooptatus,
Ad Dignitatis Archiepiſcopalis Apicem
Evectus.
Vir
Omnibus negotiis par, omnibus titulis ſuperior:
In rebus adverſis magnus, in proſperis bonus,
Utriuſq; Fortunæ Dominus.
Pauperum Parens,
Literatorum Patronus,
Eccleſiæ Stator.
De tanto Viro
Pauca dicere non expedit, multa non opus eſt.
Norunt Præſentes, Poſteri vix credent.
Octogenarius
Animam piam & Cœlo maturam
Deo reddidit
*V. Id. IX*bris
1677.

[x] Beſides his Learning and Piety, he is particularly diſtinguiſh'd by his munificent Bene-

[x] Echard, vol. 3. p. 437.

factions,

5

factions, in which no Man more readily signaliz'd himself; and particularly he immortaliz'd his Name in that glorious Work, *The Theatre at Oxford*; and we are assur'd from his Relations, that from the time of his being Bishop of *London*, to that of his Death, it appear'd in his Book of Accompts, that upon publick, pious, and charitable Uses he had bestowed about 66000*l.*

[y] Another Author has the following Paragraph. Dr. *Sheldon* while Bishop of *London* (not to enumerate Particulars) gave for the Augmentation of Vicarages belonging to his See the Sum of one hundred and forty Pounds a Year, for which he abated in his Fines to the Value of 1680*l.* When advanced to the See of *Canterbury*, he augmented the Vicarages of *Whitestable* in *Kent*, and disposed to publick pious Uses, in Acts of Munificence and Charity (in his Life, or by his last Will and Testament) the Sum of 72000*l.* as attested by his Treasurer *Ralph Snow* Esq; to whom his Grace left a generous Legacy under this distinguishing Style, *To my old and faithful Servant.*

[z] Elsewhere it is said, After the Civil Wars there were several Bishops who gave their

[y] Kennet *of Impropriations*, p. 257. [z] Groome's *Dignity of the Clergy*, p. 294. *from Hist. and Antiq.* Oxon. l. 2. p. 300.

helping

helping Hands to the repairing and enlargement of *Trinity* College in *Oxford*, especially Archbishop *Sheldon*.

His Works of Piety and Charity are enumerated as follows by the Pen of the learned Mr. *Henry Wharton*.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
To my Lord *Petre* for the Purchase of *London* House —	5200	00	00
Abated in his Fines for the Augmentation of Vicarages —	1680	00	00
In the Repair of St. *Paul*'s before the Fire — — —	2169	17	10
Repairs of his Houses at *Fulham*, *Lambeth*, and *Croydon*	4500	00	00
To *All-Souls* Chapel, *Trinity* Coll. Chapel, *Christ-Church Oxford*, and *Lichfield* Cathedral — — — — —	450	00	00
Charge of the *Theatre* at *Oxford* — — — — —	14470	11	11
To the University to buy Land to keep it in perpetual Repair — — — — —	2000	00	00
When he was made Bishop, the Leases being all expired, he abated in his Fines [I suppose the above-mention'd Article of 1680*l.* is included in this]	17733	00	00

[a] In his Will I find the following Particulars;

My Body I deſire may be decently buried, but very privately and ſpeedily, that my Funeral may not waſte much of what I leave behind me for better Uſes.

I give to good, pious, and charitable Uſes 1500*l.* to be diſpoſed of as I ſhall direct either by Writing, or by Word of Mouth; or for want of ſuch Directions, as my Executors and Overſeers ſhall think fit.

To my Succeſſors ſome Books mentioned in a Schedule.

All the Plate, Furniture and Books in the Chapel at *Lambeth* to my Succeſſors in Order.

Whereas I formerly ſubſcribed 2000*l.* to the Repair of St. *Paul*'s, my Executors to diſcharge whatever ſhall remain unpaid at my Deceaſe.

Publiſh'd *Feb.* 5. 1672.

By a Codicil *Feb.* 11. 1672.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
To my Steward Mr. *William Andrews*	100	00	00

[a] In Cur. Prærog. Hale. 125. lib 3.

To

To my Treaſurer Mr. *Ralph Snow*, my old and faithful Servant —— ——	1000	00	00
To my Comptroller Mr. *Thomas Heath* —— ——	100	00	00
To my Secretary Dr. *Robert Thompſon* —— ——	100	00	00
To ſix other Servants 20*l.* each —	120	00	00
To all the reſt a Year's Wages each.			
To each of his Houſhold Chaplains —— — ——	50	00	00

Out of the 1500*l.* appropriated to good Uſes, he appoints,

To *All-Souls* College in *Oxford* — — — —	300	00	00
To *Trinity* College in the ſame Univerſity — — —	100	00	00
To the Cathedral Church at *Canterbury* — — —	100	00	00
To the Poor of *Lambeth* ——	50	00	00
——————of *Croydon* ——	40	00	00
To St. *John Baptiſt*'s Hoſpital at *Canterbury* — —	100	00	00
To that of St. *Nicholas Harbledown* near *Canterbury*	100	00	00
	790	00	00
Remains at Executor's Diſcretion	710	00	00

Will prov'd *Dec.* 1. 1677.

It is likewiſe ſaid he built the Library at *Lambeth* Houſe.

I am lately very credibly inform'd that Sir *Leoline Jenkins* (to whom the Archbiſhop in his Will gives a Legacy of 100*l.*) has by Will inſtituted in *Jeſus* College *Oxford* a Commemoration Dinner and Speech annually, in Honour of his Patron Archbiſhop *Sheldon*.

ON the Death of Archbiſhop *Sheldon*, the King was under ſome Difficulty to find a proper Succeſſor; but at laſt, [after about two Months Conſideration] by the Recommendation of his Brother the Duke of *York* he reſolv'd upon the Dean of St. *Paul*'s as a Perſon of great Prudence and Moderation: His Name,

WILLIAM SANCROFT.

[a] This moſt Reverend Prelate was born at *Freſingfield* in *Suffolk Jan.* 30. 1616. and in his tender Years gave many Proofs of his future Greatneſs, in a very early Piety, and extraordinary Advances in Learning, beyond the Care and Education of his Maſters.

[b] He was ſent from School to *Emanuel* College in *Cambridge*, and admitted *July* 3. 1634. into the *Matricula* of the Univerſity.

---

[a] Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, Part 2. p. 144.

[b] *MSS. Rev.* Tho. Baker *S. T. B.*

The preciſe time of his being Fellow I cannot ſay, but he ſtands next to *John Worthington* (in the College Catalogue) who was admitted Fellow *April* 4. 1642.

[c] Here his Progreſs in Claſſic Learning, as well *Greek* as *Latin*, was ſo ſurprizing, that it made him very much taken notice of.

An. 1660. *May* 8. he was choſe one of the Univerſity Preachers, being then B. D. of *Emanuel* College. [*Regr. Acad.*] By this he ſhould ſeem to have been then in *England*, tho' in a MS. of the late learned Mr. *Henry Wharton* it is ſaid that in the beginning of the Year 1660. he was at *Rome*, there preſent when King *Charles* the Second return'd into *England*: Coming home he was made Chaplain to *John Coſin* Biſhop of *Durham*, preach'd his Conſecration Sermon in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel at *Weſtminſter Dec.* 2. 1660. was collated to the Rectory of *Houghton in the Spring* in the County Palatine of *Durham*, and to the ninth Prebend in the Church of *Durham* in the beginning of *March* 1661. into which he was inſtalled by Proxy the 11th of that Month.

[d] In the Catalogue of thoſe that commenc'd Doctors of Divinity in *Cambridge tenore Re-*

---

[c] Walker ut antea. [d] *MSS.* Baker.

giarum

giarum Literarum ab Oct. 10. 1661. *ad* Oct. 10. 1662. *William Sancroft* is one; and being one of the laſt, I preſume he commenc'd *An.* 1662.

[e] In the ſame Year *Aug.* 14. he was elected Maſter of *Emanuel* College, and govern'd that Houſe with great Prudence and Affability.

An. 1663. *Jan.* 3. he was nominated by the King to the Deanry of *York*, elected the 23[d] of that Month, and inſtall'd by Proxy *Feb.* 26. following. [f] This Dignity he held but ten Months, and in that time he expended in Building and other Charges two hundred Pounds more than he receiv'd: He made a Rental of the Church of *York*, and brought the Accounts of it (before wholly neglected) into Order.

[g] *An.* 1664. *Oct.* . he was nominated Dean of St. *Paul's London*, elected thereto *Nov.* 10. accepted the Election *Dec.* 1. was inſtituted to the Prebend of *Oxgate* and elected Reſidentiary *Dec.* 9. and inſtall'd Dean the next Day. [h] Here he ſet himſelf with unwearied Diligence to repair that Cathedral, till the dreadful Fire in 1666. employed his

[e] Walker. [f] *MSS.* Wharton. [g] Newcourt, vol 1. p. 53. [h] Walker.

Thoughts on the more noble Undertaking of rebuilding it, towards which he gave 1400*l.* beſides what he contributed by his Intereſt and Endeavours. He alſo rebuilt the Deanry and improv'd the Revenues of it.

[i] Whilſt he held this Deanry he bought a Fee Farm Rent of eight Pounds a Year and upwards, iſſuing out of the Church of *Lichfield*, and granted it, with a Rent Charge of twenty Pounds a Year iſſuing out of the Parſonage and Tythes of *Sandon* in *Hertfordſhire*, to the Uſe of the Vicars of that Church, and their Succeſſors for ever.

[k] *An.* 1668. *Oct.* 7. he was admitted Archdeacon of *Canterbury* on the King's Preſentation, which he held till 1670. and then reſign'd it.

An. 1677. being then Prolocutor of the Convocation, he was unexpectedly advanc'd to the Archiepiſcopal Chair of *Canterbury*, without the leaſt Inclination of his own; [l] the King gave his *Conge d'Eſlire Jan.* 7. and he was accordingly conſecrated in his own Chapel at *Lambeth* on *Sunday Jan.* 27. in the Preſence of *Heneage* Lord Chancellor of *England*, *Henry* Marquis of *Worceſter*, *Arthur* Earl of *Eſſex*, Sir *Francis North*

[i] Chauncey's *Antiq.* Hertf. p. 83. [k] Faſti Eccl. Angl. p. 13. [l] Regr. ipſius.

Lord

Lord Chief Juſtice of the *Common Pleas*, *William Montague* Eſq; Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, *John Tillotſon* D. D. Dean of *Canterbury*, *Edward Stillingfleet* D. D. Dean of St. *Paul*'s, and many others.

[m] At the ſame time and in the ſame Place *William Thomas* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of St. *David*'s, the Biſhops performing this Ceremony were *Henry London*, *Seth Sarum*, *Joſeph Peterborough*, *John Rocheſter*, *Peter Ely*, and *Thomas Exon*, by virtue of the King's Letters Commiſſional directed to them for that purpoſe; they were alſo aſſiſted by *Guy Briſtol* and *Thomas Lincoln*.

[n] Whilſt the Archbiſhop continued in that high Station he was eminent for his Charity and Hoſpitality; and more eſpecially for the great care which he took of the true Intereſt of the Church, by promoting Men of the beſt Lives and Learning to the chiefeſt Truſts of it.

[o] *An.* 1678. *Jan.* 8. *Guy Carleton* Biſhop of *Briſtol* was tranſlated to *Chicheſter*, in the Pariſh Church of St. *Sepulchre London*; and on the 9th of *February* following the Archbiſhop (being aſſiſted by *Henry London*, *Seth*

---

[m] Regr. ipſius. [n] Walker ut anteà.
[o] Regr. Sancroft.

Sarum,

Sarum, *John Rocheſter*, and *Guy Chicheſter* conſecrated *William Gulſton* D. D. Biſhop of *Briſtol*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[p] *An.* 1679. *May* 17. *William Lloyd* Biſhop of *Landaff* was tranſlated to *Peterborough*, in the Church of St. *Mary le Bow London*, and on the 22[d] of *June* following the Archbiſhop (aſſiſted by *Henry London*, *Richard Carliſle*, and *William Peterborough*) conſecrated *William Beaw* D. D. Biſhop of *Landaff*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[q] *An.* 1680. *Oct.* 3. the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Henry London*, *John Rocheſter*, *Peter Ely*, and *John Oxford*, conſecrated *William Lloyd* D. D. Biſhop of St. *Aſaph*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[r] *An.* 1681. *Mar.* 27. the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Henry London*, *John Rocheſter*, *Peter Ely*, *Thomas Exon*, and *Thomas Lincoln*, conſecrated *Robert Frampton* D. D. Biſhop of *Gloceſter*, in the Chapel of *All-Souls* College in *Oxford*.

[s] *An.* 1683. *Aug.* 16. *John Dolben* Biſhop of *Rocheſter* was tranſlated to the Archbiſhoprick of *York*, in *Lambeth* Chapel, in the Preſence of the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*,

---

[p] Regr. Sancroft. [q] Ib.
[r] Ib. [s] Ib.

and

and the Biſhops of *London*, *Salisbury*, and *Oxford*.

[t] Before the Biſhoprick of *Rocheſter* was fill'd again, Archbiſhop *Sancroft* endeavour'd to recover to his See the Cuſtody of the Temporalities of that See, and to that end preſented to the King a Memorial declaring his Right. The King's Council at Law anſwer'd, that the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* loſt his Right by the Act concerning Election and Confirmation of Biſhops made in the time of King *Henry* the Eighth.

[u] In the ſame Year *Aug.* 27. *William Thomas* Biſhop of St. *David*'s was tranſlated to *Worceſter*, and *Nov.* 11. following the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Henry London*, *Nathanael Durham*, *Seth Sarum*, and *William Peterborough*, conſecrated *Francis Turner* D. D. Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, and *Laurence Womock* D. D. Biſhop of St. *David*'s. in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[w] *An.* 1684. *Aug.* 12. *John Lake* Biſhop of *Sodor* in the Iſle of *Man* was tranſlated to *Briſtol*.

[x] On the 23[d] of the ~~the~~ ſame Month *Francis Turner* Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, was

---

[t] *MS.* Wharton B. [u] Regr. Sancroft. [w] Ib.
[x] Ib.

tranſlated

tranſlated to *Ely*, and on the 2d of *November* following the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Henry London*, *Seth Sarum*, *William Peterborough*, *Francis Ely*, and *Ezechiel Derry*, conſecrated *Thomas Spratt* D. D. Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[y] *Nov.* 22. *Peter Mews* Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells* was tranſlated to *Wincheſter*, and *Jan.* 25. following the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Henry London*, *Nathanael Durham*, *William Peterborough*, *Francis Ely*, and *Thomas Rocheſter*, conſecrated *Thomas Ken* D. D. Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[z] *An.* 1685. *July* 4. *William Lloyd* Biſhop of *Peterborough* was tranſlated to *Norwich*, and *Oct.* 19. following *John Lake* Biſhop of *Briſtol* was tranſlated to *Chicheſter*; upon which, on the 25th of the ſame Month, the Archbiſhop (aſſiſted by *Henry London*, *Francis Ely*, *William Aſaph*, *John Chicheſter*, *Thomas Rocheſter*, and *James* Biſhop of *Dunkeld* in *Scotland*) conſecrated *Thomas White* D. D. Biſhop of *Peterborough*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[a] *Nov.* 8. following the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *John York*, *Henry London*, *Nathanael*

---

y Regr. Sancroft. z Ib. a Ib.

Durham,

Durham, *Peter Winchester*, *Thomas Exeter*, *Francis Ely*, and *Thomas Rochester*, consecrated Sir *Jonathan Trelawney* D. D. and Baronet Bishop of *Bristol*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

It was some time this Year that the Archbishop took a Journey to *Coleshill* in *Warwickshire* on purpose in his own Person to dedicate and consecrate a new Set of Communion Plate lately presented by the Lord *Digby* to that Church, for the more decent Celebration of the greatest of Christian Offices: The whole Solemnity of which Consecration may be read in the Life of Mr. *John Kettlewell* lately published in 8vo. p. 134 to 139.

And here, that I may enumerate this great Prelate's Benefactions as near as they occur to me in point of time, give me leave to subjoin, that [b] in the Year 1685, in a devout Regard to the Place of his Birth, *Fresingfield* in *Suffolk*, he settled an Estate in Fee-Farm Rents to the Value of 52*l*. 17*s*. 10*d*. ½. *per Annum* upon the Vicar of that Church and his Successors for ever; of which 2*l*. 17*s*. 10*d*. ½. is charged on two several Estates in the said Parish of *Fresingfield*, and the other 50*l*. *per Annum*

[b] Kennet *of Impropriations*, p. 304, 308.

num ariſes out of four Eſtates in *Mendham* near adjoining. But of which annual Income the Archbiſhop obliged the Vicar to pay 10*l.* *per Annum* to the Maſter of a School, which his Grace at the ſame time founded in the ſaid Pariſh; and 6*l.* *per Annum* to the Pariſh Clark in manner following, *i. e.* 2*s.* *per* Week, and on the Feſtival Days of *Chriſtmas*, *Eaſter*, *Whitſontide*, and *Michaelmas* 4*s.* on each of the ſaid Days over and above. In the Year 1667. being then Dean of St. *Paul's*, he had purchas'd a Cloſe in *Freſingfield* of about one Acre and a half, and had ſettled it upon the ſaid Vicar and his Succeſſors for ever, as an Addition to their Glebe. He had alſo near the ſame time built in the ſaid Pariſh of *Freſingfield* a very convenient Houſe, and ſettled it for a continual Habitation to the Pariſh Clark for ever. This pious Prelate, in renewing the Leaſes of impropriate Rectories and Tythes belonging to his See, gave ſeveral Augmentations to the Vicars and Curates; as by Leaſe dated *July* 10. 1677. he granted to *Humphrey Lynd* Curate and Preacher of *Maidſtone*, for Augmentation of his Maintenance in ſupplying that Cure, all the ſmall Tythes of the Boroughs or Towns of *Week* and *Stone* within the ſaid Pariſh, all the Commodities of the Church-Yard of *Maidſtone*,

ſtone, and one Moiety of all the ſmall Tythes within the Town or Borough of *Maidſtone*. He likewiſe took care, that Dr. *Parker*, Archdeacon of *Canterbury*, by Leaſe dated *Aug.* 2. 27. *Car.* 2. ſhould reſerve the additional Penſions of 10*l.* *per Annum* to the Vicar of *Lynſted*, and 40*l.* *per Annum* to the Vicar of *Doddington*. And that *Francis Porter*, Rector of *Eynesford* by Leaſe dated *Nov.* 14. 1681. ſhould reſerve the Rent of 20*l.* *per Annum* to the Vicar of *Eynesford* as an Augmentation in purſuance of the King's Majeſty's moſt gracious Letter and Declaration to the Biſhops, Deans and Prebendaries. And farther, upon the near Expiration of a former Leaſe of the impropriate Rectory of *Poſtling* in *Kent*, he ſet a new Leaſe of it for a ſmall improv'd Rent, with no Fine, to the ſole Benefit of the Vicar and his Succeſſors; by which Act of Charity, no way prejudicial to his See, the poor Vicarage was augmented from about 30 to above 60*l.* *per Annum*. We are farther told by his own Chaplain, the learned Mr. *Wharton*, that about the Year 1685. his Grace gave a great Fine receiv'd by him for renewing the Leaſe of the Rectories of *Whaley*, *Blackbourn*, and *Rachdale* in *Lancaſhire*, to purchaſe Lands, and ſettle annual Penſions for the Stipends of the Curates of the

Chapels of Eaſe there before unprovided for: And that he always deſign'd to leave one thouſand Pounds to augment the Stipend of poor Vicars within his Dioceſe of *Canterbury*: And that he made ſome Overtures for the Settlement of it; but was prevented by the Change that fell upon him.

[c] *An.* 1686. *Oct.* 17. the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Nathanael Durham*, *William Norwich*, *Francis Ely*, and *Thomas Rocheſter*, conſecrated *John Lloyd* D. D. Biſhop of St. *David's*, *Samuel Parker* D. D. Biſhop of *Oxford*, and *Thomas Cartwright* D. D. Biſhop of *Cheſter*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[d] In this Year the King was pleaſed to iſſue out a Commiſſion for Eccleſiaſtical Affairs, directed to the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Chancellor, Lord High-Treaſurer, Lord Preſident of the Council, the Biſhops of *Durham* and *Rocheſter*, and the Lord Chief Juſtice *Herbert*, or any three of them, whereof the Chancellor to be always one, to examine and judge in all Cauſes Eccleſiaſtical. But in this Commiſſion the Archbiſhop, who was firſt named, refuſed to act.

---

[c] Regr. Sancroft. [d] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 3. p. 452, 455.

[c] *An.*

[e] *An.* 1687. *Jan.* 26. the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Thomas Rocheſter* and *Thomas Cheſter*, conſecrated *Thomas Watſon* D. D. Biſhop of St. *David's*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[f] *An.* 1688. *June* 8. the Archbiſhop, with ſix other Biſhops, were committed to the Tower, for refuſing to order his Majeſty's Declaration of Indulgence *&c.* to be read, and for preſenting a Petition to the King, ſetting forth their Reaſons for ſuch Refuſal; which Petition was call'd [in the Court Phraſe] a Libel, and thereupon they were tried for a Miſdemeanour at the King's Bench Bar *June* 29. and acquitted the next Day.

[g] *Oct.* 7. following the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *John Chicheſter* and *Thomas Cheſter*, conſecrated *Timothy Hall* Clerk Biſhop of *Oxford*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

It was in this Year that the Archbiſhop firſt projected a Comprehenſion with the diſſenting Proteſtants; an Account of which give me leave to ſet down in the Words of a Right Reverend Prelate, now his Grace's moſt worthy Succeſſor.

" [h] The Perſon who firſt concerted this

---

[e] Regr. Sancroft. [f] *See the Tryal* 8vo. Lond. [g] Regr. Sancroft. [h] *See the Biſhop of* Lincoln's *Speech in the Houſe of Lords* Mar. 17. 1710. *at the opening of the ſecond Article of the Impeachment againſt Dr.* Sacheverell.

" Deſign was the late moſt Reverend Dr. *San-*
" *croft* then Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*. The
" time, was towards the end of that unhap-
" py Reign of King *James* the Second. Then,
" when we were in the height of our La-
" bours, defending the Church of *England*
" againſt the Aſſaults of Popery, and thought
" of nothing elſe; that wiſe Prelate foreſee-
" ing ſome ſuch Revolution as ſoon after was
" happily brought about, began to conſider
" how utterly unprepared they had been at
" the Reſtoration of King *Charles* the Second
" to ſettle many things to the Advantage of
" the Church, and what a happy Opportu-
" nity had been loſt for want of ſuch a pre-
" vious Care, as he was therefore deſirous
" ſhould now be taken, for the better and
" more perfect Eſtabliſhment of it. It was
" viſible to all the Nation that the more mo-
" derate Diſſenters were generally ſo well
" ſatisfied with that Stand which our Divines
" had made againſt Popery, and the many
" unanſwerable Treatiſes they had publiſhed
" in Confutation of it, as to expreſs an un-
" uſual Readineſs to come in to us. And it
" was therefore thought worth the while,
" when they were deliberating about thoſe
" other Matters, to conſider at the ſame
" time what might be done to gain them

" without

" without doing any Prejudice to our ſelves.
" The Scheme was laid out, and the ſeve-
" ral Parts of it were committed, not only
" with the Approbation, but by the Direcți-
" on of that great Prelate, to ſuch of our
" Divines as were thought the moſt proper
" to be entruſted with it. His Grace took
" one part to himſelf; Another was com-
" mitted to a [i] then pious and Reverend Dean,
" afterwards a Biſhop of our Church. The
" reviewing of the daily Service of our Li-
" turgy, and the Communion Book, was re-
" ferr'd to a ſelect Number of excellent Per-
" ſons, [k] two of which are at this time upon
" our Bench; and I am ſure will bear Wit-
" neſs to the Truth of my Relation. The
" Deſign was, in ſhort, this; To improve,
" and if poſſible, to inforce our Diſcipline;
" to review, and enlarge our Liturgy; by
" correcting of ſome things, by adding of
" others; and, if it ſhould be thought ad-
" viſeable by Authority, when this Matter
" ſhould come to be legally conſider'd, firſt in
" Convocation, then in Parliament; by leav-
" ing ſome few Ceremonies, confeſs'd to be in-
" different in their Natures, as indifferent in
" their Uſage, ſo as not to be neceſſarily ob-

[i] *Dr.* Simon Patrick. [k] *Dr.* Sharp *Archbiſhop of* York, *and Dr.* Moore *Biſhop of* Ely.

" ſerv'd by thoſe who made a Scruple of " them; till they ſhould be able to over- " come either their Weakneſſes, or Prejudices, " and be willing to comply with them.

[l] In the ſame Year *Dec.* 8. *Thomas Lamplugh* Biſhop of *Exeter* was tranſlated to the Archbiſhoprick of *York* in *Lambeth* Chapel, in the Preſence of *William Canterbury*, *William Aſaph*, *Francis Ely*, *Thomas Rocheſter*, and *Thomas Peterborough*.

[m] In the ſame Month *Dec.* 11. on King *James*'s withdrawing himſelf, he concurred with the Lords in a Declaration to the Prince of *Orange* for a free Parliament, and due Indulgence to Proteſtant Diſſenters: but, when that Prince and his Conſort were declared King and Queen, the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and ſome others of his Suffragans, abſolutely refuſed to own their Government, from a conſcientious Regard they had to the Allegiance they had ſworn to King *James*; and refuſing likewiſe to take the Oaths appointed by an Act of Parliament made *April* 24. 1689. he and they were by virtue of that Act ſuſpended *Aug.* 1. and deprived *Feb.* 1. following.

---

[l] Regr. Sancroft. [m] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 3. p. 533, 552.

[n] During

[n] During these Transactions the Archbishop granted a Commission to *Henry London*, *William Asaph*, *Peter Winchester*, and *William Landaff*; by virtue whereof, together with King *William* and Queen *Mary*'s Letters Commissional, they being assisted by *Thomas Lincoln* and ——*Carlisle*, consecrated *Gilbert Burnet* D.D. Bishop of *Salisbury Mar.* 31. 1689. in the Bishop of *London*'s Chapel at *Fulham*.

[o] *April* 13. following Sir *Jonathan Trelawney* Bishop of *Bristol* was translated to *Exeter*.

[p] *June* 30. *Humphrey Humphreys* D. D. was consecrated Bishop of *Bangor* in the Chapel at *Fulham*, by *Henry London* and *William Asaph*, assisted by ——— *Carlisle* and *Gilbert Sarum*. *Note*, a Blank is left in both Places of the Register for the Name of the Bishop of *Carlisle*, but his Name was *Thomas*.

[q] The Archbishop continued to live at *Lambeth* till *Aug.* 1. 1690. when he dismiss'd most of his Servants, and broke off the publick Hospitality. After the Nomination of his Successor, he receiv'd an Order from the Queen, *May* 20. to leave *Lambeth* House within ten Days; but, resolving not to stir

---

n Regr. Sancroft. o Ib. p Ib. q *MS.* Hen. Wharton.

till ejected by Law, he was cited to appear before the Barons of the Exchequer, upon the firſt Day of *Trinity* Term, *viz. June* 12. 1691. to anſwer a Writ of Intruſion: He appear'd by his Attorney ſeveral times, but avoiding to put in any Plea, Judgment paſs'd upon Refuſal to join Iſſue *Tueſday June* 23. The ſame Evening he took Boat at *Lambeth* Bridge, and went to a private Houſe in the *Temple*, from whence he retired to *Freſingfield*, the Place of his Birth, *Aug.* 5. where he liv'd in the utmoſt Retirement, till being ſeiz'd with an intermitting Fever *Aug.* 25. 1693. he died on *Friday* Morning *Nov.* 24. and was buried *Nov.* 27. in the Church-Yard there, and ſoon after was a Tomb erected over his Grave, and thereon the following Inſcription compoſed by himſelf:

P. M. S.

Lector; WILHELMI *nuper Archi-Præſulis*
(Qui natus in Vicinia)
Quod Morti cecidit, prope hunc Murum jacet;
Atqui reſurget. Tu interim
Semper paratus eſto, nam quâ non putas
Venturus hora Dominus eſt.

Obiit Nov. 24. *An.* { *Nat. Dom.* 1693. / *Ætat. Suæ* 77.

On

On the other ſide,

P. M. S.

William Sancroft born in this Pariſh, afterward by the Providence of God Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, at laſt depriv'd of all which he could not keep with a good Conſcience, returned hither to end his Life, and profeſſeth here at the Foot of his Tomb, that as naked he came forth, ſo naked he muſt return: *The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away*, (as the Lord pleaſes ſo come things to paſs) *bleſſed be the Name of the Lord.*

Over his Head,

Matt. 24. ℣. 27.

As the Lightning cometh out of the Eaſt and ſhineth even to the Weſt, ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of Man be.

It has been mention'd already what great care he took of the true Intereſt of the Church by promoting Men of the beſt Lives and Learning to the chiefeſt Truſts of it, give me leave to inſtance one Particular, becauſe it will introduce his Character as drawn by a very able Pen.

" [r] *An.* 1686. *June* 20. Mr. *George Bull*

[r] *See the Life of Biſhop* Bull *by* Robert Nelſon *Eſq*; 8vo. Lond. 1713. p. 354, 356.

" (afterwards Biſhop of St. *David's*) was in-
" ſtall'd Archdeacon of *Landaff*, which con-
" ſiderable Poſt in the Church was beſtowed
" upon him by Archbiſhop *Sancroft*, whoſe
" Option it was; and purely in Conſiderati-
" on of the great and eminent Services he
" had done the Church of God by his learn-
" ed and judicious Works, as Dr. *Battely*,
" his Grace's Chaplain expreſs'd it, in a Let-
" ter writ to Mr. *Bull* by the order of his Lord.
" The manner of Mr. *Bull's* receiving this
" honourable Station in the Church, added
" very much to his Reputation, becauſe it
" was conferred upon him by an Archbiſhop,
" who had a particular Regard to the Merit
" of thoſe he advanced, without any Solici-
" tation or Application made by Mr. *Bull*
" himſelf.

" And indeed what could be expected leſs
" from ſo venerable a Prelate, who had all
" thoſe great Abilities of Learning and Wiſ-
" dom, of Piety and Integrity, join'd with
" a prudent Zeal for the Honour of God,
" and the Welfare and Proſperity of the
" Church, which qualified him for that ele-
" vated Station wherein the Providence of
" God had placed him; and yet at the ſame
" time was endow'd with ſuch large Meaſures
" of Mortification and Self-denial, Contempt of

" the

" the World and paſſive Courage, as enabled
" him, by the Aſſiſtance of God's Grace, with
" great Compoſure of Mind, to ſubmit *to be*
" *depriv'd of all which he could not keep*
" *with a good Conſcience*, as it is expreſs'd
" on the left ſide of his Tomb by his Grace's
" Order. And it is affirm'd by thoſe who
" had the Honour to be better acquainted
" with him than I was, that the moſt greedy
" Worldling never enjoy'd half that ſolid
" Complacency in the moſt lucky and fortu-
" nate Acquiſitions, as his Grace did in
" being reduced to the mean Circumſtances
" of a private Life.—It is certain this great
" Man had, in his very Youth, been ſeaſon'd
" with Sufferings, and in the Flower of his
" Age he refuſed both the *Covenant* and the
" *Engagement*; the taking of which were in
" thoſe times neceſſary Steps to Preferment;
" tho' one Oath was deſign'd to propagate
" Rebellion, and to deſtroy the Church, and
" the other to ſupport a cruel Uſurpation.
" But he choſe to relinquiſh his Intereſt in
" his native Country, and ſubmitted to a vo-
" luntary Exile, rather than advance himſelf
" by the Rewards of Ungodlineſs, and own
" an unjuſt Power. His Virtue was uniform
" and of a piece; for when he was in his
" greateſt Elevation, he declin'd the Com-

" mands

" mands of his lawful and rightful Prince, ra-
" ther than obey him to the Prejudice of the
" true Religion and the eſtabliſh'd Laws,
" which are certainly the Meaſures of the
" Subject's Obedience; yet he would not re-
" ſiſt his Sovereign to ſave both, becauſe he
" apprehended the Laws of the Land, as well
" as the Precepts of the Goſpel, expreſſly
" forbid it; and choſe rather the Expulſion
" from all his Honours and Eccleſiaſtical Re-
" venues, than violate his Conſcience, or
" ſtain the Purity of thoſe Principles which
" he had always maintain'd and defended.

Give me leave to add, that [s] as he lay upon his Death-bed, and [t] one of his former Chaplains coming to viſit him, he gave him his Bleſſing very affectionately, and, after ſome other Talk, his Grace ſaid thus to him; *You and I have gone different ways in theſe late Affairs; but I truſt Heaven Gates are wide enough to receive us both: What I have done, I have done in the Integrity of my Heart.* Upon the Gentleman's modeſt Attempt to give an Account of his own Conduct, his Grace was pleaſed to reply, *I always took you for an honeſt Man; what I ſaid concerning my ſelf was only to let you know, that what I have done, I have done*

[s] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 3. p. 662. [t] *Mr.* Needham.

in

in the Integrity of my Heart, indeed in the great Integrity of my Heart.

[u] He made no Will*, to take away the Neceſſity of the Probate of any ſuch before his Succeſſor, but only a Deed of Gift with Conditions, and therein bequeath'd to *Emanuel* College his Library valued at 2500*l.*

He purchas'd the perpetual Advowſon of *Freſingfield* and *Witherſden* in *Suffolk*, and ſettled them on *Emanuel* College for ever. He gave 600*l.* towards building the Chapel there, wainſcotted the Chapel afterwards, and erected the Rails and Altar-Piece at his own Charge, which coſt 400*l.*

He purchas'd of the Crown ſome Fee-Farm Rents in *Suffolk* to the Value of 23*l.* a Year, and ſettled them on the College for ever.

In the Year 1670. he put 1000*l.* into the Exchequer, which being loſt at ſhutting up, King *Charles* in lieu thereof ſettled on him a perpetual Annuity of 53*l.* to be paid out of the Exchequer for ever: This he convey'd to the Maſter and Fellows of *Emanuel* College for ever, therewith to pay the Salary of a School-Maſter and Uſher of a free School to be founded at *Harleſton* in *Norfolk*, whereof

---

[u] *MSS.* Wharton. * *I have been inform'd by a Gentleman that he did make a Will, who declares he has ſeen it at* Freſingfield; *but no ſuch thing appears in the Prerogative Office.*

they

they were to be the Viſitors and Patrons.

He gave 1000*l.* towards the building of *Chelſea* College about the Year 1680.

He gave 67*l.* to the Hoſpital of St. *Nicholas Harbledown* near *Canterbury* to pay certain Debts contracted by them.

He expended 1000*l.* in building the Deanry of St. *Paul's*, when Dean: the reſt of that Expence was defray'd out of the Mony brought in by the Coal Act, for rebuilding the Church and Edifices of St. *Paul's*; WHICH ACT HE GAINED BY HIS UNWEARIED INDUSTRY AND SOLICITATION.



Archbiſhop

ARchbiſhop *Sancroft* being deprived as is aforeſaid, it pleaſed King *William* on the 23d of *April* 1691. to nominate for a Succeſſor in this Metropolitical Dignity the then Dean of St. *Paul*'s,

JOHN TILLOTSON.

[a] This moſt Reverend Prelate was born at *Sowerby* in the Pariſh of *Halifax* in the County of *York*, either the latter end of *September* or beginning of *October* 1630. and baptiz'd in the Church of *Halifax Oct.* 3.

His firſt Education and Impreſſions were among thoſe who were then call'd *Puritans*, but of the beſt ſort; yet even before his Mind was open'd to clearer Thoughts, he felt ſomewhat within him that diſpoſed him to larger Notions and a better Temper. The Books which were put into the Hands of the Youth of that time, were generally heavy;

[a] *See his Life* 8vo. Lond. 1717. p. 11.

he

he could scarce bear them, even before he knew better things: He happily fell on *Chillingworth*'s Book, which gave his Mind the Ply that it held ever after, and put him on a true Scent. He was soon freed from his first Prejudices, or rather he was never master'd by them; yet he still stuck to the Strictness of Life to which he was bred, and retain'd a just Value and a due Tenderness for the Men of that Persuasion; and by the Strength of his Reason, together with the Clearness of his Principles, he brought over more serious Men from their Scruples to the Communion of the Church, and fix'd more in it, than any Man I [says the Author of his funeral Sermon Bishop *Burnet*] ever knew.

After he had with a quick Proficiency gone through the Grammar Schools, and arrived to an uncommon Knowledge in the learned Languages, [b] he was admitted Pensioner of *Clare* Hall in *Cambridge April* 28. 1647. under the Tuition of Mr. *Clarkson* [the same Person who *May* 5. 1645. succeeded Mr. *Peter Gunning* in his Fellowship of this House by Warrant from the Earl of *Manchester*, and not Mr. *Tillotson* as has been reported.] He was admitted into the *Matricula* of the Univer-

[b] *MSS. Rev.* Tho. Baker *S. T. B.*

sity

ſity *July* 1. 1647. commenced Bachelor of Arts at *Midſummer* 1650. was admitted Fellow of the College about *Nov.* 27. 1651. being elected into the Fellowſhip of his Tutor Mr. *Clarkſon*, who had intruded into it on the Diſpoſſeſſion of Mr. *Peter Gunning* as aforeſaid, and in 1654. proceeded Maſter of Arts.

[c] In the Years 1661. and 1662. he was Curate to Dr. *Hacket* Vicar of *Cheſhunt* in *Hertfordſhire*, where by his mild and gentle Behaviour, and perſuaſive Eloquence, he prevail'd with an old *Oliverian* Soldier, who ſet up for an Anabaptiſt Preacher there, and preach'd in a red Coat, and was much follow'd in that Place, to deſiſt from that Encroachment upon the Pariſh Miniſter, and the Uſurpation of the Prieſt's Office, and to betake himſelf to ſome honeſt Employment.

[d] In *June* 1663. he was preſented by Sir *Thomas Barnardiſton* to the Rectory of *Ketton alias Keddington* in the County of *Suffolk*. In 1664. he was choſen Preacher to *Lincoln's Inn*, where he continued ſome Years, and was wonderfully admir'd and lov'd by that honourable and learned Society for his eloquent Sermons: And in the ſame Year he

---

[c] *Life* ut ſupra, p. 19, 20. [d] Ib. p. 22, 24.

was

was choſen *Tueſday* Lecturer at St. *Lawrence*'s Church in the *Jewry London*, where he preach'd his incomparable Sermons concerning the Divinity and Incarnation of our bleſſed Saviour; which Lectures were much frequented by all the Divines of the Town, and by a great many Perſons of Quality and Diſtinction.

In 1666. he proceeded Doctor in Divinity, and [e] in 1669. *Mar.* 14. he was admitted Prebendary of the ſecond Stall in the Cathedral at *Canterbury*; and *Nov.* 4. 1672. he was admitted Dean of the ſaid Cathedral.

[f] *An.* 1675. *Dec.* 18. he was preſented to the Prebend of *Ealdland* in St. *Paul*'s Cathedral *London*, which he reſign'd for that of *Oxgate*, and a Reſidentiary ſhip in the ſame Church *Feb.* 14. 1677.

[g] In *July* 1683. he attended the Lord *Ruſſel* in his laſt Moments on the Scaffold.

[h] *An.* 1689. *Nov.* 19. he was elected Dean of St. *Paul*'s, and was inſtall'd the 21ſt of the ſame Month; and *Dec.* 24. following was admitted to the Prebend of *Newington* in the ſame Church. In the ſame Year likewiſe he

---

[e] Faſti Eccl. Angl. p. 10, 14. [f] Newcourt, vol. 1. p. 147, 192. [g] *See his Life* ut anteà, p. 56. [h] Newcourt, vol. 1. p. 53.

was

was made Clerk of the Cloſet to King *William* and Queen *Mary*.

When the Bill for a Comprehenſion of all Proteſtants, as well Churchmen as Diſſenters, was ſoon after in Agitation, it having paſſed the Houſe of Peers, and from them ſent down to the Commons, Dr. *Tillotſon*, then Clerk of the Cloſet to the King, declared his Opinion againſt it. And as he had a great Intereſt in the King's Affections, ſo he made uſe of it in bringing him over to his Opinion in this Matter. He laid before him how frequently we had been reflected on by the Papiſts, that our Reformation was founded chiefly upon Parliamentary Authority; that we ſhould not give them a Handle for any ſuch Objection for the future; that the Affairs of the Church did chiefly belong to Synodical Authority; and if they were paſs'd by the venerable Members of the Convocation, they would not only be more acceptable to the Body of the Clergy, but would be more religiouſly obſerv'd by the Laity. Adding, moreover, that leſt Affairs of this Nature, conſiſting of ſuch a Multitude of Particulars, might too ſlowly go on in ſuch a numerous Body; the beſt way would be, as had formerly been done, to

---

[1] *Life*, p. 83.

commiſſionate ſeveral of the moſt eminent of the Clergy, to conſider of ſome Methods how to heal the Wounds of the Church, and to eſtabliſh a perpetual Peace amongſt us! What they ſhould agree upon, to be conſider'd over again by the more conſummate Wiſdom of a Convocation: And what theſe ſhould conſent to, ſhould be eſtabliſh'd firſt by the Synodical, and afterwards by the Parliamentary Authority.

The King, in Compliance with this Advice, ſummon'd a Convocation, and iſſu'd out another Commiſſion to thirty Divines to prepare Matters to be laid before the Convocation, in this Affair of the Comprehenſion, of whom our Dr. *Tillotſon* was one; by whom, when the Book of Common-Prayer was under Examination, and the Collects throughout the whole Courſe of the Year reviſed, moſt of them being made anew, and render'd more ſuitable to the Epiſtles and Goſpels of the Day; and this with ſo much Elegance and Purity of Style, with ſo much pious Force and Ardour, as nothing could tend more to excite Devotion in the Minds of the Hearers, and to raiſe up their Souls to God. They were firſt drawn up by Dr. *Simon Patrick*, who had an excellent Talent this way; Dr. *Gilbert Burnet* added a farther Life, Force,

and

and Spirit to them; after this they underwent the exquiſite Judgment of Dr. *Stillingfleet*; the laſt and finiſhing Stroke being given to them by Dr. *Tillotſon*, who poliſh'd over whatever was left rough in the Compoſitions, with his ſmooth Language and Flowingneſs of his eaſy Eloquence.

Theſe Alterations were laid before the Convocation which met in 1689. but Diſputes for and againſt receiving them being carried on with great Eagerneſs, at laſt the Synod was diſſolved without concluding any thing.

In this Year *Sept.* 15. *Nicholas Stratford* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Cheſter*, in the Biſhop of *London*'s Chapel at *Fulham*. I can't find the Names of the Conſecrators.

Oct. 13. following *Henry London*, *William Aſaph*, and *Thomas Rocheſter*, in the Biſhop of *London*'s Chapel at *Fulham*, conſecrated *Edward Stillingfleet* D. D. Biſhop of *Worceſter*, *Simon Patrick* D. D. Biſhop of *Chicheſter*, and *Gilbert Ironſide* D. D. Biſhop of *Briſtol*.

An. 1690. *May* 11. *John Hough* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Oxford*, in the Biſhop of *London*'s Chapel at *Fulham*, by *Henry London*, *Peter Wincheſter*, *William Landaff*, *William* St. *Aſaph*, *Gilbert Sarum*, and *Edward Worceſter*.

An. 1691. *April* 23. our Dr. *Tillotſon* was nominated Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, (Archbiſhop *Sancroft* perſiſting in his Refuſal to comply in taking the Oaths to the new Government) the *Conge d'Eſlire* was granted *May* 1. elected the 16th, [k] confirm'd the 28th, and conſecrated the 31ſt of the ſame Month, being *Whitſunday*, in the Church of St. *Mary le Bow Cheapſide London*, by *Peter Winchester*, *William Aſaph*, *Gilbert Sarum*, *Edward Worceſter*, *Gilbert Briſtol*, and *John Oxford*, in the Preſence of *Henry* Duke of *Norfolk*, *Thomas* Marquis of *Carmarthen* Lord Preſident of the Council, *William* Earl of *Devonſhire*, *Charles* Earl of *Dorſet*, *Charles* Earl of *Macclesfield*, *Thomas* Earl of *Falconberg*, *Robert* Lord *Lucas*, and divers others.

Since the writing of this there having been a very new Account publiſhed informing how Dr. *Tillotſon* came to have ſuch an Intereſt in King *William* and Queen *Mary*, I can't forbear to inſert it as follows.

The Match [between the Prince of *Orange* and the Princeſs *Mary*] being made upon Political Views, againſt the Will of the Duke [of *York*,] and not with the hearty Liking of the

[k] Regr. ipſius.

King,

King, the *Country-Party*, as they were then called, were exceedingly pleas'd and elevated: And, after the Lord Mayor's Feaſt, a ſecret Deſign was laid to invite the new-marry'd Couple into the City to a publick and ſolemn Entertainment to be made for them. To prevent this, the *Court* hurry'd both the Bridegroom and Bride, as faſt as they cou'd, out of Town: Inſomuch that they departed with ſuch Precipitation, that they had ſcarce time to make any Proviſion for their Journey. Their Servants and Baggage went by way of *Harwich*, but the Prince and Princeſs by *Canterbury* Road; where they were to lie till the Wind was fair, and the Yatcht ready to ſail with them.

Being arriv'd at *Canterbury*, they repaired to an Inn; and no good care being taken in their haſte to ſeparate what was needful for their Journey, they came very meanly provided thither. *Monſieur Bentinck*, who attended them, endeavour'd to borrow ſome Plate and Money of the Corporation for their Accommodation; but upon grave Deliberation, the Mayor and Body proved to be really afraid to lend them either. Dr. *Tillotſon*, then Dean of *Canterbury*, and at that time in Reſidence, hearing of this, immediately got together his own Plate, and other that he borrowed,

together with a good Number of Guineas, and all other Neceſſaries for them; and went directly to the Inn to *Monſieur Bentinck*, and offer'd him all that he had got; and withal complain'd that they did not come to the Deanry, where the Royal Family were wont to lodge; and heartily invited them ſtill to go thither, *where they might be ſure of a better Accommodation.* This laſt they declin'd; but the Money, Plate, and the reſt, were highly acceptable to them. Upon this the Dean was carry'd to wait upon the Prince and Princeſs; and his great Intereſt ſoon brought others to attend upon them. By this lucky Accident he began that Acquaintance and Correſpondence with the Prince and *Monſieur Bentinck*, which yearly increas'd to the very Revolution: When both *Monſieur Bentinck* had great occaſion for him and his Friends on his own Account, as well as the Prince himſelf, when arrived at the Crown. And this was the true, ſecret Ground, on which the Biſhop of *London* (whoſe Quality and Services ſeem'd to entitle him without a Rival to the Archbiſhoprick) was yet ſet aſide, and Dr. *Tillotſon* advanced over his Head. *See Appendix to* Echard's *Hiſt. of* Engl. *p.* 11, 12.

[l] Four Days after his Grace was ſworn of the Privy Council, and their Majeſties always repoſed a moſt entire Confidence in his Prudence, Moderation, and Integrity.

[m] *July* 2. following *Simon Patrick* Biſhop of *Chicheſter* was tranſlated to *Ely*, and on the 5th of the ſame Month the Archbiſhop, being aſſiſted by *Peter Wincheſter*, *Gilbert Sarum*, *Edward Worceſter*, *Gilbert Briſtol*, and *Simon Ely*, conſecrated *John Sharpe* D. D. Archbiſhop of *York*, *John Moore* D. D. Biſhop of *Norwich*, *Richard Cumberland* D. D. Biſhop of *Peterborough*, and *Edward Fowler* D. D. Biſhop of *Gloceſter*, in the Church of St. *Mary le Bow London*.

[n] On the 29th of the ſame Month *Gilbert Ironſide* Biſhop of *Briſtol* was tranſlated to *Hereford*; and on *Aug.* 30. following the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Gilbert Sarum*, *Edward Worceſter*, *John Norwich*, and *Edward Gloceſter*, conſecrated *Robert Grove* D. D. Biſhop of *Chicheſter*, *Richard Kidder* D. D. Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*, and *John Hall* D. D. Biſhop of *Briſtol*, in the Church of St. *Mary le Bow London*.

[l] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 3. p. 633.
[m] Regr. Tillotſon. [n] Ib.

[o] In the ſame Year *Jan.* 10. the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Henry London*, *Gilbert Sarum*, *Edward Worceſter*, and *Simon Ely*, conſecrated *Thomas Teniſon* D. D. Biſhop of *Lincoln* in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[p] *An.* 1692. *Oct.* 20. *William Lloyd* Biſhop of St. *Aſaph* was tranſlated to *Lichfield* and *Coventry*, and *Dec.* 13. following *Edward Jones* Biſhop of *Cloyne* in *Ireland* was tranſlated to St. *Aſaph*.

Theſe are all the Conſecrations or Tranſlations I can meet with during the time of his poſſeſſing this high Dignity; which prov'd of no long Continuance; for on [q] the 17th of *November* 1694. he was ſeiz'd with a ſudden Illneſs while he was at Chapel, which ſoon turn'd to a dead Palſy. The Oppreſſion was ſo great that it became very uneaſy for him to ſpeak; but it appear'd his Underſtanding was ſtill clear, tho' others could not have the Advantage of it: He only ſaid, *He had no Burden on his Conſcience.* All Remedies proving ineffectual, he expreſs'd no Concern to live, or fear to die, but patiently underwent his Diſtemper till *Nov.* 22. on which Day at Five in the Afternoon he reſign'd his

---

[o] Regr. Tillotſon. [p] Ib. [q] *Life*, p. 118, 119.

Soul

Soul to the Mercy of his Creator, in the ſixty fifth Year of his Age.

He was buried on the 30th of the ſame Month in the Church of St. *Laurence Jewry London*, the Biſhop of *Salisbury* preaching his Funeral Sermon, taking for his Text St. *Paul*'s ſecond Epiſtle to *Timothy*, Chap. iv. *v.* 7. *I have fought a good Fight, I have finiſhed my Courſe, I have kept the Faith.*

On the left ſide of the Communion Table in the ſaid Church of St. *Laurence Jewry*, a very neat Marble Monument is erected to his Memory with his Effigies in Buſto, and the following Inſcription;

P. M.

Reverendiſſimi & Sanctiſſimi Præſulis

JOANNIS TILLOTSON

Archiepiſcopi Cantuarienſis

Concionatoris olim hâc in Eccleſiâ

per Annos XXX. *celeberrimi*

Qui obiit X° *Kal.* Dec. MDCLXXXXIV.

Ætatis ſuæ LXIIII.

Hoc poſuit Elizabetha

Conjux illius mœſtiſſima.

The Character given of him by the Preacher of his Funeral Sermon is too long to be here inſerted,

inſerted, but I can't paſs by a ſhorter, which is ſaid to be taken from a Manuſcript Diary of a late learned and pious Divine, becauſe there is a Particular in it which muſt ariſe from a perſonal Knowledge of him.

[r] "He taught (ſays he) by his Sermons "more Miniſters to preach well, and more "People to live well, than any other Man "ſince the Apoſtles Days. He was the Or-"nament of the laſt Century, and the Glory "of his Function; in the Pulpit another "*Chryſoſtom*, and in the Epiſcopal Chair a "ſecond *Cranmer*. He was ſo exceeding "charitable, that while in a private Station "he always laid aſide two tenths of his In-"come for charitable Uſes.

[s] King *William*, after the Archbiſhop's Death, never mention'd him, but with ſome Teſtimony of his ſingular Eſteem for his Memory. He uſed often to tell his Son-in-law Mr. *Chadwick*, *I lov'd your Father; I never knew an honeſter Man; and I never had a better Friend.*

[t] The Copy of two Volumes of his Sermons publiſh'd after his Death in Folio, was ſold for two thouſand five hundred Guineas, which

---

[r] *Life*, p. 136. [s] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 3. p. 676.
[t] *Life*, p. 136, 137.

indeed

indeed was the only Legacy he left to his Family, (I can't find that he made any Will) his extenſive Charity conſuming his yearly Revenues as conſtantly as they came to his Hands. But the God whom he ſerv'd in the ſtricteſt Letter of the Commandment ſuffer'd not his Relict to want, the Royal Bounty exerting itſelf to her in the two following Grants.

Anno Septimo Gulielmi III. Maii *ſecundo.*

The King granteth unto *Elizabeth Tillotſon*, Widow and Relict of *John* late Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, an Annuity of four hundred Pounds during her natural Life.

Anno Decimo Gulielmi III. Auguſti *decimo octavo.*

The King granteth unto *Elizabeth Tillotſon*, Relict of Archbiſhop *Tillotſon*, two hundred Pounds *per Annum*, as an Addition to her Annuity of four hundred Pounds *per Annum*, granted to her by Letters Patents dated *May* 2. 1695.

She died *Jan.* 20. 170½.

IN

IN about a Fortnight after the Death of Archbiſhop *Tillotſon*, the King was pleaſed to nominate for his Succeſſor the then Biſhop of *Lincoln*,

THOMAS TENISON.

[a] This moſt Reverend Prelate was born at *Cottenham* in *Cambridgeſhire Sept.* 29. 1636. and bred at the Grammar Free-School in *Norwich* under Mr. *Lovering* an eminent Maſter; from thence ſent to *Corpus Chriſti* College in *Cambridge*, and there had a *Norwich* Scholarſhip of Archbiſhop *Parker*'s Foundation. He was admitted into the *Matricula* of the Univerſity *July* 9. 1653. He commenc'd Bachelor of Arts *An.* $165\frac{6}{7}$. had afterwards a *Norwich* Fellowſhip in the ſaid College, where at that time he ſtudy'd Phyſick upon the Diſ-

[a] *MSS. Notes concerning him communicated by the Right Reverend* White *Lord Biſhop of* Peterborough, *which were taken from his Grace's own Mouth or Papers.*

couragement

couragement of the Times; but about 1659. he was ordain'd privately at *Richmond* by Dr. *Duppa* Biſhop of *Salisbury*; his Letters of Orders were not given out till after the Reſtoration, tho' at the time enter'd into a private Book of the Biſhops.

He was ſometime Miniſter of St. *Andrew*'s Church in *Cambridge*, where he attended the ſick Inhabitants in the Plague Year 1665. for which he had a piece of Plate preſented him, a large Silver Tankard, and upon it St. *Andrew*'s Croſs and this Inſcription, *Gift of St.* Andrew's *Pariſhioners* 1667. *in* Cambridge. Tho. Wiſeman, Nich. Settle *Churchwardens*, 1667. And in remembrance of his former relation to this Pariſh, in the ſame Year wherein he died he gave the Church-wardens fifty Pounds towards repairing of their Church and Steeple upon Application to him.

In 1667. he proceeded Bachelor of Divinity. He ſome time ſerv'd his Father's Cure at *Braken Aſhe* in *Norfolk*, thence again to *Cambridge*, thence to be Preacher of St. *Peter*'s *Manſcroft* in *Norwich*, thence preſented by the Earl of *Mancheſter* to the Rectory of *Holywell* in *Huntingdonſhire*, (to the Poor of which Place he gave Coals every Year) and from thence in the Year 1680. *Oct.* 8. being then Doctor of Divinity, he was preſented by King *Charles*

Charles the Second to the Vicarage of St. *Martin*'s in the Fields.

[b] In the Year 1683, the time of the hard Froſt, his Diſburſements to the Poor out of his own Stock amounted to more than 300*l.*

[c] In the Year 1684 an Accident happen'd to him which I ſhall ſet down in his own Words, and leave the Reader to make his own Reflections on it.—A Letter directed to Dr. *Teniſon* in a made counterfeit Hand.—" Sir, " This is from an unknown Hand, but its to " let you underſtand that one Serjant *Ram-* " *ſey* lyes a dying, deſires ſome Devine to " come to him to unburdene his Conſcience " about the Murder of Sir *Edmond Godfrey*, " he lives in your Pariſh in *Yorke* Building. " Juſtice *Dew* can tell you more, he lives in " *Suffolk* Street; if you have Courage to " owne the Proteſtant Cauſe, ſhow it, do your " Duty, viſit him.

On the backſide of the Letter Dr. *Teniſon* wrote this with his own Hand.—— " I re- " ceiv'd this Letter *June* 10. 84. by the Pen- " ny-Poſt in the Evening. This Morning I " ſent *Tho. Wickins* my Chancel-keeper to " *York* Buildings, that I might be inform'd

---

[b] *See the Memoirs of his Life, printed for* J. Roberts *in* Warwick lane, p. 8. [c] *MS. Notes as before-mentioned.*

" whether

"whether Mr. Serjeant *Ramsey* was in the "House he had usually liv'd in there: He "brought me word that the People of the "House told him, that he had long since "left that House, and was gone into the "Country; and that if at any time he came "to Town, he came not thither.

Tho. Tenison.

June 11. 84.

[d] *An.* 1685. *Jul.* 15. he attended the Duke of *Monmouth* on the Morning of his Execution.

[e] *An.* 1688. it was chiefly by his Interest that Dr. *John Sharpe* Rector of St. *Giles*'s in the Fields, at that time under Suspension, was restor'd to the Exercise of his Ministerial Office.

[f] It was some time this Year that a considerable Sum of Money was by a generous Person deposited in the Hands of Dr. *Tenison* and Dr. *Patrick* to be by them laid out in some Works of Charity, as they at their Discretion should appoint; who after the proper Disposition of some part of it to several charitable Uses (as urgent occasions then re-

[d] *Compl. Hist. of* Engl. vol. 3. p. 433. [e] Ib. p. 483.
[f] Kennet *of Impropriations*, p. 310.

quired)

quired) did at laſt determine to aſſign and ſettle the Remainder for the Benefit of poor Vicars, toward augmenting their inſufficient Maintenance. And accordingly for ſeveral Years they diſtributed the Sum of one hundred Pounds among twenty of the poorer Vicars, one half of the Dioceſe of *Canterbury*, the other of *Ely*, in equal Portions of 5*l.* to each Vicar. And to provide for the Security and continual Fund of the ſaid Charity; they did in the Year 1697. aſſign over the principal Stock in Mortgages and Money [making together in the whole 2400*l.* principal Money] to the Right Honourable Sir *Nathan Wright* Lord Keeper, and other Truſtees, to diſpoſe the mean Profits yearly to the ſaid Relief and better Support of poor Vicars.

[g] *An.* 1689. *Oct.* 26. he was preſented by King *William* and Queen *Mary* to the Archdeaconry of *London*.

[h] While he enjoy'd the Vicarage of St. *Martin's* he made ſeveral Donations to the ſaid Pariſh; amongſt others he endow'd a free School for it, and built a very handſome Library; which he likewiſe furniſh'd with uſeful Books, for the Promotion and Advance-

---

g Newcourt, vol. 1. p. 64. h *Memoirs of his Life*, p. 7, 8.

ment

ment of good Literature; which is now ſettled upon ſo good a Foundation, as to vie with moſt Acts of Munificence for ſuch Ends.

[i] In the ſame Year 1689. he was one of the Commiſſioners appointed to prepare Matters to be laid before the Convocation.

[k] *An.* 1691. *Nov.* 25. his Majeſty was pleaſed to nominate Dr. *Teniſon* to the Biſhoprick of *Lincoln*, being recommended to their Majeſties Favour and Eſteem by his exemplary Piety, and his great Moderation towards Diſſenters; whom their Majeſties ſtill endeavour'd by all gentle (which indeed are the moſt effectual) Methods to bring over to the National Church.

[l] Accordingly he was elected *Dec.* 11. and conſecrated at *Lambeth Jan.* 10. as is already mention'd in the Life of Archbiſhop *Tillotſon*.

In the Year 1685. in the firſt Parliament of King *James* the Second, an Act paſſed for making part of St. *Martin*'s Pariſh *Weſtminſter* a diſtinct Pariſh of itſelf, by the Name of St. *James*'s Pariſh, of which Pariſh ſo erected Dr. *Teniſon* Vicar of St. *Martin*'s was by the ſaid

---

[i] *Memoirs of his Life*, p. 13. [k] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 3. p. 634. [l] Regr. Tillotſon.

Act conſtituted Rector, and he held the ſaid Rectory as well as the Vicarage until his Promotion to the See of *Lincoln*, and above ſix Months after by *Commendam*; and then *July* 11. 1692. *Peter Birch* D. D. was collated to that Rectory by the Biſhop of *London*, but he enjoy'd it not long, for a *Quare impedit* was brought againſt the ſaid Biſhop for not admitting Dr. *William Wake* to the ſaid Church at the King's Preſentation, and on a Tryal at the King's Bench Bar between the Biſhop and the Attorney General on behalf of the King, the Right of Preſentation (notwithſtanding the ſame was held by Dr. *Teniſon* Biſhop of *Lincoln in Commendam* above ſix Months, which was look'd upon by the Biſhop of *London* to be a fulfilling of that turn, and tho' the Act of Parliament did grant the next Preſentation after the Death of Dr. *Teniſon*, or next avoidance, to the ſaid Biſhop of *London)* was adjudged for the King *Jure Prærogativæ ſuæ Regiæ*; and ſuch Adjudgment was afterwards confirm'd by the Houſe of Lords; and thereupon *William Wake* D. D. (now the moſt Reverend Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury)* was admitted and inſtituted *Jan.* 24. 1694. by the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* at the King's Preſentation, by virtue of a Writ from the King's Bench to him directed for that purpoſe.

There was alſo the ſame Tryal about the Vicarage of St. *Martin's*; the Biſhop preſented *William Lancaſter* D. D. who was inſtituted *July* 22. 1692. but was diſpoſſeſs'd by Judgment as above, and *Nicholas Gouge* D. D. was inſtituted *Mar.* 9. 1693. which *Gouge* dying in the Year following, the Biſhop of *London* then again inſtituted the ſaid Dr. *Lancaſter* *Oct.* 31. 1694. See *Newcourt*, Vol. 1. p. 659, 660, 661, 692.

[m] *An.* 1693. *Nov.* 16. Dr. *Francis Marſh* Archbiſhop of *Dublin* in *Ireland* died, upon which, in an [n] Author already quoted I find the following Account; "His Majeſty [King "*William* the Third] under this gracious "Diſpoſition to the Peace and Proſperity of "the Church of *England*, could not be inſenſible, that next to his defending it from "Popery and Ruin, the beſt and greateſt "Service to it would have been this, of augmenting the competent Maintenance of the "Parochial Clergy: And tho' his continual "Wars and perſonal Expeditions could not "allow him time to compoſe all Affairs at "home; yet it is known to ſome worthy "Perſons, that the King had formed a Reſo-

[m] Ware's *Hiſt. of the Archbiſhops of* Dublin, p. 16.
[n] Kennet *of Impropriations*, p. 317, 318.

" lution to employ the Revenues of vacant
" Sees to ſome ſuch charitable Uſes: And
" when a Noble Deſign was laid before him
" to make that Charity more effectual, he re-
" ceived the Propoſal with a very judicious
" Approbation of it. It is further certain,
" that when the vacant Archbiſhoprick of
" *Dublin* was offered to the Reverend Dr.
" *Thomas Teniſon*, he requeſted this Favour
" to the Poor Clergy, as a juſt Motive to
" his Acceptance of it; that the Impropria-
" tions belonging to the Eſtates of Papiſts
" then forfeited to the Crown, might be all
" reſtored to the reſpective Pariſh Churches:
" And upon the Motion made to his Maje-
" ſty, he was pleaſed to ſay, *that it was a*
" *reaſonable Propoſition:* But ſome unfore-
" ſeen Difficulties ariſing, it was not ex-
" ecuted.

An. 1694. on the Death of Archbiſhop *Til-lotſon*, he was promoted to this high Dignity, of which take the following Account.

" [a] The Perſon moſt eſteem'd by their Maje-
" ſties, and moſt univerſally approv'd by the
" Miniſtry, and the Clergy, and the People, was
" Dr. *Teniſon* Biſhop of *Lincoln*, who had
" been exemplary in every Station of his

[a] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 3. p. 676.

" Life,

" Life, had reſtored a neglected large Dioceſe " to ſome Diſcipline and good Order; and " had before, in the Office of a Parochial " Miniſter, done as much good as perhaps " was poſſible for any one Man to do. It was " with great Importunity, and after the re- " jecting of better Offers, that he was pre- " vail'd with to take the Biſhoprick of *Lin-* " *coln*; and it was with greater Reluctancy " that he now received their Majeſties Deſire " and Command for his Tranſlation to *Can-* " *terbury*, to which he was nominated *Dec.* 8. " ſoon after elected by the Dean and Chap- " ter, and that Election confirm'd in the " Church of St. *Mary le Bow* in *London*, *Ja-* " *nuary* the 10th [ſhould be 16th.]

[p] At which Solemnity were preſent the following Biſhops, *Henry London*, *Nathanael Durham*, *Peter Wincheſter*, *William Coventry* and *Lichfield*, *Thomas Rocheſter*, *Jonathan Exeter*, *Gilbert Sarum*, *Humphrey Bangor*, and *Simon Ely*.

[q] *Mar.* 10. following the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Henry London*, *Peter Wincheſter*, *William Lichfield* and *Coventry*, and *Thomas Rocheſter*, conſecrated *James Gardiner* D. D. Biſhop of *Lincoln*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

---

[p] Regr. Teniſon 1. [q] Ib.

The Archbiſhop having obtain'd of the King the favour of recommending his Succeſſor in that See.

[r] *An.* 1696. *Dec.* 13. the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Henry London*, *Peter Wincheſter*, *William Lichfield* and *Coventry*, *Thomas Rocheſter*, and *Gilbert Sarum*, conſecrated *John Williams* D. D. Biſhop of *Chicheſter*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[s] *An.* 1699. *June* 22. *William Lloyd* Biſhop of *Lichfield* and *Coventry* was tranſlated to *Worceſter*; and *Aug.* 5. following *John Hough* Biſhop of *Oxford* was tranſlated to *Lichfield* and *Coventry*; whereupon on the 25th of *September William Talbot* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Oxford*, by the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Henry London*, *Thomas Rocheſter*, and *John Norwich*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

In the next Year I find the Archbiſhop in ſo much Reputation at Court, as to obtain the [t] following Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſion, which not being (to the beſt of my Knowledge) already printed, I beg leave here to inſert it.

---

[r] Regr. Teniſon 1. [s] Ib.

[t] *MS. Notes before quoted.*

William

William III. by the Grace of God, King, *&c.* To the moſt Reverend Father in God our right truſty and right entirely beloved Counſellor *Thomas* Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, Primate of all *England* and Metropolitan; and to the moſt Reverend Father in God *John* Lord Archbiſhop of *York*, Primate of *England* and Metropolitan; and to the Right Reverend Fathers in God *Gilbert* Lord Biſhop of *Sarum*, *William* Lord Biſhop of *Worceſter*, *Simon* Lord Biſhop of *Ely*, and *John* Lord Biſhop of *Norwich*, Greeting. We being ſenſible that nothing can conduce more to the Glory of God, our own Honour, and the Welfare of the Church, than our promoting to Preferment therein the moſt worthy and deſerving Men according to their Merits: And conceiving you the ſaid *Thomas* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, *John* Lord Archbiſhop of *York*, *Gilbert* Lord Biſhop of *Sarum*, *William* Lord Biſhop of *Worceſter*, *Simon* Lord Biſhop of *Ely*, and *John* Lord Biſhop of *Norwich*, to be proper and competent Judges in ſuch Caſes. Know ye therefore, that we, repoſing ſpecial Truſt and Confidence in your approved Wiſdoms, Fidelities, and Circumſpections, have nominated, conſtituted, ordained, and appointed, and by theſe Preſents do nominate, conſtitute, ordain, and appoint

you the ſaid *Thomas* Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, *John* Lord Archbiſhop of *York*, *Gilbert* Lord Biſhop of *Sarum*, *William* Lord Biſhop of *Worceſter*, *Simon* Lord Biſhop of *Ely*, and *John* Lord Biſhop of *Norwich* to be our Commiſſioners for the Purpoſes herein after mentioned. And we do hereby give and grant unto you our ſaid Commiſſioners, or any three or more of you (whereof we will that you the ſaid *Thomas* Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* to be always one; and where any Preferment or Place to be diſpoſed of lies within the Province of *York*, you the ſaid *John* Lord Archbiſhop of *York* to be alſo one) full Power and Authority to meet at ſuch convenient Times and Places as you the ſaid *Thomas* Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* ſhall by your Summons of the reſt of our ſaid Commiſſioners from time to time appoint for the putting the Powers hereby granted in Execution in ſuch manner as is hereby appointed. And we do hereby declare our Will and Pleaſure to be, that when our Royal Perſon ſhall be reſident within our Kingdom of *England*, you do at ſuch Meetings conſider of one or more Perſon or Perſons proper to be recommended to us to ſucceed to any Biſhoprick in *England*, or any other Eccleſiaſtical Preferments in *England* above the Tax

or real Value of twenty Pounds in our Books which are in our Gift or Diſpoſal from time to time as they ſhall reſpectively become vacant during our Reſidence within our ſaid Kingdom of *England*. And that you, or a ſufficient Number of you impowered as aforeſaid, do ſignify under your Hands your Recommendation of ſuch Perſon or Perſons as you in your Wiſdoms ſhall think moſt fit to be appointed by us to ſucceed to any ſuch vacant Preferments, to the end that the Names of ſuch Perſon and Perſons may be preſented to us by one of our principal Secretaries of State, that our Royal Pleaſure may be farther known therein. And if at the time of our Reſidence in any Parts beyond the Seas any Biſhopricks in *England*, or any Deaneries or Archdeaconries in *England*, or any Prebends in the Churches of *Canterbury*, *Worceſter*, *Windſor*, or *Weſtminſter*, or any Canonry in *Chriſt-Church* in the Univerſity of *Oxon*, or in either of them, or Provoſtſhip or Maſterſhip of any College or any Place of Royal Profeſſor in either of the Univerſities of *Oxon* or *Cambridge*, or the Maſterſhip of any Hoſpital or any Living or Benefice exceeding the Tax or Value of twenty Pounds in our Books, and being above one hundred and forty Pounds *per Annum* real Value Taxes and other Charges

not

not to be deducted in the Computation of the real Value of the ſaid Livings which ſhall happen to be vacant by Death, Promotion, or otherwiſe; Then our Will and Pleaſure is, that you our ſaid Commiſſioners, or any three or more of you, whereof you the ſaid *Thomas* Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* to be always one; and in any Caſe where any ſuch Preferment ſhall happen to be in the Province of *York*, you the ſaid *John* Lord Archbiſhop of *York* to be alſo one, to tranſmit unto us under your Hands the Names of ſuch Perſon or Perſons as you ſhall think moſt fit and proper to ſucceed to any ſuch vacant Biſhoprick, Deanry, Prebend, Canonry, Provoſtſhip, Maſterſhip, Profeſſorſhip, or Living, or other Preferment reſpectively as they or any of them ſhall become vacant at any time during our Reſidence beyond the Seas, to the end our farther Pleaſure may be known therein to be ſignified under our Royal Sign Manual. And we do hereby declare our farther Will and Pleaſure to be, that the yearly real Value of the ſaid Livings and Benefices as to the exceeding or not exceeding one hundred and forty Pounds *per Annum* ſhall be aſcertained by the Affidavits of two or more credible Witneſſes to be taken before ſome Maſter of the Court of Chancery, teſtifying their Knowledge of the yearly

yearly Value thereof: And by the Certificate of ſuch Number of our ſaid Commiſſioners impowered to act as aforeſaid, teſtifying that they are ſatisfied that the Matters contained in ſuch Affidavits are true. And farther we have given and granted, and by theſe Preſents we do give and grant unto you our ſaid Commiſſioners, or any three or more of you (whereof you the ſaid *Thomas* Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* to be always one; and in any caſe where the Preferment ſhall happen to be in the Province of *York*, you the ſaid *John* Lord Archbiſhop of *York* to be alſo one) full Power and Authority under your Hands and Seals to preſent to and diſpoſe of in our Name all other Eccleſiaſtical Preferments whatſoever which are above the Tax and Value of twenty Pounds in our Books, and are in our Diſpoſal, and ſhall become vacant when we ſhall reſide abroad in Parts beyond the Seas; except all Biſhopricks in *England*, and except all Deanries and Archdeaconries, and the Prebends in the Churches of *Canterbury*, *Weſtminſter*, *Worceſter*, and *Windſor*, the Canonries of *Chriſt-Church* in the Univerſity of *Oxford*, the Provoſtſhip and Maſterſhip of Colleges Royal, Profeſſors Places in either Univerſity and Maſterſhips of Hoſpitals, and except Livings of ſuch yearly Value as aforeſaid.

ſaid. And our Will and Pleaſure is, that the Hands and Seals of you our ſaid Commiſſioners, or any three or more of you (whereof the Hand and Seal of you the ſaid *Thomas* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* to be always one; and in any caſe where the Preferment ſhall happen to be in the Province of *York*, the Hand and Seal of you the ſaid *John* Lord Archbiſhop of *York* to be alſo one) to ſuch Preſentation and Diſpoſal in our Abſence beyond the Seas ſhall be a ſufficient Warrant to the Keeper of our Great Seal, and to all Perſons whom it may concern for the Paſſing the ſame under the Great Seal of *England*. And if it ſhall happen that the Number of Suffrages of you our ſaid Commiſſioners at any time of your meeting ſhall be equal, then our Will and Pleaſure is, that you the ſaid *Thomas* Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* ſhall have a ſecond Voice to make a Majority. And when by reaſon of the Diſtance which you our ſaid Commiſſioners may be at in your reſpective Dioceſes, you cannot conveniently come together to make a ſufficient Number to act according to the Powers and Directions herein contained, that then in all ſuch Caſes our Will and Pleaſure is, that the Hands and Seals of as many and ſuch of you as if you were met together would make a ſufficient Number

ber to act as aforeſaid ſhall be of equal Validity with any Act which you might have done at a Meeting: Any thing herein before contained to the contrary notwithſtanding. And farther, we do hereby declare our Pleaſure to be, that neither of our principal Secretaries of State do at any time either when we ſhall be reſident in *England*, or in Parts beyond the Seas, move us in behalf of any Perſon whatſoever for any Place or Preferment which we have hereby left to the Recommendation or Diſpoſal of our ſaid Commiſſioners as aforeſaid, without having firſt communicated both the Perſon and the Thing by him deſired to you our ſaid Commiſſioners, or ſo many of you as are hereby impowered to act: And without having your Opinion and Recommendation in ſuch manner as herein before is directed. And if at any time we be moved in like manner by any other Perſon whatſoever, our Pleaſure is, and we do hereby declare, that neither of our principal Secretaries of State ſhall preſent any Warrant to us for our Royal Signature in ſuch a Caſe, until you our ſaid Commiſſioners, or ſo many of you as are hereby impowered to act, have been acquainted therewith, and have given your Opinion and Recommendation as aforeſaid. And farther our Will and Pleaſure

is,

is, that this our Commiſſion, and the Powers hereby granted, ſhall continue in force until we ſhall declare our Pleaſure to the contrary, notwithſtanding the ſame Commiſſion be not continued by Adjournment. And laſtly we have revoked and determined, and by theſe Preſents do revoke and determine certain Letters Patents under our Great Seal of *England*, bearing Date the ſixth Day of *April* in the ſeventh Year of our Reign, whereby we conſtituted and appointed you the ſaid *Thomas* Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, *John* Lord Archbiſhop of *York*, *William* Lord Biſhop of *Coventry* and *Lichfield*, *Gilbert* Lord Biſhop of *Sarum*, and *Simon* Lord Biſhop of *Ely*, together with the then Right Reverend Father in God *Edward* Lord Biſhop of *Worceſter* lately deceaſed, to be our Commiſſioners for the purpoſes above-mentioned, and every Clauſe, Article, and Thing therein contained. In Witneſs whereof we have cauſed theſe our Letters to be made Patents. Witneſs our ſelf at *Weſtminſter* the ninth Day of *May* in the twelfth Year of our Reign.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo,

Chute.

Original in the Hands of Dr. Edward Teniſon *Archdeacon of* Caermarthen.

" *An.*

[u] *An.* 1701. *Dec.* 2. *Humphrey Humphreys* Biſhop of *Bangor* was tranſlated to *Hereford*, whereupon the Archbiſhop on the 4th of *January* following, being aſſiſted by *Henry London*, *William Worceſter*, *Gilbert Sarum*, *Humphrey Hereford*, and *John Norwich*, conſecrated *John Evans* D. D. Biſhop of *Bangor*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[w] During the Reign of King *William* the Archbiſhop had the Honour to be nominated one of the Lords Juſtices of the Kingdom, whenever his Majeſty was abſent beyond the Seas, *viz.* in the Years 1695, 1696, 1697, 1698, 1699, 1700, 1701.

An. 1702. *April* 23. he crowned Queen *Anne* in *Weſtminſter* Abbey.

[x] *An.* 1703. *Oct.* 31. he conſecrated *George Hooper* D. D. Biſhop of St. *Aſaph*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*, being aſſiſted by *Henry London*, *Thomas Rocheſter*, *Simon Ely*, and *John Lichfield* and *Coventry*.

[y] On the 14th of *March* following the ſaid *George* Biſhop of St. *Aſaph* was tranſlated to *Bath* and *Wells*; whereupon the Archbiſhop, being aſſiſted by *Thomas Rocheſter* and *George Bath* and *Wells* on the 16th of *July* 1704.

---

[u] Regr. Teniſon. [w] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 3. p. 687, 714, 734, 755, 769, 784, 825. [x] Regr. Teniſon. [y] Ib.

conſe-

conſecrated *William Beveridge* D. D. Biſhop of St. *Aſaph*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[z] *An.* 1705. *Apr.* 29. he, being aſſiſted by *Simon Ely*, *John Norwich*, and *John Chicheſter*, conſecrated *George Bull* D. D. Biſhop of St. *David's*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[a] In the ſame Year *Oct.* 21. being aſſiſted by *Henry London*, *Gilbert Sarum*, *John Norwich*, and *John Chicheſter*, he conſecrated *William Wake* D. D. Biſhop of *Lincoln*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[b] *An.* 1706. the Archbiſhop built for his Succeſſors a decent and beautiful Throne in the Choir of the Cathedral Church of *Canterbury*, for which the Joyner's Bill of Work done by *John Smallwell* came to 174*l.* 8*s.* 2*d. ob.* and the Carver's Bill for Work done by *Grinling Gibbons* 70*l.*

[c] In the ſame Year *June* 30. being aſſiſted by *Henry London*, *Thomas Rocheſter*, and *John Bangor*, he conſecrated *John Tyler* D. D. Biſhop of *Landaff*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[d] *An.* 1707. *June* 14. Sir *Jonathan Trelawney* Biſhop of *Exeter* was tranſlated to *Wincheſter*.

---

[z] Regr. Teniſon. [a] Ib. [b] *MS. Notes* ut antea.
[c] Regr. Teniſon. [d] Ib.

[e] On the 19th of the ſame Month the Archbiſhop gave 20 Guineas towards building an Organ in St. *Peter*'s Pariſh in the City of *Norwich*.

[f] *July* 31. following *John Moore* Biſhop of *Norwich* was tranſlated to *Ely*; whereupon by virtue of a Commiſſion from the Archbiſhop (his Grace being at that time indiſpoſed) directed to *Henry London*, *Gilbert Sarum*, *John Lichfield* and *Coventry*, *John Ely*, and *William Oxford*, the ſaid Biſhops on the 8th of *February* conſecrated *Offſpring Blackhall* D. D. Biſhop of *Exeter* and *Charles Trimnel* D. D. Biſhop of *Norwich*, in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[g] *Elizabeth Gery* Widow and Relict of the Reverend Mr. *Gery* late Vicar of *Iſlington*, and Mr. *William Whitfield* Clerk, on the 13th of *January* 1707. ſold the Library of the ſaid Mr. *Gery* deceaſed, according to a Catalogue of fifty Leaves written, for the Sum of four hundred and fifty Pounds: And becauſe the Dean and Reſidentiaries of St. *Paul*'s Church purchaſing the ſaid Library for the Uſe of their Cathedral Church could not afford to give or ſpare above 200*l.* the remaining 250*l.* was given by the Archbiſhop, as appears by

[e] *MS. Notes.* [f] Regr. Teniſon. [g] *MS. Notes.*

the following Receipt.—Receiv'd of his Grace the Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* by us the Commiſſioners for rebuilding, finiſhing, and adorning the Cathedral Church of St. *Paul's London* the Sum of two hundred fifty ſix Pounds ſeventeen Shillings, being his Grace's Benefaction for and towards purchaſing the Books depoſited there for the Library of the ſaid Cathedral. And we do hereby expreſs our thankful Acknowledgment to his Grace for the ſaid Benefaction. Witneſs our Hands this 24th Day of *December* 1708.

	H. London.
Chr. Wren.	*H. Godolphin.*
J. Cooke.	*Will. Stanley.*
J. Harwood.	*J. Younger.*
Geo. Bramſton.	*Fr. Hare.*

[h] *An.* 1708. *June* 6. the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *John Chicheſter*, *William Oxford*, and *John Bangor*, conſecrated *William Fleetwood* D. D. Biſhop of St. *Aſaph*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[i] *An.* 1709. *July* 26. the Archbiſhop paid fifty Guineas into the Chamber of *London* for the Benefit of the poor *Palatines*, and be-

[h] Regr. Teniſon. [i] *MS. Notes.*

ſtowed

ſtowed twenty Guineas more in Linen, which was made up into Shifts for the Children of the ſaid poor *Palatines*, by the Care of Dr. *White Kennett* Miniſter of St. *Botolph Aldgate*, and many Suits of woolen Cloath diſtributed to the Men by Dr. *Lilly Butler* of *Aldermanbury*.

[k] In the ſame Year *Nov.* 13. the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Henry London*, *John Lichfield* and *Coventry*, *John Ely*, and *Charles Norwich*, conſecrated *Thomas Maningham* D. D. Biſhop of *Chicheſter*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[l] *An.* 1710. *Aug.* 25. the Archbiſhop gave thirty Pounds towards beautifying the Chancel of the Pariſh Church of *Cranbrook* in *Kent*.

[m] In the ſame Year *Nov.* 19. the Archbiſhop, aſſiſted by *Henry London*, *John Lichfield* and *Coventry*, and *John Bangor*, conſecrated *John Robinſon* D. D. Biſhop of *Briſtol*, and *Philip Biſſe* D. D. Biſhop of St. *David's*, in his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[n] *An.* 1712. *Feb.* 16. *Philip* Biſhop of St. *David's* was tranſlated to *Hereford*, and on *March* 15. following (by virtue of a Commiſſion from the Archbiſhop) *Henry London*, *John Lichfield* and *Coventry*, *John Landaff*,

---

[k] Regr. Teniſon. [l] *MS. Notes.* [m] Regr. Teniſon. [n] Ib.

Offſpring Exeter, *Thomas Chicheſter*, and *Philip Hereford*, conſecrated *Adam Ottley* D. D. Biſhop of St. *David's*, in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[o] In the ſame Year the Archbiſhop rebuilt the Chancel of *Topcroft* Church in *Norfolk*, where his Father and Mother are buried, which coſt him three hundred and twenty four Pounds.

[p] *An.* 1713. *April* 22. he bought a Velvet Pall, (which he afterwards gave by Will to the Pariſh of *Lambeth)* which coſt forty ſix Pounds, and on it was a Bible embroider'd with Gold and Silver, and this Sentence, *There remaineth a Reſt for the People of God.*

[q] In the ſame Year *July* 5. by virtue of a Commiſſion from the Archbiſhop, *Jonathan Wincheſter*, *John Ely*, *Charles Norwich*, and *Adam St. David's*, conſecrated *Francis Atterbury* D. D. Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth*.

[r] On the 9th of *March* following Sir *William Dawes* Biſhop of *Cheſter* was tranſlated to the Archbiſhoprick of *York* in St. *James's* Church *Weſtminſter*, in the Preſence of *Nathanael Durham*, *Jonathan Wincheſter*, *John Lichfield* and *Coventry*, *William*

---

[o] *MS. Notes*, [p] Ib. [q] Regr. Teniſon. [r] Ib.

liam Lincoln, *Offspring Exeter*, *Charles Norwich*, and *Philip Hereford*.

[s] On the 13th of the ſame Month *John Robinſon* Biſhop of *Briſtol* was tranſlated to *London*.

[t] *An.* 1714. *April* 4. by Commiſſion from the Archbiſhop; *John London*, *Jonathan Wincheſter*, *John Lichfield* and *Coventry*, and *George Bath* and *Wells*, conſecrated *George Smalridge* D. D. Biſhop of *Briſtol*, in *Lambeth* Chapel.

In the ſame Year *Aug.* 1. Queen *Anne* died, and the Archbiſhop became Firſt of the Lords Juſtices to govern the Kingdom till the Arrival of his preſent Majeſty, and afterwards on the 20th of *October* he crowned the King in the Abbey of *Weſtminſter*.

[u] *Dec.* 18. following *William Fleetwood* Biſhop of St. *Aſaph* was tranſlated to *Ely*.

[w] *Jan.* 16. *Richard Willis* D. D. was conſecrated Biſhop of *Gloceſter* in *Lambeth* Chapel, by *Gilbert Sarum*, *John Lichfield* and *Coventry*, and *John Bangor*, commiſſion'd thereto by the Archbiſhop; as on *February* 6. following was *John Wynne* D. D. conſecrated Biſhop of St. *Aſaph* by the ſame Bi-

---

[s] Regr. Teniſon. [t] Ib.
[u] Ib. [w] Ib.

ſhops, aſſiſted by *Richard Gloceſter*, in the ſame Chapel.

[x] *An.* 1715. *April* 23. *William Talbot* Biſhop of *Oxford* was tranſlated to *Salisbury*; whereupon (by Commiſſion from the Archbiſhop) *Jonathan Wincheſter*, *John Bangor*, *William Lincoln*, and *Richard Gloceſter*, conſecrated *John Potter* D. D. Biſhop of *Oxford* on the 15th of *May* in *Lambeth* Chapel; which was the laſt Conſecration or Tranſlation in this Prelate's Time; who having attained to the 79th Year of his Age, paid his laſt Debt to Nature *Dec.* 14. 1715. in his Palace at *Lambeth*.

[y] He was interred privately the next Week in the Chancel of *Lambeth* Pariſh Church, and left behind him the following Character. "He was a Prelate, who through the whole "Courſe of his Life always practis'd that "Integrity and Reſolution he firſt ſet out "with, nor was influenc'd by the Changes "of the Age he liv'd in, to act contrary to "the pure and peaceable Spirit of the Go"ſpel, of which he was ſo bright an Or"nament. And, as he was an exact Pat"tern of that exemplary Piety, Charity, "Steadfaſtneſs, and good Conduct, requiſite

[x] Regr. Teniſon. [y] *Memoirs of his Life*, p. 112.

"in

" in a Governor of the Church, ſo perhaps " ſince the primitive Age of Chriſtianity, " and the Time of the Apoſtles, there has " been no Man whoſe Learning and Abili- " ties have better qualified him to diſcharge " and defend a Truſt of that high Impor- " tance.

On a black Marble Graveſtone in the Chancel of *Lambeth* Pariſh Church, is the following Inſcription;

HERE LYETH
THE BODY OF *ANNE* LATE WIFE
OF *THOMAS* LORD ARCHBISHOP OF
CANTERBURY.
SHE DEPARTED THIS LIFE ON
THE XII. OF FEBRUARY
MDCCXIV.

And under,

HERE LYETH THE BODY
OF *THOMAS TENISON* LATE
ARCHBISHOP OF *CANTERBURY,*
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE IN PEACE
ON THE XIV. DAY OF DECEMBER
MDCCXV.

He made his Will *April* 11. 1715. in which are the following Bequeſts.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
* To the Society for Propagation of the Goſpel in foreign Parts —— —— ——	500	00	00

To the ſame Society for the perpetual Uſe of the intended College at *Barbadoes* ſome Books.

To the Governors of the Bounty of Queen *Anne* for the Augmentation of the Maintenance of the poor Clergy to be laid out for a perpetual Augmentation of the Rectories of *Hawking* and St. *James*'s in *Dover*, the Vicarages of *Lidden*, *Debtling*, and St. *Dunſtan*'s, all of them in the County of *Kent*, or City of *Canterbury* —— —— ——	1000	00	00
To the Corporation for the Relief of Clergymen's Widows and Children —— ——	500	00	00
To the Truſtees of *Bromley* College in *Kent* —— ——	100 Guineas.		
To the poor *French* Proteſtant Refugees —— ——	100	00	00

To the Univerſity of *Cambridge* the Propriety of a Book *de Legibus Hebræorum*.

To the ſaid Univerſity for advancing Printing — —	50	00	00

To

To *Bennet* College the perpetual Advowſon of the Rectories of *Stalbridge* in *Dorſetſhire*, and *Duxford* St. *Peter's* in *Cambridgeſhire*.

To the ſaid College a Mortgage of Lands at St. *Ives* in *Huntingdonſhire* — —— 1000 00 00

To the Pariſh of *Lambeth* a piece of Ground for an additional burying Place.

He built and endow'd a Charity School at *Lambeth* for the Education of twelve poor Girls, and the Number to be increaſed as the Revenue of the Eſtate will conveniently bear.

To the Poor of *Canterbury* 40*l.*—of *Lambeth* 40*l.*—of *Croydon* 40*l.*—of St. *Martin's* in the Fields 30*l.*—of St. *James's Weſtminſter* 30*l.*—of *Topcroft*, *Tharſton*, and *Bracon Aſh* in *Norfolk*, *Cottenham* in *Cambridgeſhire*, and *Holywell* in *Huntingdonſhire* 10*l.* each.

To Archbiſhop *Whitgift's* Hoſpital at *Croydon* — — 100 00 00

To ten poor Rectors, Vicars, or Curates of the Dioceſe of *Canterbury* 10*l.* each —— 100 00 00

He founded a Charity School at *Croydon*, and beſides what he gave or ſettled on it in his Life-time, he gave it by his Will — 400 00 00

He

He gave alſo handſome Legacies to all his Chaplains and Servants.

* By a Codicil added *Dec.* 2. 1715. he revoked his firſt Bequeſt of 500*l.* to the Society for Propagation of the Goſpel in foreign Parts, the reaſon for his ſo doing I ſhall give in his own Words, and ſo conclude.

" Whereas, in my ſaid laſt Will, dated the " Day and Year above-mentioned, I bequeath- " ed to the Society *De promovendo Evan-* " *gelio*, the Sum of five hundred Pounds: " Now I do hereby revoke that Clauſe, and " every part of it, and do declare the whole " of it to be null and void, as if it had ne- " ver been. But my preſent Will is, That " my Executors, or their Adminiſtrators, or " Aſſigns, do well and truly pay to the ſaid " Society, within one Month, or two at the " fartheſt, after the Appointment and Con- " ſecration by lawful Authority of two Pro- " teſtant Biſhops, one for the Continent, an- " other for the Iſles in *North America*, the " Sum of one thouſand Pounds, to be ap- " plied in equal Portions to the Settlement " of ſuch Biſhops in the fore-mention'd Sees. " Until ſuch lawful Appointment and Con- " ſecrations are compleated, I am very ſen- " ſible, (as many of my Brethren of that So-

" ciety

" ciety alſo are) that, as there has not hi-
" therto been, notwithſtanding much Impor-
" tunity, and many Promiſes to the contra-
" ry; ſo there never will or can be any re-
" gular Church Diſcipline in thoſe Parts, or
" any Confirmations, or due Ordinations, or
" any ſetting apart, in Eccleſiaſtical manner,
" of any publick Places for the more decent
" Worſhip of God; or any timely prevent-
" ing or abating of Factions and Diviſions,
" which have been, and are at preſent, very
" rife; no Eccleſiaſtically, legal Diſcipline,
" or Corrections of ſcandalous Manners, ei-
" ther in the Clergy, or Laity; or Synodi-
" cal Aſſemblies as may be a proper Means
" to regulate Eccleſiaſtical Proceedings. In
" the mean time, till ſuch Appointment and
" Conſecration, as aboveſaid, are compleated,
" my Will is, That my Executors do not pay
" the ſaid thouſand Pounds, or any Part or
" Portion of it, or any Intereſt for the whole
" or any part of it, to the ſaid Society; but
" as they have Opportunity to put out the
" ſaid Sum, or part of it to Intereſt upon
" ſure publick Funds, and to apply ſuch In-
" tereſt to the Benefit of ſuch Miſſionaries,
" being *Engliſhmen*, and of the Province of
" *Canterbury*, as they ſhall find upon good
" Information to have taken true Pains in

" the

" the reſpective Places which have been " committed by the ſaid Society to their " Care, in the ſaid foreign Plantations, and " have been by unavoidable Accidents, Sick- " neſs, or other Infirmities of the Body, or " old Age diſabled from the Performance of " their Duties in the ſaid Places or Precincts, " and forced to return to *England*.

The End of the Firſt Part.



N. B.

N. B. *This Work being partly altered from the firſt Propoſal, (tho' not without the Knowledge and Conſent of our Superiors) thoſe Perſons who have already ſubſcribed to it, and ſhall not approve the Alteration, ſhall have their Money returned; and thoſe who pleaſe to encourage the Proſecution of it, are deſired to comply with the following*

PROPOSALS.

I. EACH Volume ſhall contain thirty Sheets, of the ſame Paper and Letter as this preſent Volume, and during the Life and Health of the Author two Volumes (God willing) ſhall be publiſhed each Year, the firſt in *Eaſter* Term, the ſecond in *Michaelmas* Term, till the whole be finiſhed.

II. At the end of each Volume ſhall be given a Liſt of the Names of thoſe Prelates whoſe Lives are deſign'd to be the Subject of the following: by obſerving which Method it is hoped timely Notice may be given for the ſending in any valuable Materials which as yet have not been publickly heard of.

III. The Price of each Volume will be five Shillings in Sheets, whereof one half to be paid

paid on ſubſcribing, the other on Delivery; and thoſe Gentlemen who have already ſubſcribed and paid five Shillings, ſhall have the whole allowed in the firſt Volume. And becauſe it is very difficult to compute exactly to a Sheet what each Volume will contain, if it fall ſhort of thirty Sheets a Drawback ſhall be allowed of two Pence *per* Sheet in the ſmall Paper, and three Pence *per* Sheet in the large for ſo many Sheets as are wanting; as on the contrary, if it contain more than thirty Sheets, a farther Payment will be expected according to the ſaid Proportion.

IV. A Number not exceeding one hundred ſhall be printed on a ſuperfine Royal Paper, for the Curious, at ſeven Shillings and ſix Pence each Volume in Sheets, one half to be paid on ſubſcribing, the other on Delivery.

V. To thoſe that ſubſcribe for ſix *of either Paper* a ſeventh *gratis*.

Subſcriptions are taken in only by the Author at his Houſe in *Theobald*'s *Row* near *Red-Lion* Street *Holborn*, and Meſſieurs *William* and *John Innys* at the *Prince*'s *Arms* at the Weſt End of St. *Paul*'s Church-yard.

A Liſt of the Subſcribers ſhall be prefixed.

The Account of the Archbiſhops of *York* is in the Preſs, and will be publiſhed, God willing, in *Eaſter* Term next.

Books publiſhed by the ſame Author.

FASTI ECCLESIAE ANGLICANAE; or an Eſſay towards deducing a regular Succeſſion of all the principal Dignitaries in each Cathedral, Collegiate Church or Chapel (now in being) in thoſe Parts of *Great Britain* called *England* and *Wales*, from the firſt Erection thereof to the Year 1715. *Folio.*

Some ſhort Memorials concerning the Life of that Reverend Divine Dr. *Richard Field* Canon of *Windſor* and Dean of *Gloceſter*, the learned Author of five Books *Of the Church*, 8vo.

Monumenta Anglicana, or a Collection of Inſcriptions on the Monuments of ſeveral eminent Perſons deceaſed in or ſince the Year 1600. to 1718. in 5 Volumes, 8vo.

To be had of the Author, or of *William* and *John Innys* at the *Prince*'s *Arms*, the Weſt End of St. *Paul*'s Church-yard.

THE LIVES AND CHARACTERS, DEATHS, BURIALS, and EPITAPHS, WORKS of PIETY, CHARITY, AND OTHER *Munificent Benefactions* OF ALL THE PROTESTANT BISHOPS OF THE CHURCH of *ENGLAND* SINCE THE REFORMATION, As ſettled by Queen *ELIZABETH* *Anno Dom.* 1559.

VOL. I. PART II.

Collected from their ſeveral Regiſters, Wills in the Prerogative Offices, authentick Records, and other valuable MS. Collections; and compared with the beſt Accounts hitherto publiſhed of this kind.

By *JOHN LE NEVE*, Gent.

That they may reſt from their Labours, and their Works do follow them. Rev. xiv. ℣. 13.

LONDON: Printed by W. Bowyer for William and John Innys at the *Prince's Arms* at the Weſt End of St. *Paul's* Church-yard. 1720.

In this Volume will be contain'd the Lives of the undernamed Prelates

ARCHBISHOPS

OF

CANTERBURY.

PART I.

Matthew Parker,
Edmund Grindal,
John Whitgift,
Richard Bancroft,
George Abbot,
William Laud,
William Juxon,
Gilbert Sheldon,
William Sancroft,
John Tillotſon,
Thomas Teniſon.

YORK.

PART II.

Thomas Young,
Edwyn Sandys,
John Piers,
Matthew Hutton,
Toby Matthew,
George Mountain,
Samuel Harſnet,
Richard Neyle,
John Williams,
Accepted Frewin,
Richard Sterne,
John Dolben,
Thomas Lamplugh,
John Sharpe.

TO

TO THE

Moſt Reverend Father in GOD,

WILLIAM,

By Divine Providence,

LORD ARCHBISHOP

OF

YORK,

Primate of ENGLAND,

AND

METROPOLITAN;

The following ACCOUNT of Your GRACE's Proteſtant Predeceſſors in that See ſince the Settlement of the Reformation by Queen *Elizabeth*, is with all Humility dedicated by

Your GRACE's

moſt obedient Servant,

JOHN LE NEVE.

ADVERTISEMENT.

ALL Perſons, who ſhall diſcover any Miſtake, or can ſupply any Omiſſion, or will pleaſe to give any other additional Information; they are deſired to tranſmit their Notices of any ſuch kind to the Author; who will thankfully receive them, and endeavour to apply them faithfully to the publick Service.



ARCH-

ARCHBISHOPS OF *YORK* SINCE Queen *ELIZABETH*'s Acceſſion to the Crown.

INTRODUCTION.

ON Queen *Elizabeth*'s Acceſſion to the Crown, ſhe found the Metropolitical Chair of *York* poſſeſs'd by *Richard Heath*, who was alſo Lord Chancellor of *England*, a Perſon of ſingular Prudence and a well temper'd Judgment, who had been

of Queen *Mary*'s Privy Council, as well as of her Religion; notwithſtanding which Queen *Elizabeth* in the Choice of her firſt Miniſters thought fit to continue him of the Privy Council, and for ſome time in the Office of Chancellor. [a] He was (ſays the Author now before me) indeed a wiſe and learned Man, of deep Policy, and as great Integrity; more devout to purſue the Dictates of his own Conſcience, than cruel to proſecute others. In ſhort, he was ſo moderate, and free from violent Extreams, that in the Diſputations between the Papiſts and Proteſtants in the firſt Year of Queen *Elizabeth* he was choſen one of the Moderators, Sir *Nicholas Bacon* being the other.

But the good Man's Moderation was not of that Allay as to allow him to be prevail'd upon to take the Oath of Supremacy, which put him once more [the firſt time being in King *Edward* the Sixth's Days] under the Misfortune of Deprivation; upon which he retir'd to his own Seat at *Cobham* in *Surrey*, where he ſpent his old Age in a ſtudious and religious manner, happily free from any Faction or Revenge: Therefore he found him-

[a] *See the Lives of the Lord Chancellors*, 8vo. Lond. 1712. vol. 1. p. 85, 86.

ſelf

ſelf rather eaſed than depoſed, and like another *Abiathar* ſent home by *Solomon* to his own Field, he found in his Retirement the Fruits of his Moderation, abounded in all Neceſſaries, and received frequent Viſits from the Queen her ſelf, who was ſatisfied that he acted from a true Principle of Conſcience. He died about the Year 1566.

[b] After the Deprivation of *Heath*, *William May* LL. D. Dean of St. *Paul*'s under King *Edward*, and alſo in the beginning of Queen *Elizabeth*, a wiſe and well weighed Man, was reſolved upon for this Archbiſhoprick, but he fell ſick and died [*Aug.* 8. 1560.] before he was conſecrated; upon which, by the Recommendation of Archbiſhop *Parker*, it was beſtowed on the then Biſhop of St. *David*'s, who in *Parker*'s Opinion was both witty, prudent, temperate, and manlike; his Name,

THOMAS YOUNG.

[c] This moſt Reverend Prelate was born at in *Pembrokeſhire*, became a Student in the Univerſity of *Oxford* (at *Broad-*

[b] Strype's Parker, p. 86, 87.
Ath. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 595, 689.

gate Hall, now *Pembroke* College) about the Year 1528. where ſtudying the Civil Law, he became Learned in that Profeſſion, and was admitted Bachelor of Law *Feb.* 17. 1537. being then in holy Orders. He was alſo ſometime of *New* College in that Univerſity, if *Anthony Wood* be right, who reckons him among the Biſhops educated in that Society [d].

[e] *An.* 1542. he became Principal of *Broadgate* Hall, and ſoon after Præcentor and Canon of St. *David's*, where being much ſcandaliz'd at the unworthy Actions of Biſhop *Ferrar*, [whom a late [f] Author calls *a moſt miſerable Dilapidator, yielding up every thing to craving Courtiers*] he, with others, drew up Articles againſt him, on the Proof of which before the King's Commiſſioners the ſaid Biſhop [*Ferrar*] was impriſon'd in the time of King *Edward* the Sixth.

[g] Of this Matter we are elſewhere told, that *Thomas Young* having been Commiſſary of the Dioceſe of St. *David's*, had (together with *Rowland Merick* Canon of St. *David's*, afterwards Biſhop of *Bangor*, Commiſſary alſo of St. *David's*) ſpoil'd that Cathedral Church

---

[d] Hiſt. & Antiq. Oxon. lib. 2. p. 133. [e] Ath. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 595. [f] Willis's *St.* David's, p. 121.
[g] Strype's Cranmer, p. 184.

of

of Croſſes, Chalices, and Cenſers, with other Plate, Jewels and Ornaments, to the Value of five hundred Marks, or more, and converted them to their own private Benefit, and had ſealed many Blanks *(ſede vacante)* without the King's Licenſe or Knowledge; which Practices being related to Biſhop *Ferrar*, he, ſoon after his coming to that See, iſſued out his Commiſſion to his Chancellor to viſit the Chapter; but the Commiſſion being drawn up amiſs by the Chancellor, to whom the Biſhop left the forming it, and the King's Supremacy not ſufficiently acknowledged therein, tho' he profeſs'd to viſit in the King's Name, and by his Authority; theſe two, with others, took Advantage of the Miſtakes in the Commiſſion, not only in diſobeying it, but in accuſing the poor Biſhop of a *Præmunire*, for which he was conſtrain'd to go down from *London* (whither they had before brought him up) to anſwer at the Aſſizes at *Caermarthen*; and when by reaſon of the Moleſtations they gave him, and their detaining him in *London*, he could not be exact in paying in the Firſt-fruits and Tenths and Subſidies due from the Clergy of his Dioceſe, they took hold of this as another Crime to accuſe him of; hereupon he was long kept in Priſon, till he thence fell into the Hands of

thoſe

thoſe cruel Papiſts, who in Queen *Mary*'s Reign ſent him into his Dioceſe, and there burnt him at a Stake for maintaining the Truth; and it appears by a private Letter written to *John Fox* that thoſe Men who perſecuted him in King *Edward* the Sixth's time, knowing how they had wronged him, came to him before his Death, and asked him Forgiveneſs, and he like a good Chriſtian forgave them, and was reconciled to them.

[h] When Queen *Mary* came to the Crown, this *Thomas Young* Præcentor of St. *David*'s, was one of the ſix who in Convocation *An.* 1553. publickly owned King *Edward*'s Reformation, and the ſame Year [i] reſigning the Præcentorſhip of St. *David*'s, (in which he was ſucceeded by *Morgan Philips*) he fled on account of his Religion into *Germany*, and there liv'd obſcurely till the Death of Queen *Mary*.

When Queen *Elizabeth* came to the Crown, Biſhop *Morgan* of St. *David*'s (who had alſo been an Accuſer of Biſhop *Ferrar*) was deprived, and this *Thomas Young* was nominated to ſucceed him. [k] He was elected *Dec.* 6. 1559. confirm'd *Jan.* 18. and [l] conſecrated

---

[h] Strype's Cranmer, p. 322. [i] Faſti Eccl. Angl. p. 515.
[k] Ib. p. 514. [l] Regr. Parker 1.

Jan.

Jan. 21. in *Lambeth* Chapel by Archbiſhop *Parker*, aſſiſted by *Edmund London*, *Richard Ely*, and *John* Suffragan of *Bedford*, being then 52 Years old or thereabouts, and [m] had the Temporalities of that See reſtored to him *Mar.* 23. following.

[n] *An.* 1560. *Aug.* 8. a Commiſſion was iſſued out to him from Archbiſhop *Parker* to viſit the Cathedral Church, City, and Dioceſe of St. *David's*, *Vice & Authoritate Reverendiſſimi Patris*, &c.

[o] In the ſame Year *Feb.* 16. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *Robert Horne Wincheſter*, and *Edmund Scambler Peterborough*, in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth*.

The Archbiſhoprick of *York* being at this time vacant by the Deprivation of *Heath* and Death of *May*, as is aforeſaid, this *Thomas Young* Biſhop of St. *David's* was [p] elected thereto *Jan.* 27. 1560. [q] confirm'd *Feb.* 25. by Archbiſhop *Parker*, [r] had the Temporalities reſtored *Mar.* 4. following, and about that time was made Preſident of the Queen's Council in the Northern Counties of *England*.

---

[m] Pat. 2. Eliz. p. 14. [n] Strype's Parker, p. 76.
[o] Regr. Parker 1. [p] Faſti, p. 311. [q] Regr. Ebor.
[r] Rymer, vol. 15. p. 608.

[s] Soon

[s]Soon after he was fix'd in this Metropolitical See, he conſecrated in his Province *James Pilkington* D. D. Biſhop of *Durham*, *John Beſt* D.D. Biſhop of *Carliſle*, and *William Downham* D.D. Biſhop of *Cheſter*.

[t]*An.* 1561. he was one of the Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſioners who ſat at *Lambeth*, and on *Apr.* 12. (being their ſecond Seſſion) agreed on Articles for regulating the Clergy, which Articles were ſubſcribed by ſome of the Commiſſioners, but not by this Archbiſhop.

[u]*Aug.* 9. of the ſame Year the Queen iſſued out an Order that no Women ſhould be ſuffer'd to live within the Palaces and Houſes of the Cathedral Churches and Colleges; which Order was ſent to this Archbiſhop for his Province by Secretary *Cecyl*, as appears by that Secretary's Letter to Archbiſhop *Parker*.

An. 1564. the Univerſity of *Oxford* made him a Complement of his Degree of Doctor of Civil Law, as appears by the following Letter ſent therewith, which I ſhall chuſe to inſert verbatim as I find it, rather than perhaps wrong it by a Tranſlation.

---

[s] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 2. p. 377. [t] Strype's Parker, p. 97. [u] Strype's Parker, p. 107.

" [w] Thomæ

" [w] Thomæ Youngo *Epiſcopo* Ebor. *cui*
" *Doctoratus in Jure Civili per Academiam*
" *mittebatur* 26. Mart. 1564.

" *Quanta ſit tua, (Reverendiſſ. Archi-*
" *præſul) tum publice in bonos omnes tum*
" *privatim in hanc noſtram Academiam, a-*
" *moris & pietatis magnitudo, ad ſummam*
" *noſtram voluptatem, explorate cognitum*
" *& perceptum habemus. Qua quidem in*
" *re multum dubitamus ſitne nobis jucundius*
" *habere nos talem, & tam excellentem re-*
" *rum noſtrarum fautorem & Patronum,*
" *qualis eſt tua Ampl. an moleſtius, ad no-*
" *ſtrum itidem in honorem tuum cultum &*
" *obſervantiam teſtificandam, deeſſe nobis*
" *facultatem. Ceterum, cum non ignore-*
" *mus, Ampl. tuam, hominum minima for-*
" *taſſe valentium, volentium autem certe*
" *maxima, [x] nolle aſpernari; ſi ex amoris*
" *abundantia facimus audacter, & non ſatis*
" *fortaſſe verecunde, ſperamus tamen à tua*
" *bonitate nos veniam adepturos. Mittimus*
" *igitur ad honorem tuum, Doctoratum in*
" *Jure Civili, humiliter a tua Ampl. pe-*
" *tentes, ut quanquam hoc ornamentum mi-*
" *nutum quiddam ſit, nec ſatis dignum,*

---

[w] *See Mr.* Hearne's *Edition of* Camden's Elizabeth, 8vo. vol. 3. p. 1009.

[x] Sic Apogr.

" *quod*

" *quod à tua excellentia ullo in pretio &*
" *loco habeatur: tamen cum & virtutis tuæ*
" *ſit quoddam teſtimonium, & noſtri in te a-*
" *moris & obſervantiæ indicium, nolis aſper-*
" *nari. Nos vero cum hoc facimus non ig-*
" *noramus nequaquam his inſignibus honorem*
" *& dignitatem tuam, quæ jamdudum ad*
" *ſummam pervenit, adaugeri. Ceterum*
" *cum hæc noſtra Academia te tanquam fi-*
" *lium excellentem olim pepererit & eduxe-*
" *rit, non ſe ſatis piam & liberalem pa-*
" *rentem arbitratur, niſi pro ſuo more ve-*
" *ſtierit etiam & ornarit. Et quanquam*
" *virtus, quacunque veſte induitur, ſatis or-*
" *nate incedit, tamen quoniam in Antiquitate*
" *aliquid ineſt authoritatis, erit fortaſſe ad*
" *aſpectum formoſior, ſi quem illi cultum &*
" *ornatum majores noſtri conceſſerint, eodem*
" *tecta & operta inceſſerit.*

" *Quare petimus ab Ampl. tua, & quanta*
" *poſſumus cum humilitate petimus (Reve-*
" *rendiſſ. Pater) ut Academiæ Matris tuæ,*
" *in hac re voluntatem humaniter benigne-*
" *que interpreteris, noſtraſque has literas,*
" *& laudum tuarum teſtes, & noſtræ in te*
" *obſervantiæ indices, eo animo velis acci-*
" *pere, quo à nobis proficiſcuntur.*

" *Valeat Honor tuus.*

[y] In the ſame Year [1564.] Biſhop *Pilkington* of *Durham* ſeems to have complain'd of this Archbiſhop's Management in his Province of *York* to Archbiſhop *Parker*, as that he had not viſited the Dioceſe of the Biſhop of *Cheſter*, who had compounded with him for it.

[z] About this time, this Archbiſhop and others viſited *Mancheſter* College, by virtue of the Queen's Commiſſion, and placed honeſt learned Men there, and ordered the Lands and Revenues thereof as was moſt neceſſary for Hoſpitality, and relieving the Poor.

[a] *An.* 1566. the Dioceſe of *York* wanting a Suffragan to aſſiſt the Archbiſhop, who was now ſickly and aged, he preſented two of his Clergy to the Queen, who, according to the Direction of the Act of Parliament 26. *Hen.* 8. being to chooſe one of them to ſome See within that Province or Dioceſe, nominated *Richard Barnes* D. D. (afterwards ſucceſſively Biſhop of *Carliſle* and *Durham*) Chancellor of the Church of *York*, to the See of *Nottingham*, of which he was conſecrated Biſhop Suffragan in the Cathedral of St. *Peter* at *York Mar.* 9. 1566. by Archbiſhop

---

[y] Strype's Parker, p. 181. [z] Ib. p. 204. [a] Ib. p. 240.

Young,

Young, aſſiſted by *James Durham* and *William Cheſter*.

[b] This Archbiſhop is reported to have made over the next Preſentation to a good Prebend in the Church of *York* to one *Webſter*, by Trade a Cook, and when that Prebend became void in the Time of Archbiſhop *Grindal*, he had a long Conteſt with the ſaid Cook and others about it, which gave occaſion to *Grindal* to paſs this Cenſure of his Predeceſſor *Young*, *that he did in this, as in ſome other things*, præter Officium, *in taking away as much as in him lay from himſelf and Succeſſors*.

[c] This Archbiſhop, as well as his Predeceſſor Archbiſhop *Holgate*, were kept from enjoying the Houſe and Lands at *Batterſea* in *Surrey* (which belonged to this See, and were deſign'd for the Uſe of the Archbiſhops, when they came up to Court or Parliament or Convocation) by reaſon that one *Hill* the Tenant, who had a long Leaſe, had on purpoſe made the Place incommodious for them; this Uſage obliged his Grace to endeavour by Law to recover it, but by ſome Miſmanagement of the Suit, he was caſt by *Hill*, and

---

[b] Strype's Grindal, p. 171, 172. [c] Ib. p. 175.

forced

forced to pay ſixty Pounds Damages. However, they were recover'd by Law in the time of his Succeſſor Archbiſhop *Grindal*, as has been already mention'd in the Life of that Prelate.

[d] In his elderly Years our Archbiſhop had married *Jane* Daughter of *Thomas Kynaſton* of *Eſtwick* in *Shropſhire*, by whom he had *George Young*, afterwards a Knight (who lived in *York Anno* 1612.) for whoſe ſake the Father being covetous of Wealth, pull'd down a goodly Hall belonging to him as Archbiſhop for the Greedineſs (as it is ſaid) of the Lead that covered it, concerning which there is a large Story extant [e] related by Sir *John Harrington*, who was no Friend to married Biſhops. Biſhop *Godwin* alſo concerning this ſays, [f] that during his being Archbiſhop here, he demoliſhed the Hall of the Archbiſhop's Palace, which had been built with great Coſt near five hundred Years before by Archbiſhop *Thomas* the Firſt. And Mr. *Strype* tells us, [g] that he pull'd down the great Hall in the Palace at *York* for Lucre of the Lead. However he or his were not much the better for it, if the

---

[d] Ath. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 595. [e] Harrington's *brief View of the State of the Church*, p. 171. [f] Godw. de Præſul. Edit. 1616. Part 2. p. 88. [g] Strype's Cranmer, p. 184.

latter part of Sir *John Harrington*'s Story be true, who intimates as if he was circumvented of a thouſand Pounds worth thereof by the Stratagem of a Courtier.

[h] Having ſat Archbiſhop of *York* ſeven Years and ſix Months, he died at *Sheffield June* 26. 1568. and was buried at the Eaſt End of the Choir of his own Cathedral, and over his Grave was ſoon after laid a Marble Stone with the following Inſcription;

Thomas Youngus
nuper Eboracenſis *Archiepiſcopus, Civilis Juris Doctor peritiſſimus, quem propter Gravitatem, ſummum Ingenium, eximiam Prudentiam excellentemq; rerum Politicarum Scientiam, illuſtriſſima Regina Septentrionalibus hujus Regni Partibus Præſidem conſtituit, quo Magiſtratu quinq; Annos perfunctus eſt. Sedit Archiepiſcopus annos ſeptem & ſex menſes. Obiit viceſimo ſexto die menſis* Junii
An. 1568.

[h] Ath. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 595.

[i] His

[i] His Will is dated *June* 25. 1568. the Day before he died, in which he bequeaths ſixty Pounds to the Poor of the City of *York*. Sir *William Cordall* K^t^. Maſter of the Rolls, and *Robert Mounſon* Eſq; Executors. Prov'd *Mar.* 15. 1568.

---

[i] Regr. Ebor.

AFTER the Death of Archbiſhop *Young* in *June* 1568. this Metropolitical See was kept vacant till *April* 1570. when it pleaſed Queen *Elizabeth* to give order for the tranſlating hither the then Biſhop of *London*, *Edmund Grindal*, who accordingly ſat here till *Feb.* 15. 1575. and was then tranſlated hence to *Canterbury*, of whoſe Actions an Account has been already given among the Prelates of that See.

Soon after which her Majeſty was pleaſed to fill up this See with another Biſhop of *London*, by Name

EDWYN SANDYS.

This moſt Reverend Prelate was born in the Town of *Furneſe Fells* in *Lancaſhire*, ([a] his Father was a Juſtice of the Peace, and the King's Receiver for that County; his Mother's Name was *Margaret* Daughter of *John Dixon* of *London*) and the Place of his Birth

[a] Ath. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 594.

was

was probably the reaſon that determin'd him to St. *John*'s College in *Cambridge*, there being a Fellowſhip and two Scholarſhips founded in that College by Dr. *Fell*, and appropriated to ſuch as were naturally born in *Furneſe Fells* aforeſaid. The exact time of his Admiſſion appears not, but he took his Degrees of Bachelor of Arts *An.* 1539. and Maſter of Arts *An.* 1541. both in St. *John*'s College; but he was never Fellow there, nor in any other College that my [b] Author knows of.

[c] *An.* 1542. he was *Junior* Proctor of the Univerſity.

[d] Some time after he became Maſter of *Catharine* Hall; the firſt time we meet with him ſo ſtyled is *April* 10. 2. *Edw.* 6. 1547. being then Bachelor in Divinity.

[e] *An.* 1549. he proceeded Doctor in Divinity, being then Maſter of *Catharine* Hall.

[f] I find him likewiſe (but without Date) to have been Prebendary of the ſecond Stall in the Cathedral of *Peterborough*, and probably was ejected thence in the time of Queen *Mary* to make room for Dr. *William Binſley*, and reſtor'd on Queen *Elizabeth*'s Acceſſion.

---

[b] *MSS. Rev.* Tho. Baker *S. T. B.* [c] Faſti, p. 394.
[d] *MS.* Baker. [e] Ib. [f] Faſti, p. 243.

[g] At the time of the Death of King *Edward* the Sixth *An.* 1553. Dr. *Sandys* was Vice-Chancellor of *Cambridge*, and by the Duke of *Northumberland*'s Order preached a Sermon againſt Queen *Mary*, and in Defence of the Lady *Jane*'s Title; but he did it with that Prudence and Moderation, tho' he had but a few Hours to compoſe his Sermon, that the Duke was abundantly ſatisfied; and yet the Offence to the other ſide was not ſo great, but that his Friends prevail'd for his Pardon, which however was not without great difficulty (and after having undergone almoſt a Year's Impriſonment, the particular Hardſhips whereof are related in *Clarke*'s Martyrology, Folio, p. 8, 9, 10.) obtain'd: after being diſcharg'd he preſently fled to *Germany*, where he remain'd till after the Death of Queen *Mary*, and [h] then returning for *England* in Company with Mr. *Edmund Grindal*, they arrived at *London* on the Day of the Coronation of Queen *Elizabeth*, *viz. Jan.* 13. 1558.

[i] Soon after his Return being appointed one of the Commiſſioners for preparing a Form of Prayer or Liturgy to be laid before the Parliament, and for deliberating on other Matters

---

[g] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 2. p. 332. [h] Clarke's *Martyrology*, p. 11. [i] Strype's Grindal, p. 23.

for

for the Reformation of the Church, he preſented an Account of what he judged needful to be redreſs'd, one thing in which was, that private Baptiſm, wherein Women ſometimes took upon them to baptize, might be taken out of the Book, for which he thought the Queen was to be ſollicited: At which *Grindal* wrote his Judgment in the Margin in theſe Words, *Poteſt fieri in Synodo*, which Synod was e'er long to be called.

[k] In *March* following he was appointed one of the eight Proteſtant Divines who were to hold a Diſputation before the two Houſes at *Weſtminſter* againſt ſo many of the *Romiſh* Perſuaſion.

[l] *An.* 1559. he was made Biſhop of *Worceſter*, (which See was then void by the Deprivation of *Richard Pate*) his *Conge d'Eſlire* was dated *Nov.* 12. was elected the 25th of the ſame Month, confirm'd *Dec.* 20. in the Church of St. *Mary le Bow* in *Cheapſide London*, and conſecrated next Day in *Lambeth* Chapel, as is already mention'd in the Life of Archbiſhop *Parker*.

His Character at that time I find thus ſet forth, "[m] When made Biſhop of *Worceſter*

---

[k] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 2. p. 372. [l] Faſti, p. 299.
[m] Strype's Parker, p. 63.

" was aged 43 Years. He was in 1552. made " a Prebendary of *Carliſle*," [*Quære* that; yet ſure my Author can't miſtake *Carliſle* for *Peterborough*]. " and being a Member of the " Univerſity of *Cambridge*, he held divers " Diſputations in the publick Schools there " againſt Papal Traditions, and in many of " his Sermons, being a moſt eloquent Preacher, " did acutely and notably confute them. He " worthily diſcharged the Office both of Proc- " tor and Vice-Chancellor, and was Head of " *Catharine* Hall there. Being Biſhop, he " would not ſuffer Papiſts to remain in his " Dioceſe, and herein he was ſo earneſt, that " he would not be perſuaded to give them " any Toleration by any Prayers or Interceſ- " ſions made to him in their behalf.

[n] He was preſent on *Sunday Dec.* 17. 1559. being then Elect of *Worceſter*, in the Chapel at *Lambeth*, as one of the Witneſſes to the Conſecration of Archbiſhop *Parker*.

[o] He had the Temporalities of the See of *Worceſter* reſtored *Mar.* 23. 1559. *exeunte Anno*.

Soon after his being made Biſhop he wrote a long Letter in *Latin* to *Peter Martyr* dated

---

[n] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 2. p. 660. [o] Autogr. penes Petr. Le Neve Arm. Norroy.

Apr. 1. 1560. expreſſing the Uneaſineſs he was in, by reaſon of the Idol in the Queen's Chapel; which Letter may be ſeen at length in *Burnet*'s Hiſtory of the Reformation among the Collection of Records, Vol. 3. p. 295, 296, 297.

[p] *An.* 1560. he viſited his Dioceſe for the Archbiſhop, [*Vice & Autoritate Reverendiſſimi Patris*] and ſoon after [or in the next Year] he viſited again as Ordinary, and his Proceedings therein ſavoured of ſo much Rigour, as to give the Archbiſhop ſome ſeeming Diſguſt, which occaſioned ſome Expoſtulation betwixt them, which was however managed with all Chriſtian Meekneſs and Condeſcenſion; and a Letter may be ſeen in the Appendix to *Strype*'s *Parker*, p. 25. dated from *Hartilbery Oct.* 24. 1560. [which by the way proves that both his Viſitations were in the Year 1560. and the laſt not in 1561.] to apologize for himſelf in ſome things for which the Archbiſhop had taken Offence at him.

An. 1561. *Feb.* 2. he was one of the Biſhops appointed Aſſociates to the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* to hear and determine a Matter of Complaint to the Queen's Council a-

[p] Strype's Parker, p. 78, 79.

gainſt

gainſt Biſhop *Downham* of *Cheſter*. *Strype's Parker*, p. 105.

There had been an intimate Friendſhip from their Youths between him and Archbiſhop *Grindal*, from their Acquaintance at St. *Beghs*, *Sandys* being from the ſaid Place, [perhaps educated there] and his Father a Juſtice of the Peace, and *An.* 1563. when *Sandys's* Life and Innocency had been unhandſomly traduced by Sir *John Bourn* of *Worceſter*, Knight, in an Apology of his to the Privy Council, he earneſtly prayed them that Biſhop *Grindal*, who had known him ſo well from his Youth, might be called to give Teſtimony of his Behaviour. *Strype's Grindal*, p. 2.

[q] About the Year 1565. he (being then reputed an excellent Preacher, and a Man well skill'd in the original Languages) was one of the Biſhops appointed to make a new Tranſlation of the Bible, and the Portions thereof which fell to his Share were the firſt and ſecond Book of *Kings*, and the firſt and ſecond of *Chronicles*.

[r] In the Year 1570. the See of *London* being vacant by the Tranſlation of *Edmund Grindal* to the Archbiſhoprick of *York*, Dr. *Sandys* Biſhop of *Worceſter* was removed to

---

[q] Strype's Parker, p. 208, 403. [r] Ib. p. 296.

the

the ſaid Dioceſe, he being in his Nature a ſtirring and ſtout Man, a Promoter of the Queen's Eccleſiaſtical Commands: One that had been a Biſhop a great while, and ſo acquainted with the practical part of the Office: One, who in former times had reſided often in *London*, and was ſtill very dear to and beloved by the Citizens. Theſe things among others conſider'd, the Queen pitched upon him as the propereſt Man to be Biſhop of *London*, laying aſide all others in Nomination. The Secretary forthwith in the Month of *April* diſpatched a Letter to him to come up, ſignifying withal the Queen's Pleaſure. But he, on the other hand, was extremely loth, upon many Accounts, to ſtir from *Worceſter*; knowing well what a troubleſome Office it would be to be chief Paſtor here; as alſo no doubt it ſomewhat ſway'd with him, the new Charges of Fees and Fruits.

This made him ſend his private Letters to the Secretary, ſhewing his great Unwillingneſs, and earneſtly entreating him to uſe his Intereſt to get him excuſed, and to propound ſome other Perſon to the Queen. He urged his great Inabilities for ſo eminent a Place, declining it upon the account of his Wants in Mind, and Infirmities in Body. And more

Letters

Letters ſtill did he write to Court to get himſelf off; for he was altogether unwilling to take the Place upon him. But the Secretary at laſt grew angry with him, ſending him word by his Chancellor, that the Queen had, in her ſpecial Favour pitched upon him above all others, and that her Majeſty miſliked to alter her Determination. He was alſo ſundry ways informed of the Clamours in *London* againſt him for his Refuſal, and how that People with an univerſal Conſent had deſired him. So that in Concluſion, partly fearing the Clouds of the Queen's, and the Court's Diſpleaſure, and partly touched in Conſcience, he wrote to the Secretary, that if none other were reſolved upon, he did ſubmit, and would accept the Office; looking upon this Determination of the Prince and Council, and the Deſire of the Dioceſe, to be a Calling, which in his Conſcience he ought to obey and comply with. This, he ſaid, touched his Conſcience very near, the Calling of the Prince and Privy-Council, the Calling and Conſent of the whole People, and his private Friends earneſtly requiring the ſame, had moved him to think this Calling was of God.

[s] Accordingly he was elected to the ſaid

[s] Faſti Eccl. Angl. p. 180.

See

See of *London June* 2. 1570. had the Royal Aſſent *July* 1. the Temporalities reſtored the 13th, and was inthronized the 20th of the ſame Month.

The firſt memorable Action of his after his Tranſlation to *London* is remember'd as follows; [t] Near adjoining to this Chapel [*Highgate* in *Middleſex*] there is a free School built by Sir *Roger Cholmundely*, or *Cholmly*, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, (and after that Lord Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench) in the Year 1562. at his own Charges, and he procured the ſame to be eſtabliſhed and confirm'd by Queen *Elizabeth*, by her Letters Patents, and endow'd the ſame with yearly Maintenance; which School *Edwyn Sandys* Biſhop of *London* enlarg'd in 1570. by addition of a Chapel for Divine Service; ſince which, the Chapel hath been enlarged by the Piety and Bounty of divers honourable and worthy Perſons, all which appears by an Inſcription over the Gate.

[u] In the ſame Year one *Felton*, a bold daring Fellow, was executed for ſetting up the Pope's Bull againſt the Queen upon the Biſhop of *London*'s Gates.

---

[t] Newcourt, vol 1. p. 654. [u] Strype's Parker, p. 450.

[w] *An.*

[w] *An.* 1571. *April* 3. he was preſent at the opening of the Convocation in St. *Paul's* Cathedral, and one who ſigned the Canons then made.

[x] In the ſame Year he was order'd by the Queen to aſſiſt the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* in the Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſion both againſt Papiſts and Puritans; and was one of the Commiſſioners who ſigned a Letter to all Church-wardens concerning the Puritan Miniſters dated at *Lambeth June* 7. 13. *Eliz.* which may be ſeen at length in the Appendix to *Strype's Parker*, p. 101.

[y] *An.* 1572. he was ſubſtituted by the Archbiſhop, who was then ill, to preſide in Convocation in his ſtead.

[z] *An.* 1573. *April* 23. he, being in the Chamber of Preſence, ſpoke to the Lord Treaſurer and the Earl of *Leiceſter*, that Order might be taken for repreſſing thoſe ſlanderous and infamous Libels againſt the Eccleſiaſtical State; for the Biſhops being ſo diſcredited, ſhould, he ſaid, never be able to ſerve to the Good of the Church. This probably occaſioned a Proclamation to be publiſhed againſt the Puritan Writings and Practices dated *June* 11. 1573.

---

[w] Ib. p. 322. [x] Ib. p. 330. [y] Ib. p. 398.
[z] Ib. p. 422,

[a] In

[a] In the ſame Year he was one of the Biſhops who uſed to meet frequently at *Lambeth* to conſult for the Good of the Church; and for the Regulation of Diſorders and falſe Doctrines, he judged a National Council would greatly conduce, and he often moved it to the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

[b] *An.* 1573. about Autumn good Biſhop *Sandys* met with ſomewhat that made ſo cloſe an Aſſault upon his Credit and Eſtimation, that it ſenſibly touched him. He had acted ſomewhat diligently this Summer againſt the Puritans, according to the Queen's Command; and their Principles he vigorouſly oppoſed, which made them much diſpleaſed with him. Therefore many Invectives were writ againſt him; and particularly, a Book was now printed, which as it made Reflections upon the Eccleſiaſtical State; ſo it laid foul Aſperſions upon him (but very falſe) to the blotting of his good Name, and the endangering of his Credit and Reputation in his Miniſtry; which gave him great Trouble and Diſquiet. And whatſoever he did, it was watched; all his Doings were ſearched out, ſifted and miſconſtrued, as he complain'd to the Lord Treaſurer, and that he had Spies upon him every where.

---

[a] Ib. p. 434, 437. [b] Ib. p. 438, 439.

But

But concerning this Defamation in Print, he adviſed who the Printer was, and who his Aiders and Abettors. He ſhewed himſelf very deſirous to have his Innocency cleared; and that theſe Slanderers (whom he knew) might not be brought before the Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſion, for that would look as though he were Judge in his own Cauſe; but before the temporal Magiſtrate, the Council, or the Star-Chamber. Urging that the Matter being merely Temporal, it was fitteſt for temporal Men to deal in; and that it was not convenient that Men of his Calling ſhould deal with Matters of Conſpiracy. And that if the Printer of that ſeditious Book was moſt juſtly to be corrected, the Defender of the Errors contain'd therein was not worthy to find Favour. For this he earneſtly requeſted the Lord-Treaſurer; and his Suit, he ſaid, ſeem'd ſo reaſonable, that he truſted his Lordſhip would eaſily grant it. "For I only ſeek, "as he proceeded, that my Miniſtry may "be profitable to the Church of *Chriſt*. I "can in Conſcience no longer ſerve than I "may do good. If you think my Service "neceſſary, I truſt that you will be a mean "to preſerve my Credit with the People, "which is already ſo much touched, not by "my Deſert, but through the ſlanderous

"Speech

" Speech of the evil-minded." This was writ *September* 19. and ten Days before this, was the Biſhop ſoliciting the Treaſurer for the ſame Juſtice. For having wiped of this Calumniation, whatever it were, to that Lord's full Satisfaction, he beſeeched him to have ſo much Reſpect to his Honeſty, as to call the Party to Tryal, that the Impudency of the one, and the Innocency of the other, might appear. " Theſe new Maſters, added he, are " *Spiritus mendaces, Gladius eſt in Labiis* " *eorum, Domine, libera Animam meam à* " *Labiis iniquis & à Linguâ doloſâ.*" I may not to put up this great Wrong, but clear my ſelf of it for my Office ſake, and burden the Teller with this impudent Untruth.

[c] *An.* 1574. *May* 6. he was one of the Privy Counſellors who ſign'd a Letter to the Biſhop of *Norwich* to continue the *Prophecyings* in his Dioceſe, tho' forbid by the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, who reſented it.

[d] *An.* 1575. *Apr.* 17. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *William Blethin* . Biſhop of *Landaff*, in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth*.

---

[c] Strype's Parker, p. 461, 462. [d] Ib. p. 491.

[e] In the ſame Year *June* 6. he perform'd the Office of chief Mourner at the Funeral of Archbiſhop *Parker*, in whoſe Will is the following Bequeſt to him; *Do & Lego* [*Reverendo*] *Patri Domino* Edwino *Epiſcopo* Londin. *baculum meum de Canna Indica deauratum, in finibus de Argento.*

[f] In the ſame Year *Feb.* 10. *Edwyn* Biſhop of *London* appears as Preſident of the Convocation by virtue of Letters to him dated *Feb.* 8. from the Dean and Chapter of *Canterbury* Keeper of the Spiritualities, the See of *Canterbury* being then void.

[g] On the 15th of the ſame Month he was the firſt named in the Queen's Commiſſion for the Tranſlation of *Edmund Grindal* from the Archiepiſcopal See of *York* to that of *Canterbury*, and was alſo preſent the next Day when Archbiſhop *Grindal* broke his Seal of Arms as Archbiſhop of *York* in a certain upper Chamber of the Dean of St. *Paul's* Houſe *London.*

[h] He was preſent in Convocation (but not as Preſident) *Mar.* 2. following, when the Biſhops met at St. *Paul's* Chapter-houſe.

---

[e] Ib. p. 497. *and Appendix*, p. 187. [f] Strype's Grindal, p. 193. [g] Ib. [h] Ib. p. 194.

[i] *An.* 1576. *April* 15. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *John Piers* Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, and *John Meric* Biſhop of *Sodor* or Iſle of *Man*, in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth*.

April 23. he was appointed by the Queen one of the Commiſſioners for Eccleſiaſtical Cauſes; which Commiſſion may be ſeen at length in the Appendix to *Strype*'s *Grindal*, p. 64.

[k] In the ſame Year *Mar.* 8. himſelf was tranſlated to the Archbiſhoprick of *York* in *Lambeth* Chapel, in the Preſence of the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and the Biſhops of *Lincoln*, *Rocheſter*, *Norwich*, and *Dover*. And on the 24th of the ſame Month he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *John Aylmer* D. D. to the See of *London*, in the ſame Chapel.

Some time after this there happen'd ſome difference between Archbiſhop *Grindal* and him about the Demeans of *Batterſea*, which being too long to be here inſerted, may be read at length in Mr. *Strype*'s Life of Archbiſhop *Grindal*, p. 245.

It has been already mentioned what pains his Enemies took to defame him both in Print and otherwiſe; but ſoon after his becoming

---

[i] Regr. Grindal. [k] Ib.

Archbiſhop of *York* ſuch a prodigious Scene of Malice and Revenge was contrived againſt him, as has been rarely heard of upon ſo ſlight a Provocation, and I think my ſelf obliged to repeat the whole Story, firſt, becauſe what hitherto has appeared in Print ſeems told rather againſt him than for him; and, ſecondly, becauſe I have been lately favoured with an Opportunity to do right to the Biſhop, who, by what follows, will be found ſufficiently to acquit himſelf from that Calumny.

Let us firſt then hear the Story as related by Sir *John Harrington*. "[1] About 25 Years "ſince [ſuppoſe this wrote ſoon after King "*James* the Firſt's Acceſſion to the Crown "of *England*] there was great Kindneſſe, "and had long continued between Archbiſhop "*Sands* and Sir *Robert Stapleton* a Knight "of *Yorkeſhire*, who in thoſe Dayes for a "Man well ſpoken, properly ſeen in Lan-"guages, a comely and goodly Perſonage, "had ſcant an Equall, and (except Sir *Phi-*"*lip Sidney*) no Superiour in *England*; for "which Reaſons the Archbiſhop of all his "Neighbours and Countrymen, did make a

[1] *Sir* John Harrington's *View of the State of the Church*, 12mo. 1653. p. 174 *to* 180.

"ſpeciall

" ſpeciall Account of him. About the Year
" 1583. alſo he was High Sheriffe of *Yorkſhire*, and met the Judges with ſevenſcore
" Men in ſuitable Liveries, and being at this
" time likewiſe a Widdower, he wooed and
" won, and wedded ſoon after, one of the
" beſt reputed Widows in the Weſt of *England*. In this Felicity he ſailed with full
" Sails, but ſomewhat too high, and no leſſe
" the Archbiſhop in like Proſperity of Wealth,
" and Friends and Children, yet ſeeming a-
" bove all, to joy in the Friendſhip of this
" Knight, who anſwered in all good Correſ-
" pondence, not only of outward Comple-
" ment, but inward Comfort: Theſe two ſo
" friendly Neighbours and Conſorts ſwimming
" in this Calm of Content, at laſt hapned to
" fall foul one on another by this Occaſion.
" The Knight in his great good Fortunes,
" having as great Deſigns, among other things,
" had laid the Foundation of a fair Houſe,
" or rather Palace, the Model whereof he had
" brought out of *Italy*, which Houſe he in-
" tended to name *Stapleton's Stay*; and for
" that Cauſe invited the Archbiſhop in good
" Kindneſs to ſee it, and requeſted him for
" the more Credit, and as it were, Bleſſing to
" the Houſe, that his Grace would give it
" the foreſaid Name. But when the Arch-

" biſhop had fully beheld it, and in his Judg-
" ment found it fitter for a Lord Treaſurer
" of *England*, than for a Knight of *York-*
" *ſhire*, he ſaid to him, Would you have me
" call this intended Houſe *Stapleton's Stay?*
" Nay rather let me ſay to you, Stay *Sta-*
" *pleton*; for if you go forward to ſet up
" this Houſe, it will pull you down. This
" Speech of my Lord's, intended friendly, ut-
" tered faithfully, and applied even fatherly
" unto him, he took in ſo deep Diſdain and
" Deſpite, that howſoever he ſmothered it
" for the preſent, from that time forward he
" ſought a mean to revenge it. And wanting
" neither Wit to deviſe, nor Courage to exe-
" cute his Deſign, he found out, or at leaſt
" he ſuppoſed he had found a Stratagem not
" only to wreak this Scorn on the good Bi-
" ſhop that miſtruſted nothing, but alſo to
" make the old Man's Purſe pay for the fi-
" niſhing of the new Houſe. He acquaints
" him with an Officer in my Lord's Houſe,
" ſome Malecontent that had been denied a
" Leaſe. Theſe two deviſe, that when my
" Lord ſhould lie next at *Doncaſter*, where
" the Hoſteſs of the Houſe having been (for-
" merly I ſuppoſe) Miſtriſs *Sands* Maid, was
" bold ſometimes to bring his Lordſhip a
" Cawdle to the Bed's ſide, (for in Charity

" I may

" I may ſurmiſe no worſe) Sir *Robert* ſhould
" alſo by chance come and hoſt at the ſame
" Houſe. This bad Wife and her good Man
" are made Partakers and Parties of this Stra-
" tagem; her Part was but a naked Part,
" *viz.* to ſlip into my Lord's Bed in her
" Smock; mine Hoaſt muſt ſodainly be jea-
" lous, and ſwear that he holds his Reputa-
" tion, though he be but a poor Man, more
" dear then that he can endure ſuch an In-
" dignity; and thereupon calls Sir *Ro-*
" *bert Stapleton*, brings him to the Biſhop's
" Chamber in his Nightgown, takes them in
" Bed together with no ſmall Exclamation.
" The Knight that acted his Part with moſt
" Art, and leaſt Suſpicion, takes great pains
" to pacify the Hoſt, conjures all that were
" admitted to Secreſy and Silence, and ſend-
" ing all to their Lodgings without Tumult,
" asketh of my Lord, *How this came to*
" *paſſe.* The Biſhop tells him with a great
" Proteſtation, that he was betray'd by his
" Man and his Hoſt, little ſuſpecting the
" Knight to be of the *Quorum.* The Knight
" ſoothes him in all he ſaid, condoles the
" great Miſchance, is ſorrowful for the Dan-
" ger, and careful for the Honour of the Bi-
" ſhop, and ſpecially the Church. The di-
" ſtreſs'd Archbiſhop, diſtruſting no Fraud in

" him, asketh his Advice in this Diſaſter, and " following his Counſel from time to time " gives the Hoaſt a piece of Money, the " falſe Officer a Farm, and the Knight for " his Travail in this Matter many friendly " Recompences. But when he found after " all this ſmoothing and ſoothing, that he " grew ſo bold at laſt to preſſe him beyond " all good manner, for the good Mannour of " *Southwell* [we ſhall hear more of this " Matter by and by] then he found that in " ſooth all was not well, and was even com- " pell'd too late, to that he might much bet- " ter have done much ſooner, *viz.* to com- " plain to the Lords of the Council, and to " his ancient and dear Friend the Earl of *Lei-* " *ceſter*, (for whoſe Father he had almoſt loſt " his Life) by whoſe help, he got them call'd " to the Star-Chamber *Ore tenus*, where they " were for this Conſpiracy convicted, fined, " and impriſoned. The Fame, or rather the " Infamy of this Matter, ſpecially before " their Conviction, was far and diverſly " ſpread, according as the Reporters favour- " ed or disfavoured either; and the Friends " of each ſide had learned their Tale ſo per- " fect, that many long time after held the " firſt Impreſſion they had received, not- " withſtanding the Cenſure and Sentence in " the

" the Star-Chamber; part whereof being, " that the Knight ſhould publickly acknow- " ledge how he had ſlandered the Archbiſhop, " which he did in Words conceived to that " purpoſe accordingly; yet his Friends gave " out, that all the while he carried a long " Whetſtone hanging out at the Pocket of " his Sleeve, ſo conſpicuous, as Men under- " ſtood his Meaning was to give himſelf " the Lye, which he would not in an- " other Matter have taken of any Man. " But thus the Biſhop had a Conqueſt which " he had no great Comfort of, and lived but " few Years after it; and the Knight had a " Foile that he would not ſeem much daunt- " ed with, and lived to have part of his Fine " releaſt by his Majeſties Clemency; but yet " he toſt up and down all his Life without " any great Contentment, from *Wiltſhire* " into *Wales*, and thence to the Iſle of *Man*, " a while to *Chelſey*, but little to *Yorkſhire*, " where his *Stay* ſhould have been." Thus far (as to Matter of Fact) from Sir *John Harrington*.

From among the vaſt Treaſures of the *Harley* Library, I have been favoured with the following Account of this Matter, entituled, An Exemplification of the Decree made in the Star-Chamber 8 *Maii* 25 *Eliz.* between *Edwyn*

Edwyn Sandys Archbiſhop of *York* Relator, and Sir *Robert Stapleton* and others Defendants, concerning a foule Practice to defame the Archbiſhop of Incontinency.

Elizabethe, &c.——*in hec verba*. This Daye and alſo the laſt ſytinge Daye before this, by ſpeciall Order from hir Majeſtie, weare brought unto the Barr as Priſoners frome ſevrall Places Sir *Robert Stapleton* Knight, *Barnard Mawde* Gent. *Willm Siſſon*, and *Alexander Farbie* a *Scott*, ageanſt whome hir Majeſtie's Atturney Genrall did informe that the ſaid Sir *Robert Stapleton* havinge conceyved ſome ſecret Diſpleaſure and Malice ageanſt the moſt Revrend Father in God *Edwyne* Archebiſhopp of *Yorke*, and yet outewardlye bearinge a diſſembleinge Shewe and Countenaunce of Frendſhipp towarde him, *Barnard Mawde* who had latelye ſerved the ſaid Archebiſhopp, and upon ſundrye great Mysbyhaviours and Abuſes by him commytted, was put oute of his Service; in reſpect wheareof he was become a malicious Enemye ageanſt the ſayd Archebiſhopp; *Willm Syſſon* an In-keper, a Man of poore and baſe Condicõne, fallen frome ſome Whealthe which was left him by his Parents into great Neede and Povertye throughe his own waſtefull and diſor-

diſordered Lyfe, *Anne Seſſon* Wyfe of the ſaid *Willm*, a Woman of a verye diſhoneſt and infamous Lyfe and Converſacõne, trayned in Service before hir Marriage in the Houſe of the ſaid Sir *Robert Stapleton*, and the ſaid *Alexander Farbis* a poore lewde Runagate *Scot* Servant to the ſaid *Syſſon*, and Chamberlayne in his Houſe, had to the great Sclaunder of the Archebiſhopp of *Yorke*, the ſecond Prelate of this Realme, and in him to the great Sclaunder and defaminge of the whole Churche of *England*, enter'd into a moſt malicious and wicked Conſpiracye with certayne other theire Confederats, namely, *John Mallorey* Gent. and *Roger Thorneley* Servant to the ſaid Sir *Robert Stapleton* ageanſt the ſaid Archebiſhopp WHO WAS in *May* laſt occupyed in Viſitacõne of his Dioceſe, and returninge towards *Yorke* by *Doncaſter* was there lodged the tenthe of that Monthe, that the ſaid *Ann Siſſon* ſhould at Mydnight when the ſaid Archebiſhopp was in his Bedd on ſleape find meane to com into his Chamber, for performance whereof ſhe had before layd ſondrye wayes, and there ſtept into his Bed, at what tyme they alſo agreed they would be all readie to enter the Chamber and take them together, not doubteinge but that beinge many to one they might, yf they weare ſo enforced, eaſilye

bear

beare the World in hand that the lewde Woman had beine longer with him before theire coming, and was taken with him in Adulterye; or yf the Archebiſhopp for feare to call his Name in queſtione ſhould yeald to any meane that the Matter might be concealed, that then evrye of them had therebye opportunitie offered to worke for theire Advantage what evrye of their occaſions required, whether yt were for ſclaunder of Religion, gayne of Money, Credit in the Countrye by the Archebiſhoppes Contenaunce, or what other Benefit ells, and that this Deviſe, thoughe yt weare longe before reſolved, as *Siſſon* and his Wife have confeſſed, was not to be put in Execution but when Sir *Robert Stapleton* might be preſent. ACCORDING to which Place ſo agreed upon the ſaid lewd Practiſe was the ſaid tenthe Daye of *Maye* at Night put in Executione, the ſaid Archebiſhopp beinge in his Bedd on ſleepe at Midnight, and awakeed with the ſodden Terror of *Willm Syſſon*, who falſelie pretending that he had taken his Wyfe in Bed, offred his Dager drawen towarde the ſaid Archebiſhope Breſt, and mayd ſhew that he purpoſed in Revenge of his furmyſed iniurerye to have offered him great Violence, and that imedyatelie with this occaſione Sir *Robert Stapleton* diſcembling that

he

he came thether, as not formerlye any waye acquaynted with the Matter, pretendinge that he came thether upon ſendinge for by the ſaid *Syſſon* as called frome his Chamber by the ſaid *Alexander* by the ſame *Syſſon*'s Appointment, putteinge upon him the Contenaunce of a ſingler Frend unto the Archebiſhopp, whereof he mayd ſhewe, as well by ſendeinge away the ſaid *Syſſon* and his Wyfe out of the Archebiſhoppes Chamber, as by many ſolemne Proteſtations of his earneſt Love of the Archebiſhopp, and ſingler Care of his Credyt and of his Myniſtrie, induced the ſaid Archebiſhopp, contrarye to his earneſt Deſire which then he declared to have, that this vyle and ſclaunderous Iniurye offered to him by *Syſſon* and his Wyfe might preſently be revenged and diſcovered, to ſtaye all dealinge in that Cauſe, untill the Morninge layeinge before him many Perills and Daungers to his Name and the Credit of Religione that might enſue yf beinge one ageanſt ſo many he would attempt to make any ſtur in that Cauſe, perſwadeinge him that notwithſtandinge his Innocencye, which the Archebiſhoppe earneſtlye proteſted, and he then acknowledg'd yt weare better to ſtoopp the Mouthes of needie Perſones, then to bringe his Name into a doubtefull Queſtione, whereunto he promiſſed

miſſed his moſt faythefull Travell and Secreaſye. And the ſaid Sir *Robert Stapleton* havinge under Coloure of grave Counſell as procedeinge frome a ſpecyall Affectione to the Archebiſhopp and his Credyt, procured the Archebiſhoppe to omyt the preſent Oportunytie to diſcover that Treacherye, and frome that tyme forwards purſueinge his Courſe of deepe Diſſimulacõne not onely by diverſe coloured Shewes of favouringe and takeinge the Archbiſhoppes parte ageanſt *Syſſon*, as namely amongeſt other by throweing downe *Syſſon* in the Archbiſhopp Gardin, and by fallinge upon him with his naked Dagger, makeinge a Shew to have murdered him, onely done and conterfeted to draw on the Archebiſhopp, and to make him beleve he was a ſure Frend unto whome he might geve Truſt, but alſo by deviſeing frome tyme to tyme by the ſpace of vij or viij Moneths ſundrye Practiſes and Pollices to miniſter to the Archebiſhop occacõne of feare that his Name ſhould come in queſtione by Treacherye wrought ageanſt him at *Doncaſter*, which weare particularlie ſet furthe by the ſaid Atturney, drew frome the ſayd Archebiſhopp ſundrye Somes of Money, and gave other Attemptes to have inriched himſelf with the Spoyle of the Biſhopprycke, whereby diſcoveringe at lenght his

his Malice and treacherous Diſſimulacõne, THARCHEBUSHOPP thought contrarye to the comon Polacye of Men; yet in Confidence of his Innocencye, which he truſted God would aſſiſt, and deteſteinge ſo horryble Treacherye cloked with t'holye Countenaunce of Religione and Frendſhipp, adventred to be the firſt meanes himſelf to brynge the whole Cauſe to Examinacõne, and that Sir *Robert Stapleton* with his Confederates underſtanding that by order of hir Majeſtie, and upon Suite of the ſaid Archebuſhopp, the Matter was to come to publique Heareinge before certaine hir honorable Counſell, aſſembled themſelves together at the Houſe of one *Steavenſon* in *Yorke*, wheare they entred into a ſecond Conſpiracye byndeinge themſelves by othe ether to other that they ſhould never acknowledge that they weare prevye beforehand to any Practyſe or Purpoſe that *Syſſon's* Wyfe ſhould goe to the Archebuſhoppes Chamber at *Doncaſter*, but that they weare on ſodayne called thereunto and found them together, not doubteinge any ſuche Matter when they weare called: And that they there deviſed what particular Tales evry of them ſhould tell for themſelves, aſſigneinge to evry Man ſuch ſuche Circumſtaunce for his ſpecyall Tayle as might geve moſt Probabylytie to theire Malice, and burdeyne

burdeyne the ſaid Archebuſhopp with Suſpicione: And that this Confederacye was ageain renewed by Sir *Robert Stapleton*, *Mawde* and *Syſſon* at theire cominge to *London* at the Houſe of one *Alexander Morley* a Goldſmythe in *Cheapſyde*, every of them agreeinge to hould the Tayles they had concluded upon at *Yorke*, and that accordinge to this Conſpiracye being before the Lord Treaſurer, the Earle of *Laceſter*, and Sir *Chriſtopher Hatton* Knight, to whom hir Majeſtie had commytted the Examynacõne of this Cauſe, they rowndelye tould theire Tales, and put the ſame in Wryteinge in all Poyntes agreable to that Deviſe whereto they had ſworne at *Yorke*: And that after theire ſevrall Commyttements to ſevral Priſones Intelligence and Inſtructions paſſed frome the one to the other as well by Lettres as other Meſſages, which weare conveyed and done frome the one to the other by the meanes of the moſt pervers Papiſtes in thoſe ſevral Priſones, who weare uſed as fyt Inſtruments for that purpoſe, by which Lettres and Meſſengers, Directione and Notice was geven from the one to the other what had beine confeſſed, what concealed and was to be uttered; and that hereupon the ſaid Lordes thinkeinge it good that they ſhould be examined upon their Oathes, gave Order

Order for theire Examinacõnes to be taken by Othe by the Lord Cheife Juſtice, the Maiſter of the Rowles and Doctor *Awberey*, before whome the ſaid Sir *Robt* and *Mawde* beinge ſworne, yet perſiſted in theire former falſe deviſed and counterfeated Tales; but *Siſſon* called to better Remembraunce of his Duitie with greate Teares confeſſed his Offence, and bothe opened his treacherous handleinge of the Archebiſhopp in his Houſe, which he declared to have beine a Matter confired emongeſt themſelves in manner as is before ſet furthe, withoute any Deſert or Shewe of Guiltynes in the Archebiſhoppes parte, for ought that he could ever heare or ſee: And alſo ſhewed that theire falſe Tales which they had before declared to the Lords tendinge to the Archebiſhoppes Defamacõne weare thinges of theire owne Heades forged and conſpired at *Yorke*, whereunto they had tyed themſelves eache to other by Othe withoute any Matter of Truthe. After which Cõfeſſione of *Syſſon* the ſaid Sir *Robert Stapleton*, *Mawde* and *Alexander* beinge ageain examined upon theire Othes, albeyt that *Alexander* contenued in his former Stubbernenes, yet Sir *Robert* and *Mawde* heareing that contrary to theire Expectacõne God had opened the Mouthe of *Syſſon* to diſcover the Truthe, they

alſo acknowledged theire Treacheryes accordinge in Subſtaunce with that *Syſſon* had uttered: All which Matters diſcovereinge theire treacherous and willfull Perjureries, beinge at lenght opened by hir Majeſties Atturney and inforced oute of their owne Confeſſions, then openlie read the ſaid *Mawde* bothe in Speache and by Wryteinge humbled himſelf, acknowledging bothe his great Offence and the manifeſt Acquitalle and Innocencye of the Archebiſhopp, *Alexander* thoughe cõvinced by Evidence of the Truethe which he was inforced to acknowledge yt to no Submiſſione Sir *Robt* trayvelled by fryvolous Sheeftes and Excuſes to cleare himſelf that he was not acquaynted with the Practyſe till he came to *Doncaſter*. A Matter which manyfeſtlie appeared by evident Preſumptions ũtrue, and in no Man's Judgement was thought to tend to cleare himſelf of Trecherye, and alſo that he uſed no Deviſe to gayne Money frome the Archebiſhopp, offereinge to the Courte a Lettre as yf yt had beine ſent frome the Archebuſhopp in Teſtimony of Sir *Robert*'s Innocency in thys behalf, which beinge conſidered and found that yt was not ſubſcribed by the Archebuſhopp, and the Matter that touched ſpecyally this Poynt was wryten and entred in the Lettre by Sir *Robt* himſelf, as

at

at lenght he openlie and publiquelye there confeſſed, and no parte of the Lettre wryten by the Archebiſhopp, or any of his Secretoryes, but that he would have abuſed that honãble Preſence with a Paper, within the which he had lapped upp the ſame counterfeyte Lettre, unto which Paper there was nothinge of the Archebiſhopp but his Seale and Subſcripcõne, the Paper beinge as appeared a peece of ſome old Lettre ſent to Sir *Robert* upon other occaſione, whereby he ſhewed that he had as litle regard of his Credicte in this Poynt as in doinge the reſt of his accõnes. In thend nothinge beinge alledged in the behalf of any of them that could cleare them of theire Treacheryes, Conſpirace, or Perjureryes, or deminiſhed theire Faultes, hir Majeſties Atturney Genrall prayed on hir Heignes behalf, that the ſaid Offenders might receyve Puniſhment accordinge to the meaſure of theire Offence. Whereupon the Courte gravlie conſidereinge the ſaid Offence to be very notoryous, and ſuche as by the Providence of God the godlie Circumſpectõne and Care of hir Majeſtie, and the Diligence and Wiſdom of hir Hignes Counſell and Officers in ſearcheinge oute of the Truthe the ſame had not [*puta* now] bene moſt happily diſcovred and [illegible]d open to the World, the Name, Eſtimacõne and

Credyt of ſo auncient, grave, and learned a Prelate, and throughe him the whole Mynifterye and Profeſſion of true Religione ſhould have beine moſt falſelie and treacherouſelie blemiſhed, ſclaundered and impeached, to the great and genrall Reproche and Offence of the whole Eſtate and Governement of this Realme. And in reſpect thereof lookeinge ſo muche the more carefully and deeply bothe into the Nature and Qualitie of the Offence, and the Diſpoſytions, Perſones and Degrees of the Offenders, have comytted them all which weare preſent this Daye in Courte of the malycious, wycked and falſe Confideracyes, Conſpiracyes, Combynacõns, Treacherye and Practiſes whearewith they weare chardged by his [*puta* hir] Majeſties ſaid Atturney, and have alſo convicted the ſaid Sir *Robt Stapleton*, *Mawde* and *Alexander* upon theire owne generall Cõfeſſions of theire moſt corrupt, wycked, deteſtable and wylfull Perjuryes aforeſaid. And wheare alſo divers Suſpicions had bene malicyouſlye collected by the Offenders to the Diſcredit of the ſaid Archebiſhopp grounded upon the bare Report as was pretended of the ſaid *Ann Syſſon*; allthoughe yt was not thought reaſon that the Teſtymony of one of ſo vyle a Condycõne, and which was a chiefe Dealer in this Conſpiracye,

ſpiracye, ſhould be any thinge wayed ageainſt the Credyt of ſo grave, godlie and learned a Father, yet thoſe pretended Suſpicyons weare ſo evidentlie refuted by Wytneſſes of good Credyt, and the Woman's Perſone in ſuche ſort diſcovered to the Courte by the Teſtymony of many Wytneſſes repoſteinge her infamous and wycked Lyfe, and hir Attempt to have abuſed ſome others of the Miniſtrye with like Treacherye, and namely one *Nicholas Baldewyne* a godlye Preacher and very well reported of, as *Syſſon* himſelf, *Alexander* and others confeſſed, whome God delivered frome hir Hands, as they left in no Man's Judgment any Suſpicyone, but that the Archebiſhopp was innocent; upon Conſideratione of which Matters and ſundrye other weightie Preſumptions and Circumſtances tendeinge greatlie to the Declaracõne of the Archebuſhoppes Innocencye, the whole Preſence weare fully ſatisfyed in Conſcyence and Truthe that the Archebiſhopp was not any waye guiltye of the Cryme whearewith he was impeached, nor any way to be touched with ſo muche as any Suſpicyon of the ſame; and thereupon did openly and genrally declare, that in theire Opynions and Conſcyences before God they did thinke and beleve the ſaid Archebuſhop to be cleare, fautles and innocent of the malicyous Surmiſes, Slaunders and Accuſations

ſations which the ſaid Sir *Robert Stapleton* and his Conſiderates had deviſed ageainſt him, and did clearely and expreſſelie acquyt him of the ſame, and in reſpect of the Vyleneſs and Odyouſeneſs of the ſaid Practizes and Offences adjudged the ſaid Offenders worthye to be moſt ſhârply puniſhed and deeply fyned for Examples ſake; yt is therefore ordered by the Conſents of all the Preſence, *videlt*, the Right Honourable Sir *Thomas Bromeley* Knight Lord Chauncellore of *England*, *Willm Burghley* Lord Treaſurer of *England*, the Earle of *Arundell*, the Earle of *Bedd.* the Earle of *Laic.* the Reverend Father in God the Buſhopp of *London*, the Lord of *Hunſdon*, Sir *Fraunces Knolles* Knight the Treaſourer of hir Majeſties Houſhehold, Sir *James Croftes* Knight Comptroler of hir Majeſties Houſhehold, Sir *Chriſtofer Hatton* Knight Vice Chamberlayne of hir Majeſties Houſhehold, Sir *Walter Mydlemaye* Knight Vice-Treaſurer of *England*, the two Lords Cheife Juſtice, and the M^r. of the Rolles, that they the ſaid Sir *Robert Stapleton*, *Bernerd Mawde*, *Willm Syſſon*, and *Alexander Farby* ſhalbe comytted to the *Fleite*, there to remayne Priſoners three Yeares, and further dureinge hir Majeſties Pleaſure; and that the ſaid Sir *Robt Stapleton* at the next Aſſiſſes to be houlden at *Yorke* ſhall openlie in publique

Place

Place of Juſtice humblye and whollye ſubmit himſelf to the Archebiſhopp, and acknowledge his great Offence comitted againſt him, confeſſeinge withall the Innocencye of the Archebuſhopp, ſhall aske him Forgivenes uppon his Knees for his ſaid injutyous and falſe Conſpiracõns, Practiſes and Miſdemeanors againſt [him,] and ſhall alſo paye for a Fyne for all his ſaid Offences to the Uſe of hir Majeſtie three thowſand Pounds; and moreover ſhall ſtand at hir Majeſties Mercye and Pleaſure to be diſgraded of his Knighthoode in ſuche order as by the Lawe of Armes in ſuche Caſes is required, which Puniſhement this Courte hathe thought him moſt worthie to have deſerved: In reſpecte whereof, and his ſaid Submiſſione to be made, he is ſpared of further corporall Puniſhment in this Courte; and that the ſaid *Mawde*, *Syſſone*, and *Alexander* ſhall ſtand on the Pillorye here in the Palace at *Weſtm.* and likewiſe at the next Aſſiſſes in *Yorke*; and that the ſaid *Alexander* ſhall have one of heares cut off upon the Pillorye heare, and the other eare at *Yorke* upon the Pillorye there: Nevertheleſſe it is ordered that the ſayd *Syſſon* in reſpect that he upon remorſe of Conſcyence and promiſſe of ſome favor to be extended towardes him, was the firſt that confeſſed the ſaid falſe Conſpi-

ces and Practizes; and the ſaid *Mawde* in reſpect of his ſaid Submiſſione, confeſſeinge his Offence, ſhall not have their Eares touched, which otherewyſe in reſpect of theire Fault they had well deſerved. And it is further ordered, that they three ſhall paye for theire Fynes to the uſe of hir Majeſtie as followethe, *Syſſon* fyve hunderethe Pounds, *Mawde* three hundred Pounds, *Alexander* one hundered Pounds; and ſhall alſo make the like Submiſſione to the Archebuſhopp with like knowledgeinge theire Offence, and of the Innocencye of the Archebuſhopp, and aske like Forgevenes at the next Aſſyſſes at *Yorke*, as is before appoynted for Sir *Robt Stapleton*. And alſo that before they the ſaid Sir *Robert*, *Mawde*, *Syſſon* and *Alexander*, or any of them, be delivred of theire Impriſonment, they or ſome of them ſhall make full Satisfacõne and Reſtitucõne to the ſaid Archebuſhop of all ſuche Somes of Money as they or any of them have injuryouſely extorted and gotten frome the ſaid Archebuſhop in manner and forme before declared, that is to ſaye the Some of ſeaven hundred and thre Pounds, and in default of Payment or full Satisfacõne thereof maid they and evrye of them in that meane tyme untill full Satisfacõne ſo mayd to continew in ſafe and ſtreight Cuſtodye: And lykewyſe that the

the ſaid *Mawd* ſhall cancell the Releaſe mayd unto him by the ſaid Archebiſhopp, and deliver the ſame into the Courte cancelled, and ſhall ſtand ſubject to all manner of Debtes due by him to the ſaid Archebuſhopp, and all Executions and Accions whatſoever as before the Releaſe mayde. And the ſayd Archebuſhopp ſhall after Satisfacõne thereof re-deliver the Bill mayd by the ſaid *Mawd* for the Receyt of the ſaid two hundered Poundes to the uſe of the ſayd Sir *Robt Stapleton*, or a ſuffycient Releaſe or Diſchardge for the ſame two hunderethe Pounds. And alſo that the ſaid *Alex.* haveinge payed his ſayd Fyne ſhall after the tyme expired ſhall [*ſic*] after the time expired of his Impriſonment, or the ſame releaſed by hir Majeſtie, be baniſhed out of the Realme for evermore. *In cujus rei &c. Teſte meipſa apud* Weſtm. *viceſimo primo die* Junii *Anno Regni ñre viceſimo quinto* 1583.

Mention has been already made in Sir *John Harrington*'s Account of the Importunity uſed by Sir *Robert Stapleton* to extort from the Archbiſhop the Mannor of *Southwell*; whether before the Diſcovery of the forementiond Conſpiracy Sir *Robert* had Intereſt enough at Court to engage the Queen in the ſaid Demand, or whether her engaging in it did not proceed

proceed from the Solicitation of a more potent Courtier, I ſhall not take upon me to determine; but having been favoured with the following Letter, ſhall give it the Reader as freely as it came to me.

[m] A Copy of the Lord Archbiſhop *Sandys*'s Letter to Queen *Elizabeth* for Preſervation of *Southwell* and *Scrooby* Mannors.

Moſt Gracious Sovereign,

Your Majeſties Letters dated at *Windſor* the 5th of *November* I received at *Biſhopthorp* the 18th of the ſame, and remembring that it was in me more dutifull to anſwer by my ſelf then by any other Means or Meſſage, I preſently entred upon my Journey towards the Court. After I had paſſed three Days Journey from home, ſuch was the Weakneſs of my Body and the Griefe of my Mind meeting together, that I fell into ſuch a Feebleneſs and Sickneſs that I could travel no farther, by reaſon whereof I am of Neceſſity forced to anſwer by my Letters which I minded to do by word of Mouth. Moſt gracious Sovereign, give me leave to put you in mind that I am

[m] *Communicated by Sir* Bryan Stapleton, *Bar*. *of* James's *Street* Weſtminſter.

an

an old Man, my Body worn away with much painful Travell. This is with me *Annus Climactericus magnus*; I look not to live many Days; I have lived in the Miniſtry and painfully travelled in the preaching of the Goſpel theſe 35 Years; I have ever enter'd at the Door by lawful Calling, and never at the Window by indirect Dealing: How I have laboured in God's Vineyard, how uprightly I have walked in God's Houſe, Heaven and Earth will record with me: Hitherto I never impaired any Eccleſiaſtical Living, but left the ſame in better Caſe than I found it. I muſt needs in Conſcience continue the like Courſe. But alas, gracious Sovereign, your late Letters have greatly aſſalted this Courſe. For as no Creature living can be more lothe then I to ſhew my ſelf unthankfull in denying your Highneſs any thing, at whoſe Hands I have receiv'd all things; ſo may I not yeild to that wherein I ſhould ſo highly grieve God, kill mine own Conſcience, and do that which ſhould tend to your Majeſties Diſhonour. And when I remember your Majeſties moſt Princely Speech uttered to me at *Richmond* touching this like Matter, that was, that you would never impair any Biſhoprick, but leave them in as good State as you found them; and that if we were hurt, we ſhould hurt our ſelves, and no fault

in

in your Majeſty; and alſo how God hath appointed you to be a Nurſe unto the Church of *Chriſt*; I aſſure my ſelf that your Majeſty was never acquainted throughly with the thing which by your Letter was required. The Requeſt in your Highneſſes Letter is to Leaſe unto your Majeſty one Mannor, not naming any; the Leaſe ſent withall by me to be ſealed comprizeth in it two great Mannors, *Southwell* and *Scrooby*, with all their Members and Appurtenancies whatſoever, which is all the Lands and Livings that the See of *York* hath in *Nottinghamſhire*, even ſo much that it is eſteem'd the third part of all the Biſhops Livings. Theſe two Mannors be ſtately; and the Countenance of the Biſhop, endow'd with great Liberties and Charters from your Majeſties Progenitors: Theſe granted away, the Biſhop is excluded out of *Nottinghamſhire*, being wholly of his Dioceſs, and a great part thereof where I have twice by mine ordinary Juriſdiction viſited in mine own Perſon, and once by Authority of the High Commiſſion with the Earl of *Huntingdon* and others, and alſo kept Houſe amongſt them at ſundry times and at ſome one time by four Months together in mine own Houſe there. The Rent reſerved in this new conceived Leaſe for the Mannor of *Scrooby*, with its Members, is

forty

forty Pounds by Year, and yet the annual Rent thereof to the Biſhop is one hundred and ſeventy Pounds by Year; but this is a ſmall Loſs to that which followeth. I am compelled by Law to repair two fair Houſes ſtanding upon theſe two Mannors, whither I reſort for my Lodging at ſuch times as I come thither for your Majeſties Service.; by this Leaſe, if it ſhould paſs, I am excluded out of both; I am reſtrain'd by your Majeſties ſpecial Letters to ſell or give away any Timber Trees, which your Highneſs count no Biſhop hath better obſerved then I; this Leaſe granteth liberty to cut down and ſell all Woods, Underwoods, and all Trees. There pertain to theſe two Mannors as Members thereof 32 Towns, and as it is thought 1000 Tenants, poor Copyholders for the moſt part, which have enjoy'd great Liberties and Cuſtomes: All theſe by this Leaſe may be racked, and, as the Prophet ſaith, the *Skin pulled off their Backs*; the Cry whereof would ſound in your Majeſties Eares to your great Diſcontent. The Mannor of *Southwell* hath belonging unto it three Parks well furniſhed with Deer; by virtue of this Leaſe they may all be diſparked and turned to greater Gain. In this Leaſe be all R granted, which thing within the

the ſpace of 20 Yeares and leſs will make the annual Rent of theſe two Mannors above 1000*li* by Year, if the Land be racked, as now a-days amongſt Men is commonly uſed. The Woods now growing are eſteem'd worth 5000*l.* ſo that the great Abatement of the annual Rent before-mentioned, the want of the Houſes, the cutting down of all the Woods, the great Liberties and Royalties pertaining to theſe two Mannors, the great Benefit of theſe R with Perquiſits in Courts, Felons, and Deodans Goods, with all other Commodities belonging to theſe two Mannors and their Members, would within the Compaſs of this Leaſe, if it ſhould be granted, be a Loſs unto the See of *York* LXX thouſand Pounds at the leaſt; Too much, moſt gracious Sovereign, too much to pull from a poor Biſhoprick inferiour to many others in Revenue, but ſuperiour in Charge and Countenance. The Lord forbid that I ſhould ever yeild to ſo great Inconveniences, or conſent to the Ruine and Spoile of this poor Biſhoprick, which in Conſcience I ſhould help and not hurt; and it would in time be chronicled by the Papiſts to the Slander of the Goſpel and my perpetual Infamy. Thus much known to your Majeſty, I do aſſure my ſelf, (ſuch is the great care that your Highneſs

Highneſs hath for the Preſervation of the Patrimony of the Church) that you will not miſlike, but rather think me unworthy to live if I ſhould conſent to ſo great an Evil. O gracious Sovereign, let me have the Continuance of your gracious Favour, and ſuffer me to live while I live (for my Dayes will be ſhort) with a cleare Conſcience towards God, and ſend not my grey Head to the Grave with Sorrow. For as I acknowledge my ſelfe moſt bound unto your Highneſs, ſo is there no Subject that beareth to your Majeſty a more faithful, true and dutifull Heart then I doe. And that it may appear to your Majeſty that I ſeek not my ſelfe, but the Good of the Church, I ſhall moſt gladly give all the Subſtance that I have as it ſhall pleaſe you to appoint; as alſo to reſign up the whole Intereſt that I have in this Biſhoprick to your Majeſties Hands to diſpoſe of, or elſe what thing ſoever lieth in me to doe which with a good Conſcience towards God I may, that ſhall be ever moſt ready to your Majeſties Command. Thus with my moſt hearty Prayer to God for your Majeſties good and long Preſervation, I moſt humbly take my leave this 24th Day of *November* 1582.

Your Majeſties
moſt humble and faithful Subject,
E. Ebor.

A few

[n] A few Years afterwards, his *London* Houſe alſo was earneſtly endeavoured to be gotten from him. Which he told his great Friend at Court, the Lord Treaſurer, (to whom he made his Complaint) was unreaſonably requeſted of him. Which he could not, as he ſaid, in Conſcience yield to, and that he remained reſolute. And then made this melancholy Contemplation upon it; "Theſe be marvailous Times. The Patrimony of the Church "is laid open as a Prey unto all the World: "The Miniſters of the Word, the Meſſengers "of *Chriſt*, are become *Contemptibiles omni "populo*, and are eſteem'd *tanquam excre-"menta mundi*. This was foreſhewed, *&c.* "our times perform. It might be feared "God hath ſome great Work in hand, for "this Ignominy done unto himſelf." This was written in *June* 1588. *prophetically* (one might almoſt venture to ſay) before his Death, his Diſſolution happening the next Month, (and the next after, the formidable *Spaniſh* and *Italian* Fleets coming upon our Coaſts, with Vows againſt the Church and State of Ruin and Deſolation.) And this Trouble to this Day is commonly ſaid to have been the Cauſe of his Death.

---

[n] Strype's Whitgift, p. 286.

An.

An. 1587. he was one of the Commiſſioners in the Star-Chamber appointed to try Mr. Secretary *Daviſon* for the Queen of *Scots* Death. The Archbiſhop of *York* reaſon'd Theologically concerning his Diſobedience proceeding from the Blindneſs of his Underſtanding and Corruption of his Mind. *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. *vol.* 2. *p.* 536, 538.

He died at his Mannor of *Southwell July* 10. 1588. and was buried in the Collegiate Church there, where, on the North Corner of the Choir, there was erected for him a raiſed Monument; on which appears the Figure of an old Man, lying along, with a Book in his Hand, with a great many Effigies of his Children kneeling on the ſide thereof.

° The Epitaph ſet upon his Monument was as follows. Round the Edge of the Monument,

EDWINUS SANDES *S. Th. D. poſtquam* Wigornienſem *Epiſcopatum* XI. *Annos,* **totidemque, tribus demptis,* Londinenſem *geſſiſſet,* Eboracenſis *ſui Archiepiſcopatus Anno* XII°. *vitæ autem* LXIX°. *obiit* Julii X°. *Anno Dom.* 1588.

° Ib. *Appendix to* lib. 3. p. 126. * *So ſet down by Mr.* Strype, *but it muſt be a Miſtake either of the Graver or Tranſcriber, for he was not Biſhop of* London *above ſix Years.*

At the Head of the Monument,

Cujus hic reconditum Cadaver jacet, genere non humilis, vixit dignitate locoq; magnus, exemplo major, duplici functus Epiſcopatu, Archiepiſcopali tandem Amplitudine etiam illuſtris: Honores hoſce mercatus grandi pretio, Meritis Virtutibuſq;. Homo hominum à Malitia & vindicta innocentiſſimus, Magnanimus, Apertus, & tantùm neſcius adulari, ſummè liberalis atq; miſericors, Hoſpitaliſſimus, Optimus, Facilis, & in ſola vitia ſuperbus: Scilicet, haud minora quàm locutus eſt, vixit; & fuit. In Evangelii prædicandi laboribus, ad extremum uſq; halitum, mirabiliter aſſiduus. A ſermonibus ejus nunquam non melior diſcederes. Facundus volebat eſſe, & videbatur. Ignavos, ſedulitatis ſuæ conſcius, oderat. Bonas Literas auxit, pro facultatibus. Eccleſiæ Patrimonium, velut Rem Deo ſacratam decuit, intactum defendit. Gratiâ qua floruit apud illuſtriſſimam mortalium ELIZABETHAM *effecit, ne hanc in qua jaces Eccleſiam, tu jacentem cerneres, Venerande Præſul. Utriuſq; memorandum Fortunæ Exemplar, qui tanta cum geſſeris multo his majora, animo ad omnia ſemper impavido, perpeſſus es; Carceres, Exilia, ampliſſimarum, facultatum*

cultatum amiſſiones, quodq; omnium difficillimè innocens perferre animus conſuevit, immanes Calumnias: Et hac re una votis tuis minor, quod Chriſto *teſtimonium, etiam ſanguine, non præbueris. Attamen qui in proſperis tantos fluctus, & poſt agonum tot adverſa, tandem quietis ſempiternæ portum, feſſus mundi, Deiq; ſitiens, reperiſti. Æternum Lætare: Vice ſanguinis ſunt ſudores tui.*

At the Feet under the Armes,

Abi Lector, nec iſta ſcias tantùm ut ſciveris, ſed ut imitere. Verbum Domini manet in æternum.

P In an Author now before me we are told that this Archbiſhop lies buried in *Hawkeſhead* Church in *Lancaſhire*, among his Anceſtors, and has in Honour of him in the North Ile (appropriated to his Family) a noble Tomb with ſeveral Inſcriptions which he gives us at length; but it is neceſſary to obſerve, that the Inſcriptions are the ſame word for word (excepting a few typographical Errors) with thoſe before-mention'd in *South-*

P Antiq. *of* Worceſter 8vo. p. 107.

well; ſo that the Reader has his Choice in which to believe the *Cadaver* lies; for my own part, I rather imagine *Southwell.*

By the ſame Author we are told that the Archbiſhop was a good Benefactor to the ſaid Pariſh of *Hawkeſhead*, and founded in that Town a free School, by Letters Patents from Queen *Elizabeth* dated 10. *Apr. Regni* 27. 1584. and compiled ſeveral Statutes for its Government, and Prayers for the uſe of the Schoolmaſter and Scholars dated 1. *Apr.* 30. *Eliz.* 1587. the firſt Maſter was put in by the Founder, and his Son *Samuel*, during his Life, was to have the ſame Privilege, and afterwards to devolve on his Governors, or their Succeſſors, and the Choice to be approved by the Biſhop of *Cheſter*, for the time being. But the Fabrick of this School failing through length of time, and other Accidents, it was rebuilt, with the Addition of a ſmall Library by Mr. *Daniel Rawlinſon*, Citizen and Vintner of *London*, as appears by the following Inſcription on a Marble Tablet over the Entrance;

MEMORIÆ

MEMORIÆ REVERENDI D.D. *EDWINI SANDYS EBOR.* OLIM ARCHIEPISCOPI SCHOLÆ HUJUS FUNDATORIS, *DANIEL RAWLINSON* CIVIS *LOND.* *GRAISDALIA* COM. *LANC.* ORIUNDUS POSUIT ANNO DOMINI 1675.

The Foundation, Charter, and Statutes of the ſaid Free-School at *Hawkeſhead* may be ſeen at length in the Appendix to the Antiquities of *Worceſter*, p. 163. to 191.

In his Will is to be found his ample Teſtimony to the Church of *England*, and his Profeſſion and Approbation of the Doctrine and Rites maintain'd in it. Moſt of which may be read in Mr. *Strype*'s *Whitgift*, p. 286, 287.

His Character is thus drawn up in few Words; "[q] He was a Man very eminent "for his Learning, Probity, and Prudence; "to which I may likewiſe add, his Birth "and Family, and above all his peculiar "Happineſs in an Offspring; for he left ſe-

[q] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 2. p. 333.

" veral Children, of whom three were made " Knights, and adorned with all the Felici- " ties of Body and Mind.

Whoever deſires more Information relating to his Family, may conſult *Wood*'s *Athenæ Oxonienſes*, vol. I. p. 462, 510.

AFTER

AFTER a Vacancy of about five Months, it pleaſed the Queen to give order for the tranſlating to this Metropolitical See the then Biſhop of *Salisbury*,

JOHN PIERS.

[a] This moſt Reverend Prelate was born at *South Henxſey* near to *Abendon* in *Berkſhire*, and within a ſhort Mile of *Oxford*; was educated in Grammar Learning in the free School joining to *Magdalen* College.

[b] He had his Academical Education in *Magdalen* College, where he commenced Bachelor of Arts *July* . 1545. and admitted perpetual Fellow there *July* 25. 1546. Soon after, upon an Invitation, he was elected into the Number of the Senior Students of *Chriſt's Church*, which Place he being unwilling to take, had liberty granted to him, that if he

[a] Ath. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 611. [b] Ib.

did miſlike it at the Year's end, he might leave it. Whereupon being weary of it at the Term of that Year, he was elected Probationer of *Magdalen* College before-mention'd *Jul.* 26. 1548. and the next Year proceeded Maſter of Arts. About that time he enter'd into Holy Orders, and being ſoon after made Divinity Reader of that Houſe, obtained alſo the Rectory of *Quainton* in *Buckinghamſhire*; both which Places he kept together for ſome time. But ſo it was, that he being a Man of good Parts, and accounted by his Cotemporaries an excellent Diſputant, yet by keeping ruſtical Company at *Quainton*, or at ſome ſmall Cure that he had near to his native Place, before he had obtained *Quainton*, (where it was uſual with him to ſit tipling in a blind Alehouſe with ſome of his Neighbours) was in great hazard to have loſt all thoſe excellent Gifts that came after to be ſo well eſteem'd and rewarded in him. But,——[c] Being once againſt preparing, as well himſelf as others, for receiving the holy Communion, and making choice of a diſcreet Confeſſor, before whom he might pour out his Soul, he declared to him by the way this Diſpoſition of his to Company and Drinking. The Preacher

[c] *Sir* John Harrington's *View*, &c. p. 184, 185.

like

like a true ſpiritual Father indeed, no leſs learnedly than zealouſly, laying before him the Enormity of ſuch a Cuſtom, did earneſtly dehort him from it, affirming to him, that though every particular Exceſs in that kind did not reach to a Habit, or Height of mortal Sin, as one Act of Adultery, Murder or falſe Witneſs doth; yet if it ſhould grow to a Habit, it were not only an ugly Scandal in that Profeſſion, but would draw alſo as bad Sins as itſelf with it. Behold a comfortable Example, how where Nature is weak, Grace can ſtrengthen it. Upon this grave Admonition, he left firſt the Vice, and after the Company; and following his Study more induſtriouſly than before at the Univerſity, he aſcended worthily the Degrees of Doctor and Dean, and Biſhop and Archbiſhop, and lived all his Life not only continent but abſtinent.

[d] *An.* 1558. *July* 5. he commenced Bachelor of Divinity, being about that time Prebendary of *Cheſter*, of which Cathedral being ſoon after made Dean in the Place of *Roger Walker* M. A. he proceeded Doctor of Divinity *Feb.* 15. 1565.

[e] *An.* 1570. *May* 23. he was elected Maſter of *Baliol* College in *Oxford*, but before

---

[d] Ath. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 611, 716, 723. [e] Ib. p. 612.

he was ſettled therein he was made Dean of *Chriſt-Church* in the ſame Univerſity; to which Deanry he was admitted *Feb.* 28. and reſigning his Maſterſhip in *May* 1571. was on the 15th of *March* following made Dean of *Salisbury*, and held both Deanries till the Year 1576. in which he was made Biſhop of *Rocheſter*.

[f] His *Conge d'Eſlire* to that See was dated *Apr.* 6. was elected the 10th, confirm'd the 14th, conſecrated at *Lambeth* the next Day by Archbiſhop *Grindal*, aſſiſted by *Edwyn London* and *Robert Wincheſter*, and had the Temporalities *May* 11. following.

[g] About this time being made the Queen's Almoner, ſhe gave him leave to hold the Deanry of *Salisbury* in *Commendam* with the Biſhoprick of *Rocheſter*, till 1577. and then in the beginning [*rectiùs* ending] of that Year ſhe made him Biſhop of that See.

[h] The Conſecrations or Tranſlations which he aſſiſted at while Biſhop of *Rocheſter* were only *An.* 1576. *Mar.* 8. of *Edwyn Sandys* from *London* to *York*, and of *John Aylmer* to *London*, on the 24th of the ſame Month.

---

[f] Faſti, p. 251. *and* Regr. Grindal. [g] Ath. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 612. [h] *See firſt Part of this Vol.* p. 37.

[i] *An.*

[i] *An.* 1577. *Oct.* 11. the Queen was pleaſed to nominate him to the Biſhoprick of *Saliſbury*, and accordingly he was elected by the Chapter the 19th of the ſame Month, had the Royal Aſſent *Nov.* 27. was confirm'd by the Archbiſhop *Dec.* 2. and had the Temporalities reſtored the 23d of the ſame Month.

[k] *An.* 1583. *Sept.* 23. he aſſiſted at the Tranſlation of *John Whitgift* from the Biſhoprick of *Worceſter* to the Archiepiſcopal See of *Canterbury*. as alſo *An.* 1585. *Jan.* 30. at the Conſecration of *Thomas Bickley* to the See of *Chicheſter*, of *Herbert Weſtfaling* to *Hereford*, and *Hugh Bellot* to *Bangor*.

[l] In the ſaid See of *Salisbury* he ſat ſeveral Years with great Honour and Repute, and was beloved of all.

[m] At length, upon the Death of Archbiſhop *Sandys*, he was made Archbiſhop of *York*, to which he was elected *Feb.* 1. 1588. confirm'd *Feb.* 19. in the Chapel at *Lambeth*, before Archbiſhop *Whitgift*, and the Biſhops of *London* [*Aylmer*] *Wincheſter* [*Cowper*] *Hereford* [*Weſtfaling*] and *Rocheſter* [*Young*] by virtue of the Queen's Letters Commiſſional to them.

---

[i] Faſti, p. 260.
[k] *See firſt Part of this Vol.* p. 52, 54.
[l] Ath. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 612.
[m] Strype's Whitgift, p. 287.

[n] This

[n] This was Dr. *Piers*'s third Remove: His firſt being from the Deanry of *Chriſt-Church Oxon.* [my Author forgets the Deanry of *Cheſter*] to the Biſhoprick of *Rocheſter*. He obtain'd, by his Learning, good Government, and Chriſtian Behaviour, a great Character from that College, when he went thence, in an Epiſtle *Anno* 1575. they wrote to the Lord Treaſurer for Dr. *James* to ſucceed him, *viz.* that his *Benignitas in bonos, in præfractiores Prudentia, in omnes Moderatio*, were ſingular; that he was excellently furniſh'd with the Knowledge of all Arts; and that he was the great Inſtrument of the Progreſs of good Learning in that Houſe. They extol his Learning, Humanity, Liberality, Beneficence; and as he govern'd the College, ſo no queſtion he behav'd himſelf when he was advanced to the Government of the Church.

He died in his Palace at *Biſhopthorp Sept.* 28. 1594. in the ſeventy firſt Year of his Age, leaving behind him the Character of an orthodox and pious Divine, or, in other words, of a great and modeſt Theologiſt.

His Body was buried in the third Chapel, called *All-ſaints* Chapel, at the Eaſt End of the Cathedral Church of *York*, and over

---

[n] Strype's Whitgift, p. 288.

his

his Grave was ſoon after erected a fair Monument on the Eaſt Wall, and thereon the following Inſcription:

° Johannes Piers *S. Theologiæ Doctor Cœlebs, poſtquam Decanatum* Ceſtriæ, *Eccleſiæ* Chriſti *in Academiâ* Oxon. & Sarisburiæ *functus eſſet, & poſtquam Epiſcopatum* Roſſenſem *viginti menſes*, Sarisburienſem *undecim plus minus Annos geſſiſſet, Archiepiſcopatum* Eboracenſem *An. ſex. vitæ autem* 71. *obiit* 28. Sept. *An. Dom.* 1594. *Cujus hic repoſitum eſt Cadaver. Genere non magnus fuit, (nec tamen humilis) dignitate locoq; major, exemplo maximus. Homo (ſi quiſquam mortalium) à malitiâ & vindictâ planè innocens: ſummè liberalis in omnes. Pauperibus ita beneficus, ut non ſuam modò, ſed & Principis ſui Munificentiam, Eleemoſynarius regius, largâ manu per multos annos erogarit. Hoſpitalis adeo, ut expenſæ reditus ſæpe æquarint, nonnunquam ſuperarint. Contemptor Mundi; optimus, facilis, & in ſola vitia ſuperbus. Scilicet non minus factis quam Sermonibus ſyncerum Verbi Præconem egit. Et fuit in Evangelio præ-*

° Hiſt. & Antiq. Oxon. lib. 2. p. 255.

dicando,

dicando, tam in Aulâ & Academiâ, quam in Eccleſiâ, ut ſemper valdè nervoſus, ita ad extremum uſq; halitum mirabiliter aſſiduus. Veram & germanam Chriſti *Religionem modis omnibus propagavit, falſam & adulterinam totis viribus oppugnavit. Bonas literas pro facultatibus auxit. Ignavos, ſedulitatis ſuæ conſcius, ferre non potuit. Manus temere nemini impoſuit. Eccleſiæ Patrimonium veluti rem Deo ſacratam, intactum defendit. Summâ ſemper apud illuſtriſſimam Mortalium* Elizabetham, *Gratiâ floruit. Ineffabili apud Deum immortalem Gloriâ æternum florebit. Vivit in Cœlo Anima ejus, vivet in terris Memoria: utinam & vivum exemplar in omnibus Epiſcopis Eccleſiæque Paſtoribus cerneretur.*

Johannes Bennet *Legum Doctor, Hæres in Teſtamento Scriptus, memoriæ tanti Præſulis taliſque Patroni ſui (cui omnibus Officii ac Obſervantiæ nominibus ſe deditiſſimum profitetur) hoc pii gratique animi, non tantæ Hæreditatis, monumentum ſuis ſumptibus poſuit.*

There is a Sermon in Print which was preach'd at his Funeral by his Chaplain Dr. *John*

John King 17. *Nov.* 1594. I don't remember ever to have ſeen it; but have met with this Remark, that it was pity it had not contained more Hiſtory, and leſs of the Author's own Learning.



IN

IN little more than four Months after the Death of Archbiſhop *Piers*, it pleaſed the Queen to give Order for the filling up this See by tranſlating hither the then Biſhop of *Durham*,

MATTHEW HUTTON.

[a] This moſt Reverend Prelate was born at *Prieſt-Hutton* in *Lancaſhire* in the Year 1529. and was ſent to *Cambridge* in the Year 1546. of his Age 17.

[b] He took his Degree of Bachelor of Arts *An.* 155½. and Maſter of Arts *An.* 1555. His College is not named upon the Regiſter, but he was Fellow of *Trinity* College: They have no Entries there before the Year 1560. and that Year one *Matthew Sutton* or *Hutton* is elected Fellow. He proceeded Bachelor of Divinity *An.* 1562. having the Year before been admitted *Lady Margaret*'s Profeſſor of Divinity in that Univerſity.

---

[a] Fuller's *Worthies of* Lancaſhire, p. 111. [b] *MSS. Rev.* Tho. Baker *S. T. B.*

[c] *An.*

[c] *An.* 1562. *Oct.* 5. he (then B. D.) was preſented to the Prebend of *Bromesbury* in the Church of St. *Paul London* on the Deprivation of *Thomas Byam*, which Prebend he held till 1589. when he was made Biſhop of *Durham*, and was then ſucceeded by *Richard Bancroft*, who was afterwards Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

In the ſame Year he became Maſter of *Pembroke* Hall in *Cambridge*, and in Biſhop *Wren*'s MS. Account of the Maſters *&c.* of that College are the following Entries, which being but ſhort, I ſhall chuſe to give them in his own Words.

[d] " Mat. Hutton. *Coll. S. S.* Trin. *Socius*, " *& S. S. Theol. Bac. nobis præficitur* Maii " 14. 1562. *Sacellanum fortaſſe ſuum* Grin- " dallus *reſignans Collegio commendavit.*

" *Rector de* Boxworth *fit* Sept. 4. 1563. " *quam reſignat* 1576. Mar. 28. *Prebendam* " *autem* Elien. *dimittit.* Jun. 25. 1567. *&* " Henr. Hervy *LL. D. ſuccedit. Doctora-* " *tus ille gradum adit An.* 1565. *Profeſ-* " *ſorq; publicus in Academia, cum* Whitgyfto " *conſtituitur.*

" *Anno tandem* 1567. *ineunte, Collegium* " *res ſuas ſibi habere voluit, cum ipſum jam*

---

[c] Newcourt, vol. 1. p. 119. [d] *MSS.* Baker.

" *tum, ut exiſtimo, expectaret Decanatus*
" Ebor. *ſed dimiſſiones aliquot Firmarum,*
" *in longinqua tempora conceſſit intra hoc*
" *quinquennium, quod damnum, aut non ni-*
" *ſi recenter excuſſimus, aut in nonnullis e-*
" *tiamnum luimus.*

" *Anno demum* 1589. Dunelm. *Epātui præ-*
" *ficitur*, & *An.* 1594. *Archiepātui* Ebor.
" *unde Anno* 1595. *Commentatiunculam e-*
" *mittit, de Electione & Reprobatione. Æ-*
" *dificiis S. S.* Trinitatis *Centum Marcas*
" *contulit, & mortuus eſt Anno* 1605. This is the whole of Biſhop *Wrenn*'s Account.

The following Entry likewiſe is to be met with in the Regiſter of Biſhop *Cox* of *Ely*, Fol. 142. [e] " *An.* 1563. 4°. Septembr. Mat-
" thæus Hutton *S. T. Bac. inſtitutus fuit in*
" *Eccleſia Paroch. de* Boxworth—*ad preſen-*
" *tationem* Johīs Hutton—*per* Thomam Yale
" *LL. D.* Johēm Pory *S. T. P.* & Edwar-
" dum Leedis *A. M. Rev.* Matthæi *Archiēpi*
" Cantuar. *Commiſſarios ad viſitand. totam*
" *Diōc.* Elien. *&c.*

[f] In the ſame Year 1562. being made *Regius* Profeſſor, he reſign'd the *Margaret* Profeſſorſhip, and was ſucceeded in it by *John Whitgift*, who alſo ſucceeded him in the *Re-*

---

[e] *MSS.* Baker. [f] Strype's Whitgift, p. 7, 11.

gius

gius Profeſſorſhip *An.* 1567, and likewiſe in the Maſterſhip of *Pembroke* Hall in the ſame Year.

[g] *An.* 1563. *Jan.* 18. he and other Heads of that Univerſity write to their Chancellor Sir *William Cecil* Secretary of State to regulate the manner of chuſing Univerſity Officers.

An. 1564. *Aug.* 5. when the Queen came to *Cambridge*, he kept the Divinity Act before her to Admiration, being then *Regius* Profeſſor of Divinity. [h] A very learned Gentleman of that Univerſity has an Account of the Queen's Reception, and of the Acts perform'd every Day, [drawn up] by *Nicolas Robinſon* afterwards Biſhop of *Bangor*, who thus extols the Profeſſor's Performance. *Unum illud audeo affirmare in* Huttono *noſtro*, Buceri *Judicium*, Martyris *Memoriam*, *Vim* Calvini, Muſculi *Methodum*, *ex hac Concertatione liquido apparuiſſe. Nemo potuit facere, ut iſte, niſi* Dominus *fuiſſet cum eo*,— with much more to this purpoſe. *Haddon* giving an Account of his Performance in one of his Epiſtles to Sir *Thomas Smith* p. 301. has theſe Words; *Unus erat* Huttonus *Theologorum Axiomatum defenſor, qui mihi vehementer ſatisfecit, uſq; eo, vix ut aliquid au-*

---

[g] Strype's Whitgift, p. 8. [h] *Rev.* Tho. Baker *S. T. B.*

diverim melius.—And Sir *Thomas* in his Anſwer p. 305. *Gratulor illi Academiæ, quod talem* Huttonum *habet &c.* This made him known to the Queen, and was, I preſume, the firſt ſtep to his Preferment.

[i] *An.* 1565. he was one of the Heads of Houſes in *Cambridge* who ſign'd a Letter to the Chancellor of the Univerſity *Cecil* to ſtop the Queen's Proclamation for enjoining the wearing the old Habits, dat. *Nov.* 26. 1565. (the Letter at length in *Strype*'s *Parker* Appendix p. 69.) which Letter was ill taken. He had ſaid ſomething in two Lectures relating to it, to repreſs the fond dealing of raſh young Men, in framing ſuch Grounds and Arguments againſt Apparel as they were not able to prove, which gave riſe to a Report that he had created Diſturbances in the Univerſity about it.

[k] In the ſame Year he was appointed one of the Preachers before the Queen in *Lent*, by Archbiſhop *Parker*.

[l] *An.* 1567. *Apr.* 8. he was inſtall'd Dean of *York*, and thereupon reſign'd the Maſterſhip of *Pembroke* Hall, and the *Regius* Profeſſorſhip, in both which he was ſucceeded by Dr. *John Whitgift*, afterwards Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

---

[i] Strype's Parker, p. 194. [k] Ib. *Appendix*, p. 75.
[l] Faſti, p. 315, 411.

[m] In

[m] In the next Year I find him reſigning the ſixth Prebend in the Collegiate Church of *Weſtminſter*; the time of his being admitted to that Dignity appears not, but he was ſucceeded therein by one *Walter Jones* M. A.

[n] In the ſame Year [1568.] when the See of *York* lay deſtitute of a Paſtor, [by the Death of Archbiſhop *Thomas Young*] Dr. *Matthew Hutton*, the Dean, ſenſible of the great need that Northern Dioceſe and Province ſtood of a fit Perſon for that weighty and difficult Charge, ſent a Letter to *Cecil* the Secretary, expreſſive of the ſame; ſuggeſting withal, what Qualifications he that was to be ſent among them, ought to have, *viz.* "That he "ſhould be a Teacher; becauſe the Country "was ignorant: A virtuous and godly Man; "becauſe the Country was given to ſift ſuch "a Man's Life: A ſtout and courageous Man "in God's Cauſe; becauſe the Country other-"wiſe would abuſe him: And yet a ſober "and diſcreet Man; leſt too much Rigour-"ouſneſs ſhould harden the Hearts of ſome, "that by fair means might be mollified, *&c.* "And ſuch a Biſhop likewiſe as was both "learned himſelf, and alſo lov'd Learning;

---

[m] Newcourt, vol. 1. p. 925. [n] *Epiſt. Dedic. to* Strype's Grindal, p. iii.

" that that rude and blind Country might be " furniſhed with learned Preachers." And all theſe excellent Qualities he reckoned centred in *Grindal*. For, as he added, *ſuch a Man was the Biſhop of* London *known to be*. I the rather mention this, in this Place, becauſe I can't help thinking that thoſe Perſons who afterwards recommended Dr. *Hutton* to the ſame high Degree in the Church were not negligent to examine whether ſuch grand Qualifications as he attributed to *Grindal* might not be found as equally centred in himſelf.

[o] Biſhop *Grindal* being tranſlated from *London* to *York*, Secretary *Cecil* wrote to Archbiſhop *Parker* to know whom he thought proper for the See of *London*, among others enquiring what he thought of *Hutton* Dean of *York*; to which *Parker* anſwer'd, that he took him for an honeſt, quiet, and learned Man, but he thought him not meet for that Place.

[p] Whilſt he was Dean of *York* hearing that one Mr. *Hammond* of *Yorkſhire* deſign'd to apply to the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* to diſpenſe with his Son a young Boy being made a Prebendary of *York*, he wrote to the Arch-

---

[o] Strype's Parker, p. 295. [p] Ib. p. 298.

biſhop

biſhop againſt it, and to deſire it might be beſtow'd on a Preacher.

[q] I hear nothing farther of him till the Year 1586. when I find him one of the Preſidents of the Convocation of the Province of *York*, who granted a Subſidy and Benevolence to the Queen *Mar.* 9.

[r] *An.* 1589. he was made Biſhop of *Durham*, to which he was elected *June* 9. confirm'd *July* 26. and conſecrated next Day by *John Piers* Archbiſhop of *York*, aſſiſted by *John Carliſle* and *William Cheſter*.

[s] In the ſame Year being at Court, the Lord Treaſurer had his Company in his private Chamber at Dinner, where none was preſent but the Lord Treaſurer *Cecil*, Secretary *Walſingham*, and the Biſhop of *Durham*. There deſignedly theſe two Stateſmen, for their better Satisfaction, deſired to hear what that learned and grave Man could ſay on thoſe greatly conteſted Arguments about Epiſcopacy, his Reſolutions whereof are in the Appendix to *Strype*'s *Whitgift* p. 131. in a Letter from him to Archbiſhop *Whitgift*; he alſo then gave them his Thoughts of the Abuſes offer'd to the ſaid Archbiſhop.

---

[q] Strype's Whitgift, p. 261. [r] Regr. Ebor.
[s] Strype's Whitgift, p. 320, 321.

[t] On the Death of Archbiſhop *Piers* of *York*, *An.* 1594. Biſhop *Howland* of *Peterborough* was earneſtly recommended by the Earl of *Huntingdon* Preſident of the North, to ſucceed him, without his Knowledge; and as ſoon as he knew of it, he applied to the Lord Treaſurer *Cecil* for his Intereſt; but it was given to Biſhop *Hutton* of *Durham*.

[u] Accordingly his *Conge d'Eſlire* was dated *Feb.* 6. 1594. elected *Feb.* 24. had the Royal Aſſent *Mar.* 6. and was confirm'd *Mar.* 24. inthronized by Proxy *Mar.* 31. 1595. and had the Temporalities reſtored *Apr.* 3. following.

[w] *An.* 1595. *Apr.* 5. Archbiſhop *Whitgift* granted a Licenſe to Archbiſhop *Hutton* to confirm and conſecrate *Toby Matthew* D. D. Dean of *Durham* for Biſhop of that See, in an Oratory within his Province of *Canterbury*.

In the ſame Year he gave his Judgment to Archbiſhop *Whitgift*, in a Letter of certain Articles of Doctrine concluded upon at *Lambeth Nov.* 20, 1595. and communicated to him by the ſaid Archbiſhop. His Judgment upon them may be ſeen in *Strype*'s *Whitgift* p. 461. and his Letter in *Fuller*'s Church

---

[t] Strype's Whitgift, p. 427, 428. [u] Faſti Eccl. Angl. p. 311. & Regr. Ebor. [w] Strype's Whitgift, p. 488.

Hiſtory *lib.* 9. p. 230. dated from *Biſhopthorp Oct.* 1. 1595.

[x] In the ſame Year Archbiſhop *Whitgift* enquires of him about Preachers in the North, and tells him of Complaints made againſt him by the *Sandys*'s, the Children I ſuppoſe [ſays my Author] and Executors of Archbiſhop *Sandys*; for there was no good Underſtanding between that Archbiſhop and *Hutton* when Dean of *York*. In anſwer to which he ſent to the Archbiſhop an Account of his Province; and *Whitgift* having deſired his ſecond Judgment of the *Lambeth* Propoſitions, he gives it him in a Letter dated from *Biſhopthorp Mar.* 14. and at the ſame time ſends him his Opinion of Dr. *Peter Baro Margaret* Profeſſor at *Cambridge*, and his Aſſertions; and likewiſe at the ſame time he ſent him a Treatiſe of his own compoſing of Election and Reprobation.

[y] *An.* 1596. towards the end of the Year died *Henry Haſtings* Earl of *Huntingdon*, Preſident of the Council in the North, which Dignity of Preſident was conferr'd on *Matthew Hutton* Archbiſhop of *York* with all manner of Privileges thereto belonging, except only the Title of Preſident.

---

[x] Strype's Whitgift. p. 476, 477, 478. *of* Engl. vol. 2. p. 596.

[y] *Compl. Hiſt.*

What

What concern he had in the famous Conference at *Hampton-Court An.* 1603. tho' he was at that time in his own Dioceſe, being much too long for our intended Brevity, may be ſeen at length in Mr. *Strype*'s *Whitgift* p. 570, 571, 572, 574, 575, 576. and Appendix p. 231, 236.

In the ſame Year *Mar.* 7. he wrote a mournful Letter to *Toby Matthew* Biſhop of *Durham*, on account of the News he had ſent him of the Death of Archbiſhop *Whitgift*; this Letter may be ſeen in the Appendix to Mr. *Strype*'s Life of that Prelate p. 239. as alſo another Letter which he wrote *Dec.* 18. 1604. to the Lord Treaſurer *Cranborne* about the Puritans and Papiſts, p. 247.

At length this moſt worthy Prelate gave way to Fate in his Palace at *Biſhopthorp Jan.* 16. 1605. in the 80th Year of his Age, having ſat here eleven Years, and lies interred in the South Quire of *York* Minſter, where a Marble Monument is erected for him, and thereon the following Inſcription:

[z] *Epi-*

[z] *Epitaphium* Matthæi Hutton *Celeberrimi Archiepiſcopi* Ebor.

Memoriæ Sacrum

Cujus expreſſam corporis Effigiem
Cernis Lector, ſi Mentis quoque
Imaginem videre cupis, Ambroſium
Vel etiam Auguſtinum *cogita;*
Alterius quippe Ingenium argutum,
Alterius limatum Judicium hoc Preſule
Vivente viguit.

Qui in Academia Cantabr. *olim S. T. P.*
Publicus & Lĩrarum columen claruit:
Poſtea erat ad Decanatum Ebor.
Hinc ad Epiſcopũm Dunelm.
Illinc ad Archiepiſcopũm Ebor. *(providen. Divina) Sereniſſimæ Reginæ* Elizabethæ
Auſpiciis propter admirabilem Educationis, Integritatis, & Prudentiæ Laudem provectus.
Et decurt. tandem ætatis ſuæ Anno 80.

---

[z] Ex autog.

Curri-

Curriculo, Corpus Adæ, *animum* Chriſti
Gremio commendabat.
Ecquid vis amplius, Lector, Noſce teipſum.
Obiit 16. *die Menſis* Jan.
Anno Dñi 1605.

[a] Beſides the hundred Marks which he gave towards the new Buildings in *Trinity* College in *Cambridge*, he founded an Hoſpital at *Wareton* in *Lancaſhire*, and endow'd it with the yearly Revenue of thirty five Pounds.

An Account of the Archbiſhop's Arms and Family, and of his numerous Poſterity drawn down to the Year 1712. may be ſeen in *Thoresby*'s Antiquities of *Leeds*, Folio. *Lond.* 1715. p. 172, 173.

Sir *John Harrington* in his *View* &c. before quoted, p. 192. tells us of a Son of his *Luke Hutton*, who came to an untimely End for a Robbery committed by him on St. *Luke*'s

---

[a] Fuller's *Worthies of* Lancaſhire p. 112. *and his Church Hiſtory*, lib. x. p. 39.

Day;

Day; but whoſo pleaſes to conſult *Fuller's* Church Hiſtory, *lib.* x. p. 39. will find that that unfortunate Gentleman was not a Son of the Archbiſhop, but of Dr. [*Robert*] *Hutton* Prebendary of *Durham.*



AFTER

AFTER about ſix Months Vacancy, it pleaſed King *James* the Firſt to give order for the filling up this See by tranſlating hither the then Biſhop of *Durham*,

TOBY MATTHEW.

[a] This moſt Reverend Prelate was born in the City of *Briſtol*, in that Part of it which is in *Somerſetſhire*, educated in Grammar Learning in the City of *Wells*, became a Student in the Univerſity of *Oxford* in the beginning of the Year 1559. aged thirteen; but in what Houſe, unleſs in *Univerſity* College (the ancient Members of which have claim'd him as theirs) my Author knows not. Sure it is that being a Student of *Chriſt-Church* ſoon after his firſt coming, he did as a Member of that Houſe take the Degree of Bachelor of Arts *An.* 1563. *Feb.* 11. and that

[a] Ath. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 625, 720, 725.

of

of Maſter of Arts *An.* 1566. *June* 25. about which time he took Orders, and was much reſpected for his great Learning, Eloquence, ſweet Converſation, friendly Diſpoſition, and for the Sharpneſs of his Wit.

[b] *An.* 1569. *Nov.* 2. he was unanimouſly elected publick Orator of that Univerſity, which Office he executed with great Applauſe, and with no little Honour to his Electors.

[c] *An.* 1570. he was made Canon of the ſecond Stall in the Cathedral of *Chriſt-Church*, and on the 28th of *November* in the ſame Year was admitted Archdeacon of *Bath*.

[d] *An.* 1571. he ſupplicated the Univerſity for his Degree of Bachelor of Divinity, but he was not admitted to it till two Years after.

[e] *An.* 1572. *May* 15. he became Prebendary of *Teynton Regis* with *Talmeton* in the Church of *Salisbury*, and *July* 18. following was elected Preſident of St. *John*'s College in *Oxford*, at which time being much fam'd for his admirable way of Preaching, he was made one of the Queen's Chaplains in Ordinary.

---

[b] Ib. *and* Hiſt. & Antiq. Oxon. lib. 2. p. 47.
[c] Ath. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 625. [d] Ib. p. 733.
[e] Ib. p. 625.

[f] *An.*

[f] *An.* 1573. *Dec.* 10. he was admitted Bachelor of Divinity, and in the next Year *May* 27. proceeded Doctor.

An. 1576. *June* 14. being then Archdeacon of *Bath*, he with others was commiſſion'd by Archbiſhop *Grindal* to viſit the Church, City and Deanry of *Briſtol*. *Strype*'s *Grindal*, p. 211.

[g] In the ſame Year he was made Dean of *Chriſt's Church*, ſo that then his Name ſounding high among Scholars, he deſervedly obtain'd the Name of *Theologus præſtantiſſimus*, for ſo he is ſtyled by the learned *Camden*, who adds, that in him *Doctrina cum Pietate, & Ars cum Natura certant*. *Edm. Campian* the Jeſuit in his Book *Of ten Reaſons*, (which the *Roman* Catholicks count an Epitomy of all their Doctrine) labouring to prove that the Fathers were all Papiſts, and to give the uttermoſt he could to his Aſſertion, ſaith, that *Toby Matthew* confeſs'd to him ſo much.—* *Parentavimus*, ſaith he, *&c. We did once in a familiar ſort ſound* Toby Matthew's *Opinion, he that now domineers in your Pulpits, whom for his good Learning and Seeds of Virtue we eſteem'd*, &c.

---

[f] Ath. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 736, 737. [g] Ib. p. 625.

* puta Pertentavimus.

which

which Character coming from a Jeſuit's Pen, makes it the truer, becauſe he was in ſome manner his Adverſary.

Let us now ſee him deſcrib'd by another Perſon; [h] *Infinitæ propemodum Lectionis Vir, librum pene nullum, quem vel Scriptoris fama vel ipſum operis Argumentum commendaret, intactum prætermiſit; memoriam quoque tam tenacem habuit ut legenti ſeſe pauciſſima obtulerint quæ non, ſi quando uſus flagitaret, confeſtim proferret.*

Sir *John Harrington* gives us the following Account of him; [i] During his abode there, being Dean of *Chriſt-Church*, it was hard to ſay, whether he was more reſpected for his great Learning, Eloquence, Authority, Countenance given by the Queen, and the great ones; or beloved, for his ſweet Converſation, friendly Diſpoſition, Bounty, that even then ſhew'd itſelf, and above all a chearful Sharpneſs of Wit, that ſo ſawced all his Words and Behaviour, that well was he in the Univerſity, who could be in the Company of *Toby Matthew*; and this Name grew ſo popular and plauſible, that they thought it a Derogation to their Love, to add any Title of Doctor

[h] Hiſt. & Antiq. Oxon. lib. 2. p. 255.

[i] *View*, &c. p. 196.

or Dean to it; but if they ſpake of one of his Men, as he was ever well attended, they would ſay, Mr. *Matthew*, or Mr. *Toby Matthew*'s Man.

An. 1579. he ſerv'd the Office of Vice-Chancellor of the Univerſity, in which Station, (if the Reader will be ſo good-natured as to pardon the inſerting ſuch trivial Matters) I ſhall venture to produce from Sir *John Harrington* an Inſtance or two of his Facetiouſneſs in the Art of Punning, which about that time began to be much in faſhion, tho' I think not at the heighth till King *James* the Firſt's Reign.

Being Vice-Chancellor of *Oxford*, ſome ſlight Matters and Men coming before him, one was very importunate to have them ſtay for his Councel. Who is of your Councel, ſaith the Vice-Chancellor: The Man replies, Mr. *Leaſted*. Alas, ſays the Vice-Chancellor, no Man can ſtand you in leſs ſtead: No Remedy, ſaith the other, Neceſſity hath no Law: Indeed, quoth he, no more I think hath your Councellor. In a like Matter another was to be bound in a Bond very like to be forfeited, and came in haſte to offer it, ſaying, He would be bound if he might be taken: Yes, ſaith the Vice-Chancellor, I think you will be taken; what's your Name? *Cox*, ſaith the Party, and ſo preſt as the manner is to come into

into the Court: Make him more room there, ſaid he, let *Coxcome* in.

Having given theſe Inſtances of his Wit, I ſhall now entertain my Reader with a piece of more ſerious Learning, which I the rather inſert here, becauſe Mr. *Strype* in his Life of *Grindal* only refers to it.

[k] *Anno* 1580. a Parliament and Convocation being this Year called, the latter appeared rather a Trunk, than a Body; becauſe *Edmund Grindal* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, groaning under the Queen's Diſpleaſure, was forbidden Acceſs to the Convocation. Whereupon it began ſadly (not to ſay ſullenly) without the Solemnity of a Sermon, abruptly entering on the ſmall Buſineſs they had to do; ſome Hotſpurs therein motion'd, that they ſhould refuſe to meet together, till their Company were compleated, and the Archbiſhop reſtored unto them: But the Gravity of the reſt ſoon retrenched this Diſtemper, and at laſt all agreed that *Toby Matthew* Dean of *Chriſt-Church* (commanding a pure and fluent Pen) ſhould in the Name of the Convocation draw up an humble Supplication to her Majeſty for the Reſtitution of the Archbiſhop to

---

[k] Fuller's *Church Hiſtory Cent.* xvi. lib. ix. p. 119, 120, 121.

his Place, which was done according to the Tenour following.

Sereniſſimæ ac Potentiſſimæ Reginæ Elizabethæ, Angliæ, Franciæ & Hiberniæ, *Reginæ, Fidei Defenſatrici, &c.*

Etſi Majeſtatem Regiam ſive verbo, ſive ſcripto interpellare (Sereniſſima Princeps Elizabetha) *non decere, niſi rariùs; non licere, niſi gravioribus de cauſis arbitramur: tamen cùm præcipiat Apoſtolus, ut, dum tempus habeamus, benefaciamus omnibus, maximè verò domeſticis fidei, committere nullo modo poſſumus, quin illud hoc tempore à tuâ Celſitate humiliter contendamus, quod nobis ad petendum utile, & neceſſarium; toti Eccleſiæ & Reipublicæ ad obtinendum ſalutare, & fructuoſum; Tuæ denique Majeſtati ad concedendum, perfacile, & honorificum ſit futurum. Quanquam igitur acerbiſſimè dolemus, & contriſtamur, Reverendiſſimum Patrem,* Cantuarienſem *Archiepiſcopum, poſt tot annos, in tantam, tamque diuturnam Majeſtatis tuæ Offenſionem incidiſſe; tamen valde vehementer ſperamus, nos veniam adepturos, ſi pro uno multi, pro Archiepiſcopo Epiſcopi, pro tanto Præſule tot Miniſtri, ſeriò, & ſuppliciter intercedamus. Quòd ſi deprecantium authoritas in petitione valeret,*

hæc

hæc cauſa jamdudum à nobilibus viris; ſi voluntas, ab amiciſſimis; ſi experientia, à prudentiſſimis; ſi religio, a reverendiſſimis; ſi multitudo, à plurimis: ſicut noſtræ partes nullæ nunc aliæ videantur, quàm ut orationem cum illorum rationibus, noſtras preces cum illorum petitionibus ſupplíciſſimè, ac demiſſiſſimè conjungamus.

Ut enim. Cæſar Octavius *jucundiſſimus propterea fuiſſe ſcribitur, quòd apud eum quoties quiſque voluit, dixit, & quod voluit, dum humiliter; ſic ex infinitis illis Virtutibus, quibus Regium tuum Pectus abundè cumulatur, vix ulla vel Majeſtati tuæ honorificentior, vel in Populum tuum gratioſior exiſtit, quàm in admittendis hominibus facilitas, in cauſis audiendis lenitas, prudentia in ſecernendis, in ſatisfaciendis Pietas, & Clementia. Nihil eſt enim tam populare quàm Bonitas; atq; Principes ad præpotentem Deum nullâ re propiùs accedunt, quàm offenſionibus deponendis, & obliviſcendis injuriis; non dicimus ſepties, ſed ſeptuagies ſepties. Nam, ſi decem Millia Talentorum dimittantur nobis; nonne nos fratribus, conſervis, ſubditis, centum denarios condonabimus? Liceat enim nobis illud* Chriſti *præceptum, ad iſtud inſtitutum, bonâ tuâ cum Pace accommodare. Præſertim cùm*

hortetur Apoſtolus, ut Manſuetudo noſtra nota ſit omnibus; Chriſtuſque *jubeat, ut miſericordes ſimus ſicut Pater noſter cœleſtis miſericors eſt. Vinum in vulnus infundere ſalutare eſt, & ſalutarius Oleum*; Chriſtus *utrumq; adhibuit. Judicium cantare, Domino jucundum eſt, ac jucundius miſericordiam*; David *utrumque perfecit. Gratioſa eſt in omnibus hominibus clementia, in Proceribus gratioſior, in Principe verò gratioſiſſima. Glorioſa eſt Regi manſuetudo, Reginæ glorioſior, Virgini verò glorioſiſſima: ſi non ſemper, at ſæpius; ſi non in omnes, at in pios; ſi non in vulgus, at in Magiſtratus; at in Miniſtros, at in eum qui in tam ſublimi loco conſtitutus, magnâ apud nos Authoritate, magnâ apud alios exiſtimatione, ſummâ in ſacratiſſimam tuam Majeſtatem fide, & obſervantiâ præditus; ut non ſæpe in vitâ deliquiſſe, ſed ſemel tantùm in vitâ diſplicuiſſe videatur, idque non tam præfractâ voluntate, quàm tenerâ Conſcientiâ, cujus tantam eſſe vim, magni authores, & optimi quique viri ſcripſerunt, ut quicquid, eâ vel reclamante, vel errante, vel hæſitante fiat, non leve peccatum eſſe ſtatuerint. Ac ut, quod verum eſt, ingenuè & humiliter attendamus; & illud omnium quod unum agitur, vel neceſſario ſilentio, vel*

vel voluntariâ oblectatione obruamus: ſi laudabile eſt, vitam non modò ab omni crimine, ſed ſuſpicione criminis, liberam traduxiſſe, traduxit; ſi honeſtum Religionem ab omni, non modò Papiſticâ corruptelâ, ſed à ſchiſmaticâ pravitate, integram conſervare, conſervavit; ſi Chriſtianum, non modò, propter juſtitiam, perſecutionem paſſum eſſe, ſed per cæteras nationes propter Evangelium, oberrâſſe; & paſſus eſt, & oberravit.

Quæ cùm ita ſint (Regina Clementiſſima) omnes hæ noſtræ voces ad Celſitudinem tuam profectæ, hoc unum demiſſiſſimè, & quàm fieri poteſt ſubjectiſſimè comprecantur, idque per ſingularem naturæ tuæ bonitatem, per anteactæ Tuæ vitæ conſuetudinem, per pietatem Regiam in ſubditos, per charitatem Chriſtianam in inimicos, perque eam, quâ reliquos omnes & privatos, & Principes excellis lenitatem, ut velis Majeſtatem tuam manſuetudine, juſtitiam miſericordiâ, iram placabilitate, offenſionem indulgentiâ mitigare; & Archiepiſcopum mœrore fractum, & debilitatum, non modò extollere jacentem, ſed Eccleſiam ipſi, ipſum Eccleſiæ, tuis civibus, ſuis fratribus, exteris nationibus, denique piis omnibus tandem aliquando reſtituere. Quod ſi fecerit Majeſtas tua, vel potiùs cùm fecerit (quod enim ſummè cupimus,

ſummè etiam ſperare jucundum eſt) non dubitamus, quin illum Reverendiſſimum Patrem, ſupplicem, & abjectum, non tam ad pedes, quàm ad nutus tuos perpetuò ſis habitura. Ita Celſitati tuæ perſanctè pollicemur, nobis neque in Eccleſiâ conſtituendâ curam, neque in Religione propagandâ ſtudium, neque in Schiſmatibus tollendis diligentiam, neque in hoc beneficio præcipuè recolendo memoriam, neque in ferendo quas debemus gratias, gratam animi benevolentiam ullo unquam tempore defuturum.

Dominus Jeſus *Majeſtatem tuam, ad Reipublicæ tranquillitatem, ad Eccleſiæ conſervationem, ad ſuæ veritatis amplificationem, omni fœlicitatis genere diutiſſimè proſequatur.*

This Petition, though preſented with all Advantage, found no other Entertainment than Delays, which ended in a final Denial.

[l] *An.* 1583. *June* 22. he was collated to the Præcentorſhip of *Salisbury*, and [m] *Sept.* 3. following was made Dean of *Durham*, being then 37 Years of Age; whereupon he reſign'd the Præcentorſhip of *Salisbury*.

---

[l] Faſti, p. 266. [m] *MS. Diary of his communicated by the learned* Ralph Thoreſby *Eſq; of* Leeds *in* Yorkſhire.

[n] From

[n] From this time to the twenty third *Sunday* after *Trinity* in the Year 1622. he kept an Account of all the Sermons he preached, the Place where, the time when, the Text what, and if any at Court, or before any of the prime Nobility: By which it appears that he preached while Dean of *Durham* 721. while Biſhop of *Durham* 550. and while Archbiſhop of *York* to the time above-mention'd 721. in all 1992 Sermons, and amongſt them ſeveral *extempore*.

[o] *An.* 1590. *May* 28. being Aſcenſion Day, he was inducted to the Rectory of *Biſhops Weremouth* in the County of *Durham*.

[p] *An.* 1595. he was to the great Joy of many, eſpecially thoſe of the Clergy, made Biſhop of *Durham*, his *Conge d'Eſlire* was dated *March* 25. was elected on *Saturday* before the fourth Sunday in *Lent*, had the Royal Aſſent *April* the 7th. and the ſame Day Archbiſhop *Whitgift* granted a Commiſſion to Archbiſhop *Hutton* of *York* to confirm and conſecrate this our Biſhop within the Province of *Canterbury*, which no doubt was done accordingly, tho' I can't find either in his Diary or elſewhere the Time when, Place where,

---

[n] Ib. [o] Ib. [p] Ath. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 626. *and* Faſti, p. 350.

or

or the Names of the Biſhops who aſſiſted at that Solemnity. However he had the Temporalities of this See reſtored the 29th of the ſame Month of *April* [q], and upon his being made Biſhop he reſign'd the Rectory of *Biſhops Weremouth.*

[r] *An.* 1602. I find him mention'd as a Benefactor to the *Bodleian* Library at *Oxford* for the Sum of fifty Pounds.

An. 1603. *Jan.* 19. he wrote a long Letter to *Matthew Hutton* Archbiſhop of *York* dated from *Kingſton* upon *Thames*, giving his Grace an Account at large of the Conference at *Hampton-Court* before the King, which Letter being too long to be here inſerted, may be read in *Strype*'s *Whitgift*, Appendix, p. 236, 238.

[s] In *March* following Archbiſhop *Hutton* in a Letter to him dated at *Biſhopthorp Mar.* 7. condoling with him for the great Loſs the Church was like to ſuſtain by the Death of Archbiſhop *Whitgift*, has the following Expreſſions; "God move his Ma-
"jeſty's Royal and Religious Heart (the
"ſooner the better) to make ſpecial choice
"of one to ſucceed him; and I think that

---

[q] *Diary.* [r] Hiſt. & Antiq. Oxon. lib. 2. p. 51.
[s] Strype's Whitgift, *Appendix*, p. 240.

"either

" either your Lordſhip, or my Lord of *Win-*
" *cheſter* [*Bilſon*] is like to have the Place;"
and concludes, " Thus beſeeching God to
" bleſs your Lordſhip with his manifold Gra-
" ces, and that I may never ſee you more,
" (though I love you entyrely) but that you
" may be placed there, to God's Glory, the
" Good of his Church, and your own Con-
" tentment; I bid you moſt heartily Fare-
" well." But notwithſtanding all theſe good Wiſhes, our Biſhop miſſed of this Tranſlation, and was reſerved to ſucceed in due time to the other Metropolitical Chair.

An. 1604. he happen'd to preach but 41 Sermons during the whole Courſe of the Year, upon which, he thought proper to enter the following Excuſe in his Diary; " *Summa*
" *Ser.* 41. Which were that Yeare the fewer,
" both becauſe my Houſe was infected by
" the Plague, *ut ſupra*, and alſo for that I
" was required to be preſent upon ſondry
" Saboaths at the Tranſlation of the Lord
" Archbiſhop of *Cant.* [*Bancroft*] the ſeve-
" ral Conſecrations of the Buſhops of St. *A-*
" *ſaph* [*Rich. Parry*] *Man* [*Joh. Philips*]
" and *Gloceſter* [*Tho. Ravis*] whereat the
" Houſhold Chaplains preached, beſides my
" often Attendance required at the Court be-
" fore his Majeſty and the Lords about the
" Union.

Here

Here I beg leave to inſert the following Story, which indeed would have come in more properly in the Life of Archbiſhop *Bancroft*, but it was not my Fortune to meet with it till after that Part was work'd off: It is taken from Dr. *Heylin*'s *Examen Hiſtoricum* (or Animadverſions on *Fuller*'s Church Hiſtory) 8vo. *Lond.* 1659. p. 176.

Fol. 57. [of *Fuller*'s tenth Book] "I am credibly informed from a good Hand, how in "the Days of King *James*, a Scotchman, and "a prevalent Courtier, had ſwallowed up the "whole Biſhoprick of *Durham*, had not this "Archbiſhop[*Bancroft*]ſeaſonably interpoſed "his Power with the King, and daſhed the De-"ſign." Credible though the Information were, yet it was not true; there being no ſuch prevalent Courtier, nor no ſuch Deſign. 'Tis true, the Stomach of the *Scots* were ſharp ſet, ſtill crying, *Give, give*, but never ſatisfied; King *James* as bountiful and open-handed towards them, as they could deſire. But neither were they ſo impudent as to crave, nor the King ſo impotent as to give a whole Biſhoprick at once, eſpecially ſo rich a Biſhoprick as this of *Durham*. But the Truth is, that *George Hume* Earl of *Dunbar* Lord Treaſurer of *Scotland*, and highly favoured by the King, having procured a Grant of all the

the batable Grounds, as they then called them, upon the Borders of both Kingdoms, began to caſt his Eye upon *Norham-Caſtle* and the Lands about it, belonging to the See of *Durham*, conceiving it a fit Place to command the reſt. But being a well principled Man, and a great Miniſter of that King's, in reſtoring the Epiſcopal Government to the Church of *Scotland*, he acquainted Biſhop *Bancroft* with his Deſires; who knowing what great Uſe might be made of him for the Good of this Church, and being ſure enough of the Conſent of Dr. *Matthew*, then Biſhop of *Durham*, he thus ordered the Buſineſs. Whereas the Revenue of *Norham-Caſtle*, and the Lands adjoining, were valued at one hundred twenty Pounds *per Annum* in the Biſhop's Rental, it was agreed that the Earl ſhould procure of the King an Abatement of ſixſcore Pounds yearly out of the annual Penſion of a thouſand Pounds.which had been laid upon that Biſhoprick by Queen *Elizabeth*, [in the time of Biſhop *Pilkington*] as before is ſaid: Secondly, that he ſhould obtain from the King for the ſaid Dr. *Matthew*, and his Succeſſors, a Reſtitution of his Houſe in the *Strand* called *Durham-Houſe*, with the Gardens, Stables, and Tenements thereto appertaining, which had been alienated from that

Biſhoprick

Biſhoprick ever ſince the diſſolving of it by King *Edward* the Sixth. Thirdly, that in Conſideration hereof Biſhop *Matthew* ſhould make a Grant of *Norham-Caſtle*, and the Country adjoining, in Fee-farm to the King, by him immediately to be convey'd to the Earl of *Dunbar*. And fourthly, that his own Turn being thus ſerv'd, the ſaid Earl ſhould join with Biſhop *Bancroft*, and his Friends, for obtaining from the King an Act of Parliament, whereby both he and his Succeſſors ſhould be made uncapable of any the like Grants and Alienations for the time to come; which as it was the beſt Market that ever *Toby Matthew* was at, ſo was it the beſt Bargain which was ever driven for the Church of *England*; ſo far from ſwallowing up that Biſhoprick, that it was the only means to ſave that, and preſerve the reſt.

Browne Willis Eſq; in his *Notitia Parliamentaria*, vol. 2. p. 523. ſays, the City of *Durham* was govern'd by an Alderman and twelve Burgeſſes till the time of Biſhop *Matthew*, who changed the Name of Alderman into that of Mayor, and of Burgeſſes into that of Aldermen.

[t] *An.* 1606. *July* 26. he was elected Arch-

[t] Faſti, p. 311. *Firſt Part of this Vol.* p. 83.

biſhop

biſhop of *York*, confirm'd in *Lambeth* Chapel *Aug.* 18. in the Preſence of *Richard Canterbury*, *Richard London*, *John Briſtol*, *William Rocheſter*, and *Lancelot Chicheſter*, and was inthronized by Proxy *Sept.* 11. following, where he ſat with great Honour and Reputation 22 Years.

An. 1616. *May* 12. he wrote a Letter from *Biſhopthorp* to the Reverend *James Uſher* afterwards Archbiſhop of *Armagh*, to exhort him to proceed with his learned Work *De continuâ Succeſſione & ſtatu Chriſtianarum Eccleſiarum, &c.* which Letter may be ſeen at length in the Collection of Letters ſent to and from that learned Prelate publiſhed *Anno* 1686. *Lond.* p. 36.

[u] In the ſame Year on the twenty ſixth Sunday after *Trinity*, he, being aſſiſted by *William Durham*, *Thomas Cheſter*, and *John Man*, conſecrated *Robert Snowden* D. D. Biſhop of *Carliſle*, in the Cathedral at *York*.

This Prelate certainly thought Preaching to be the moſt indiſpenſible Part of his Duty, for in the Diary before quoted, wherein at the end of each Year he ſets down how many Sermons he had preached, at the end of the Year 1619. *Sum. Ser.* 32. *Eheu. An.* 1620.

---

[u] *Diary.*

Sum.

5

Sum. Ser. 35. *Eheu. An.* 1621. *Sore afflicted with the Rheume and Coughe diverſe Months together, ſo that I never could preach until* Eaſter *Daye. The Lord forgive me.*

At length this moſt Reverend Archbiſhop gave way to Fate *Mar.* 29. 1628. and was buried in his own Cathedral, and ſoon after a handſome Monument was erected for him, and thereon the following Inſcriptions.

Archbiſhop *T. Matthew*'s Epitaph, as it was tranſcrib'd from his Monument in *York* Minſter by *R. Thoresby* Eſq; of *Leeds.*

TOBIAS
MATTHEUS

Illuſtri Mattheorum *familia apud* Cambros *oriundus*; Briſtoliam *natalibus* Oxoniã *ſtudiis ornavit. Cum omni politiori Doctrinâ Theologiam conjunxerat ſtatim in Concionibus Dominari cœpit. In Aula, Academia, Urbe, Rure juxta celebris. Neque* Chryſoſtomum Græcia, *quam* Tobiam *ſuum* Anglia *jactantius olĩ profitebitur. Innotuit ſimul, ac ſumma apud Reginam* Elizabethã *Gratia invaluit. Neminem illa libentius audivit, aut prædicantem fuſius prædicabat. An°. Ætatis* 28°. *Collegio D.* Johan. Baptiſtæ Oxo-

Oxonienſ. *præficiebatur: Archidiacon⁹ unà in Eccleſia* Wellenſi *ac in* Ædibus Chriſti *Canonicus. Mox iiſdem* Ædibus *Decanus præfuit. Omnibus tandem, qui Academicos beare ſolent, honoribus perfunctus, ad* Dunelmenſ. *Decanatum provectus eſt. Poſt aliquot annos Major Decanatu ſuccrevit viri fama, ac prono in eum Reginæ favore,* Dunelmenſis *Ecẽſiæ Epũs conſtituitur. Cui cum præfuerit ann. circiter* 12. *Sereniſſimi Regis* JACOBI *auſpiciis ad Archiepiſcopatum* Eboracenſ. *tranſlatus eſt. Non potuit enim tanta indoles, quocunq; vergerat, infra ſumũm ſe ſiſtere. Hiſce gradibus ad tantum culmen evaſit: Virtutes quibus illud ornavit, non capit marmor. Hiſtoricum quærunt non Sculptorem. Inter cætera, Hoſpitalitas laus pene illius propria fuit;* Tobiæ *ædes, & Divitum Aula & pauperum* Xenodochium *indies fuere. Cathedrã hanc tenuit Ann.* 22. *rara felicitate, cũ Sexagenarius eandem Occupaverat, vix ad extremã ſenectutẽ exaruit dives illa concionandi vena! cum erat ſeptuagenario major nemo in concionibus frequentior, nemo felicior, nemo quem in æternum magis audire velis. Deficientib⁹ ad Pulpita virib⁹ cœpit ipſe ſtatim langueſcere; quaſi ſola illi vitalis aura quã concionando hauſerit, nec ſtudio nec labori ſupereſſe voluerit. Beatiſſim⁹*

ſenex impleto ætatis An. 82. *placide emigravit* 29 Martii 1628. *Corporis exuviæ ſumõ cũ oĩm mœrore huc elatæ,* Chriſti *adventum expectant, & anĩam reducem. Noli illum putare (viator) ab hoc anguſto marmore quicquam nõis mutuari: quovis Auguſtiſſimo Mauſoleo Auguſtius eſt, quod hic conditur: erit* Tobiæ *nomen, & Tibi, Marmor, & huic Sacratiſs° Templo Monumenti inſtar*

Quovis ære pereñioris.

By his Lady's Statue in a praying Poſture is this Epitaph:

FRANCES MATTHEW

Firſt married to *Matt. Parker* Sonne to *Math. Parker* Archbp. of *Cant.* afterwards to *Tobie Matthew* that famous Archbp of this See. She was a Woman of exemplary Wiſdom, Gravity, Piety, Beauty, and indeed all other Virtues not only above her Sex, but the Times. One exemplary Act of hers firſt deviſed upon this Church, and through it flowing upon the Country, deſerves to live as long as the Church itſelfe: The Library of the deceaſed Archbp. conſiſting of above 3000 Books ſhe gave entirely to the publick Uſe of this Church; a rare Example that ſo great care to advance Learning ſhould lodge in a Woman's Breaſt; but

but it was the leſs Wonder in her, becauſe her ſelf was of kin to ſo much Learning. She was the Daughter of *Will. Barlow* Biſhop of *Chicheſter*, and in K. *H.* 8^ths time Ambaſſadour into *Scotland*, of the ancient Family of the *Barlows* in *Wales*. She had 4 Siſters married to 4 Biſhops, one to *Will. Wickham* B. of *Wincheſter*, another to *Overton* B. of *Coventr.* and *Lichf.* a 3^d to *Weſtphaling* B. of *Hereford*, and a 4th to *Day* that ſucceeded *Wickham* in *Winch.* So that a Bp. was her Father, an Archbp. her Father in Law, ſhe had 4 Bpps. her Brethren, and an Archbp. her Huſband. When ſhe had lived 78 Years the 10. of *May* ſhe changed this Life as full of Honour as of Dayes *Anno Dom.* 1629.

Whoſo deſires to ſee the Pedigree of this Archbiſhop and his Family, may find it in *Thoresby*'s *Leeds*, p. 254.

Groome's Dignity of the Clergy, p. 299. ſays that he gave 100 Marks to the Schools of Arts in *Oxford*.

Give me leave to inſert one Paſſage more concerning him from *Fuller*'s Church Hiſtory, Cent. xvii. lib. xi. p. 133. and with that I ſhall conclude.

After he had arrived at his Greatneſs, he made one Journey into the Weſt, to viſit his

two Mothers, her that bare him at *Briſtol*, and her that bred him in Learning, the Univerſity of *Oxford*. Coming near to the latter, attended with a Train ſuitable to his preſent Condition, he was met almoſt with an equal Number, who came out of *Oxford* to give him Entertainment. Thus augmented with another Troop, and remembring he had paſs'd over a ſmall Water a poor Scholar, when firſt coming to the Univerſity, he kneeled down, and took up the Expreſſion of *Jacob*, *With my Staff came I over this* Jordan, *and now am I become two Bands*. I am credibly informed [ſays my Author] that *mutatis mutandis* the ſame was performed by his Predeceſſor Archbiſhop *Hutton* at *Sophiſters Hills* nigh *Cambridge*.

This Story (ſo far as relates to Archbiſhop *Matthew)* is alſo in Sir *John Harrington's View*, &c.

IN leſs than three Months after the Death of Archbiſhop *Matthew*, it pleaſed King *Charles* to give order for the filling up of this See by tranſlating hither the then Biſhop of *Durham*,

GEORGE MONTAIGNE.

This moſt Reverend Prelate was born at *Cawood* in *Yorkſhire*, and having acquired ſufficient School Learning, was ſent to Queen's College in *Cambridge*, [a] as a Member whereof he was admitted into the *Matricula* of the Univerſity *Dec.* 10. 1586. by the Name of *George Moonta*, for ſo he ſtands in the Regiſter. He was admitted Fellow of the ſaid College in the Year 1591.

[b] *An.* 1594. *Jan.* . he was ordain'd [Miniſter] by *Richard Howland* Biſhop of *Peterborough*.

---

[a] *MSS.* Baker. — [b] Ex *MS. in* Chartophylacio Regio.

[c] *An.* 1600. he was Junior Proctor of the Univerſity of *Cambridge*.

I am favour'd with the following Letter Teſtimonial concerning him by my very learned Friend the Reverend Mr. *Tho. Baker* B. D.

Robertus Cecilius *Miles Regiæ Maj. Secretarius principalis & à ſanctioribus Conſiliis, ac almæ Acad.* Cantab. *Cancellarius, Magiſtri & Scholares ejuſdem: Omnibus* Chriſti *fidelibus præſentes has literas inſpecturis, viſuris, vel audituris Salutem in Domino ſempiternam. Conditiones & merita perſonarum in noſtra Univerſitate ſtudentium affectu ſincero perpendentes, eos ſolos teſtimonio noſtro ornandos eſſe arbitramur, quos ſcimus ob eruditionem & morum probitatem promeritos, ut iſtud beneficii a nobis conſequantur. Quamobrem cum ipſa veritas hoc tempore teſtimonium noſtrum ſibi deferri poſtulat, veſtræ pietati per has Literas ſignificamus, quod dilectus nobis in* Chriſto Georgius Mountaine *in Artibus Mr. longo temporis tractu, & multis annis in noſtra Univerſitate feliciter verſatus, bene pacifice & honeſte converſatus, ac ſingulis gradibus & formis ſcholaſticis, peractis, ſtudendo, le-*

[c] Faſti, p. 399.

gendo,

gendo, diſputando, replicando, ac cætera univerſa perimplendo, quæ ad talium graduum Culmina ſtudenti, juxta ſtatutorum noſtrorum tenorem requiſita ſunt, ſtudioſe & egregie perimplevit. Unde ne Calumniantium invidia aut inſidiantium excogitata malitia perſonis gradus Eruditio vitæ probitas & laudabilis converſatio in dubium poterint revocari: Viſum eſt nobis in dicti Georgii *gratiam, has literas noſtras teſtimoniales conſcribere, & conſcriptas, publico Academiæ noſtræ ſigillo obſignare, quo majorem apud vos auctoritatem & pondus Literæ noſtræ habeant. Dat.* Cantabr. *decimo ſexto die* Decembr. *Anno Regni Dominæ noſtræ* Eliz. *Dei gratia* Angl. Fran. & Hibern. *Reginæ, fidei Defenſoris &c. quadrageſimo quarto,* 1601.

Teſte Johe Duport *S. T. P.* [*tunc Procan.*] Jacobus Tabor *almæ Univerſ.* Cant. *Reg.*

He was ſome time Chaplain to [d] *Robert* Earl of *Eſſex*, whom he attended in his Voyage to *Cales*, being indeed one of ſuch perſonal Valour, that out of his Gown he would turn his Back to no Man.

[d] *Fuller's* Worthies of *Yorkſhire*, p. 199.

[e] *An.* 1607. he commenc'd Doctor in Divinity.

[f] He was ſome time a Lecturer in *Greſham* College, afterwards Maſter of the *Savoy* and Dean of *Weſtminſter*, in which Preferment he ſucceeded Dr. *Richard Neil* (who had held it in *Commendam* with the Biſhoprick of *Rocheſter*) on his Tranſlation from *Rocheſter* to *Lichfield* and *Coventry*, and was inſtall'd in that Deanry *Dec.* 10. 1610.

[g] *An.* 1614. Dr. *Humphrey Tindall* Dean of *Ely* and Maſter of *Queen's* College in *Cambridge* died, upon which, there were very many that had their Eyes upon that Maſterſhip, but Doctor *Mountaigne* in a ſpecial manner, who was often heard for to profeſs he would be rather Maſter of that College than Dean of *Weſtminſter*; and in order to obtain it, had made great Promiſes, and gave a very goodly piece of Plate unto the College, with this Inſcription, *Sic incipio*; but being diſappointed of it, (by a piece of Management in favour of Dr. *Davenant*, who was afterwards Biſhop of *Salisbury*) he vowed it ſhould be *Sic deſino*. But notwithſtanding his preſent Anger, he was afterwards ſo well recon-

---

[e] *MS.* Baker. [f] Ath. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 626.

[g] Clarke's *Martyrology in the Life of Dr.* Preſton, p. 83.

ciled

ciled to the College as to found two Scholarſhips therein [h].

[i] *An.* 1615. *Oct.* 18. *Robert Carre* Earl of *Somerſet*, on Suſpicion of being guilty of the Murder of Sir *Thomas Overbury* was committed to his Cuſtody, and thence ſent to the Tower *Nov.* 2.

[k] *An.* 1617. he was promoted to the Biſhoprick of *Lincoln*, (on the Tranſlation of Biſhop *Neil* to *Durham*) to which See he was elected *Oct.* 21. had the Royal Aſſent *Nov.* 13. confirm'd *Dec.* 13. and conſecrated next Day, together with *Nicholas Felton* Biſhop of *Briſtol*, by Archbiſhop *Abbot*, aſſiſted by *John London*, *Lancelot Ely*, *John Rocheſter*, *John Lichfield* and *Coventry*, and the Archbiſhop of *Spalato*, in *Lambeth* Chapel. At which Conſecration the Sermon was preached by Dr. *Sutton*.

[l] He had the Temporalities of this See reſtored *Jan.* 9. following.

[m] *An.* 1618. *Apr.* 19. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *Martin Fotherby* to the See of *Sarum*, in *Lambeth* Chapel.

---

[h] Fuller ut antea. [i] Camden's *Annals in Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 2. p. 644. [k] Regr. Abbot. [l] Sanderſon's *Continuation of* Rymer's Fœdera, vol. 17. p. 51.
[m] Regr. Abbot.

[n] *An.*

[n] *An.* 1619. *May* . he was made the King's Almoner in the Place of Biſhop *Andrews* of *Wincheſter*, who reſign'd it againſt his Will.

[o] In *October* the ſame Year he entertain'd the King nobly at his Houſe at *Bugden*.

[p] *An.* 1620. *June* 4. his Majeſty kept his *Whitſontide* at *Greenwich*, and received the Sacrament, which was adminiſtred by Biſhop *Andrews* of *Wincheſter* and this Biſhop of *Lincoln* Lord Almoner, who preached his firſt Sermon before the King, the Court was very thin.

[q] In the ſame Year *July* 9. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *Robert Townſon* to the See of *Salisbury* in *Lambeth* Chapel.

[r] In *March* following Biſhop *Andrews* of *Wincheſter* and this Biſhop of *Lincoln*, in the Name of all the reſt, preſented a Grant of Subſidies paſſed by the Clergy of the Province of *Canterbury* to the King at *Hampton-Court*.

[s] *An.* 1621. our Biſhop of *Lincoln* was tranſlated to *London*, the *Conge d'Eſlire* was granted *June* 26. and the Royal Aſſent to

---

[n] Camden's *Annals*, p. 652. [o] Ib. [p] Ib. p. 654. [q] Regr. Abbot. [r] Camden's *Annals*. [s] Faſti, p. 181. *and* Sanderſon's *Continuation of* Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xvii. p. 304, 305, 322.

his

his Election *July* 18. was tranſlated thereto *July* 20. inthronized *Sept.* 10. and had the Temporalities of that See reſtored the 14th of the ſame Month.

[t] In the ſame Year *Nov.* 11. he, together with *John Worceſter*, *Nicholas Ely*, and *John Oxford*, conſecrated *John Williams* D. D. Biſhop of *Lincoln*, in the Collegiate Church of St. *Peter* at *Weſtminſter*; and on the 18th of the ſame Month he with others conſecrated *Valentine Cary* D. D. Biſhop of *Exeter*, *John Davenant* D. D. Biſhop of *Salisbury*, and *William Laud* D. D. Biſhop of St. *David's*, in his own Chapel at *London* Houſe, Archbiſhop *Abbot* being then thought irregular for caſual Homicide.

[u] Whilſt he was Biſhop of *London* he zealouſly promoted the building of St. *Paul's* Church, and diſburſed a conſiderable Sum of Money to provide Stone from *Portland* for that purpoſe.

[w] He obtain'd from King *James* the Firſt Letters Patents dated *Apr.* 5. *Anno Regni* 22. for a Market to be held in *Stevenedge* in *Hertfordſhire* on *Munday* in every Week, and three Fairs yearly, the firſt on the Feaſt of

---

[t] Camden's *Annals.* [u] Dugdale's *St.* Paul's, 2d *Edit*, p. 140. [w] Chauncey's *Antiq.* Hertf. p. 358.

the

the Aſcenſion of our Lord, another on the Feaſt of St. *Swithin*, and the other on the *Friday* next before *Palm Sunday*, the Manor of *Stevenedge* belonging to the See of *London*.

[x] He was one of the Biſhops appointed by the King to draw up a Form of Prayer and Thankſgiving to be uſed on *Sunday Jan.* 29. 1625. in *London* and *Weſtminſter* and Places adjacent, and on *Feb.* 19. in all other Places of the Kingdom for the Plague ceaſing.

[y] Whilſt Biſhop of *London* he would often pleaſantly ſay, that of him the Proverb would be verifyed, Lincoln *was*, London *is*, *and* York *ſhall be:* Which came to paſs accordingly when he was removed to the Archbiſhoprick of *York*, wherein he died, through which Sees never any Prelate ſo methodically paſs'd but himſelf alone.

[z] *An.* 1627. *Oct.* 9. he was one of the Biſhops appointed to exerciſe Archiepiſcopal Juriſdiction during the Sequeſtration of Archbiſhop *Abbot*.

[a] In the ſame Year *Dec.* 23. he and others conſecrated *Joſeph Hall* D. D. Biſhop of *Ex-*

---

[x] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 3. p. 14. [y] Fuller's *Worthies* ut antea. [z] Echard's *Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 2. p. 53.
[a] Regr. Abbot 2.

eter,

eter, in his own Chapel at *London* Houſe by Commiſſion from the Archbiſhop.

[b] On *Feb.* 7. following *Richard Neil* Biſhop of *Durham* was tranſlated to *Wincheſter*; whereupon our Biſhop of *London* was remov'd to *Durham* before the end of that Year, and having ſat there about three Months, was again tranſlated to the Archbiſhoprick of *York*, to which he was elected *June* 16. 1628. confirm'd *July* 1. and inthronized *Oct.* 24. following.

He had very little Enjoyment of his Archiepiſcopal Dignity, for he died ſoon after his Promotion, [the Month and Day are not remember'd] and was buried in the Chancel of the Church of *Cawood* in *Yorkſhire*, and had ſoon after a comely Monument ſet up to his Memory at the Charge of *Iſaac* his Brother (Curator of his laſt Will) in the North Wall of the ſaid Chancel, containing his Buſt in Lawn Sleeves, with the following Inſcription under it, all which, eſpecially the Verſes, were made by *Hugh Holland* the Poet.

[c] *Quatuor Antiſtes qui præfuit Urbibus, Arce*
Hâc ſatus eſt infans, hac ſitus Arce Senex.

---

[b] Faſti, p. 350, 311.

[c] *MS. Viſitat. Co.* Ebor. *in Coll. Armor.* Lond.

Nec

Nec mera provexit geminorum Gratia Regum,
Sed meritum, ſummis par ubicunq; locis.
Sic Juvenis ſic pene puer ſeptem imbibit Artes,
Granta *ubi* Caſtaliis *prædominatur Aquis.*
Moribus haud tetricis, nec pectore turpis avaro,
Non etenim nimias pone reliquit opes.
Hugo Hollandus *flevit.*

Georgio Mountaigneo
Honeſtis hoc in oppido Penatibus oriundo, Cantabr. *per cunctos Diſciplinor. Gradus provecto, & Academiæ Procuratori;*
Sub initia D. Jacobi *Hoſpitio quod* Sabadiam *vocant,*
Et Eccleſiæ Weſtmonaſterienſi *Præfecto;*
Ab eodem R. ad Præſulatum Lincolnienſem, *ac inde poſt*
Aliqua temporum ſpiramenta Londinenſem *promoto,*
A Carolo *Divi F. ad* Dunelmenſem *honeſtiſſ. Senii & Valetudinis Seceſſum tranſlato;*
Moxq; H. E. infra ſpatium trimeſtre ad Archiepiſcopatum Eboracenſem *benigniter ſublevato:*
Viro venerabili, Aſpectu gravi, moribus non injucundis, ad Beneficia non ingrato, injuriarum non ultori, unquam nec (quantum natura humana patitur) memori, amborum Principum Dni ſuoq; Elemoſinario.
Iſaacus Mountaignus *teſtamenti*
Curator Fratr. B. M. M. P.
Vixit A. 59. M. 6. D. 2.

[d] He

[d] He made his Will [*nuncupatory*] while Biſhop of *London Feb.*12. 1626. and bequeath'd 100*l.* amongſt the Poor of *Cawood* where he was born, and four Rings to four little Girls whom his Lordſhip had uſed to call his Wives; all the reſt to his Brother *Iſaac Montaigne*, and he ſole Executor. Prov'd *Nov.* 10. 1628.

[d] In Cur. Prærog. Lond. Barington 96.



VERY

VERY ſoon after the Death of Archbiſhop *Montaigne*, it pleaſed King *Charles* to give order for the filling up this Metropolitical See by tranſlating hither the then Biſhop of *Norwich*,

SAMUEL HARSNETT.

This moſt Reverend Prelate was born (as it is ſaid in his Will) in the Pariſh of St. *Botolph* in the Town of *Colcheſter* in the County of *Eſſex*, and having acquired competent School Learning, was ſent to *Cambridge*,[a] and admitted a Sizar in King's College *Sept.* 8. 1576. inrolled in the *Matricula* of the Univerſity *April* 1. 1579. from thence he remov'd to *Pembroke* Hall, and became Scholar of that College, and[b] was choſen Fellow thereof *Nov.* 27. 1583. and took his Degree of Maſter of Arts the Year after.

---

[a] Regr. Acad. [b] *MS.* R. Attwood *A. M.*

[c] *An.*

[c] *An.* 1592. he ſerved the Office of Junior Proctor of the Univerſity.

[d] *An.* 1597. *June* 14. he was admitted to the Vicarage of *Chigwell* in *Eſſex*, which he reſign'd in 1605.

[e] *An.* 1598. *Aug.* 5. he was collated to the Prebend of *Mapesbury* in the Cathedral of St. *Paul London*, which he reſign'd in 1609.

[f] *An.* 1602. *Jan.* 17. he was collated to the Archdeaconry of *Eſſex*, which he likewiſe held till 1609, and then reſign'd it.

[g] *An.* 1604. *Apr.* 16. he was admitted to the Rectory of *Shenfield* in *Eſſex*; [h] he had likewiſe been Rector of St. *Margaret's New Fiſhſtreet London*, the time of his Admittance to that Living appears not, but he reſign'd it before *Oct.* 1. this Year.

[i] *An.* 1605. upon the Reſignation of Biſhop *Andrews*, he was choſen Maſter of *Pembroke* Hall, ſerv'd the Office of Vice-Chancellor the ſame Year, and therein was created Doctor in Divinity, his Exerciſe being excuſed by a Grace of the Houſe.

[k] *An.* 1606. *May* 16. he was admitted to the Vicarage of *Hutton* in *Eſſex*, which he

---

[c] Faſti, p. 398. [d] Newcourt, vol. 2. p. 143.
[e] Ib. vol 1. p. 176. [f] Ib. p. 73. [g] Vol. 2. p. 526.
[h] Vol. 1. p. 406. [i] *MS.* Attwood. [k] Newcourt, vol. 1. p. 73. vol. 2. p. 562.

held till 1609. in which Year he not only reſign'd the ſaid Vicarage, but alſo his Archdeaconry of *Eſſex* and Prebend of *Mapesbury*; whereupon Archbiſhop *Bancroft*, to whom he was Chaplain, gave him the Rectory of *Stiſted* in *Eſſex Sept.* 28. which he held in *Commendam* with the Biſhoprick of *Chicheſter* till his Tranſlation thence to *Norwich*.

[l] *An.* 1609. being nominated Biſhop of *Chicheſter* he was elected thereto *Nov.* 13. confirm'd *Dec.* 2. and conſecrated the next Day in *Lambeth* Chapel by Archbiſhop *Bancroft*, aſſiſted by *Lancelot Ely* and *Richard Rocheſter*.

[m] *An.* 1611. *Apr.* 9. he aſſiſted at the Confirmation of *George Abbot* Biſhop of *London* to the Archiepiſcopal See of *Canterbury*, in *Lambeth* Chapel.

[n] *An.* 1614. he ſerv'd the Office of Vice-Chancellor of the Univerſity of *Cambridge* a ſecond time.

[o] *An.* 1616. the College [*Pembroke* Hall] petition'd the King againſt him, to whom they exhibited their Grievances in fifty ſeven Articles. They wrote alſo to the Biſhop of *Ely* [*Andrews*] the Earl of *Suffolk* Chancellor of

---

[l] Regr. Bancroft.
[m] *See firſt Part of this Vol.* p. 92.
[n] Faſti, p. 400.
[o] *MS.* Attwood.

the

the Univerſity, the Lord *Hay*, Sir *Thomas Lake*, Sir *George Villiers*, and others, deſiring their Aſſiſtance in this Affair. Some of the Crimes in the Articles objected againſt him were ſo ſcandalous, and the Proof ſo evident, that the Biſhop thought beſt to retire, and ſo he did, reſigning the Maſterſhip in *June* this Year.

I heartily wiſh I could gratify my Reader with a Sight of theſe Articles, but (tho' I have uſed all decent Endeavours to obtain a Copy of them) the preſent Poſſeſſors, for Reaſons beſt known to themſelves, do not think proper to make them publick.

[p] *An.* 1619. he was tranſlated to *Norwich*, the *Conge d'Eſlire* was dated *June* 1. elected *June* 16. had the Royal Aſſent *July* 20. was confirm'd *Aug.* 28. and had the Temporalities reſtor'd *Sept.* 22. following.

[q] *An.* 1624. *May* 19. he was accuſed by the Commons at a Conference of ſeveral Miſdemeanours.

[r] *An.* 1628. *July* 1. he aſſiſted at the Tranſlation of *George Montaigne* Biſhop of *Durham* to the Archiepiſcopal See of *York*, in

---

[p] Faſti, p. 212. *and* Sanderſon's *Continuation of* Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xvii. p. 163, 176, 180. [q] *MS.* W. S. *Arm.* [r] Regr. Abbot.

the Biſhop of *London*'s Chapel, and before the end of the ſame Year was himſelf promoted to the ſame Metropolitical Chair,[s] which high Dignity was procured him by *Thomas* Earl of *Arundel*, who had a great Eſteem for him, and had committed his younger Son to him for his Education.

[t] Accordingly he was elected to this Archbiſhoprick *Nov.* 26. 1628. and confirm'd *Jan.* 23. following in *Lambeth* Chapel, by virtue of the King's Letters Commiſſional directed to *George Canterbury*, *William London*, *Richard Wincheſter*, *John Ely*, and *John Lincoln*, and was inthronized *Apr.* 23. following.

[u] *An.* 1629. *Nov.* 10. he was made of the King's Privy Council.

[w] In the ſame Year *Feb.* 7. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *John Bowle* D. D. to the Biſhoprick of *Rocheſter* in *Lambeth* Chapel.

He enjoy'd the Archiepiſcopal Dignity but a ſhort while, for *An.* 1631. ſome time in *May* he died at *Moreton Marſh* in *Gloceſterſhire*. Having made his Will *Feb.* 13. 1630. wherein he gives direction for his Funeral and Monument in theſe Words; " My Body I will to " be buried within the Pariſh Church of

---

[s] *MS.* Attwood. [t] Regr. Abbot. [u] Stow's Cron. p. 1045. [w] Regr. Abbot.

" *Chigwell*

" *Chigwell* without Pomp or Solemnity, at " the Foot of *Thomazine* late my beloved " Wife, having only a Marble Stone laid up- " on my Grave, with a Plate of Braſs molten " into the Stone an Inch thick, having the " Effigies of a Biſhop ſtamp'd upon it, with " his Mitre and Croſier Staff, but the Braſs " to be ſo rivetted and faſtned clear through the " Stone, as ſacrilegious Hands may not rend " off the one, without breaking the other. " And I will that this Inſcription be engraven " round about the Braſs; *Hic jacet* Samuel " Harſnet, *quondam Vicarius hujus Eccleſiæ*; " *primò indignus Epiſcopus* Ciceſtrenſis, *dein* " *indignior* Norwicenſ. *demum indigniſſimus* " *Archiepiſcopus* Eboracenſis." All which was perform'd after his Death, and the Tomb and Sculpture in Braſs upon it, remains over his Grave entire to this Day. After this Biſhop's Promotion to *York*, he founded and endow'd a free School in the ſaid Pariſh of *Chigwell*, wherein are to be two Maſters, the one to teach *Latin* and *Greek*, and the other Writing and Cyphering; and alſo ſome few Almſhouſes. So far Mr. *Newcourt*.

[x] In his ſaid Will I find likewiſe the follow-

---

[x] In Cur. Prærog. Cant. Arēpi. St. John 78.

ing Bequeſts. To twelve poor Widows of *Chigwell* who ſhall attend my Hearſe from my Houſe at *Chigwell* unto my Burial 12 black Gownes.——Ten Pounds for a ſober civil Banquet for as many of the Pariſhioners as ſhall pleaſe to accompany my Body to the Earth.——To the Prebendaries of *Southwell* 50*l.* to furniſh their Communion Table with Plate.—To the building of the Poor-houſe at *Cawood* in caſe I live not to finiſh the ſame my ſelf 100*l.* together with the Bricks, Timber and Stone that I have provided for the ſame.——To the Poore of St. *Botolph*'s in *Colcheſter* where I was born 10*l.*——of *Shenfield* in *Eſſex* 10*l.*——of *Stiſted* in *Eſſex* 10*l.*——To the poor Priſoners in the King's Bench 20*l.*——in *Ludgate* 20*l.*——in the *White Lyon* in *Southwarke* 20*l.*——To the Town of *Colcheſter* all my Library for the uſe of the Clergy of thoſe Parts.

He gave ſeveral Legacies among his Servants, and afterwards *May* 18. 1631. he added a Codicil to his Will chiefly in their favour. His Nephew *Samuel Harſnet* ſole Executor. Prov'd *June* 8. 1631.

I can add no more of him but the Character I find in Mr. *Echard*'s Hiſtory of *England*,

England, vol. 2. p. 98.——" A learned and " judicious Divine, and the firſt perhaps " who uſed the noted Expreſſion of *Con-* " *formable Puritans*, ſuch as conformed " out of Policy, and diſſented in their Judg- " ments.

AFTER about nine Months Conſideration who was the fitteſt Perſon to ſucceed to this Archbiſhoprick, it pleaſed his Majeſty King *Charles* to pitch upon the Biſhop of *Wincheſter*,

RICHARD NEIL.

[a] This moſt Reverend Prelate was born in *Weſtminſter*, in the Year 1562. the very Year the 39 Articles were agreed upon in the Convocation then holden at *London*; but my Author has no Account in what Month or what Day he was born. He was educated in *Weſtminſter* School under Mr. [afterwards Dr.] *Grant* the then head Maſter, and Mr. *William Camden* the under Maſter of that School, and was preferred thence to St. *John*'s

[a] *The moſt of this Account was communicated to me by the Reverend and Learned Mr.* Tho Baker *B. D. of St.* John's *College in* Cambridge, *who had it from a worthy Clergyman a Grandſon of the Archbiſhop.*

College

College in *Cambridge*, by the honourable Bounty of the Lady *Mildred Burleigh* upon the Motion of Dr. *Goodman*, the then Dean of *Weſtminſter*, his own Friends being unable to maintain him at the Univerſity, the Family being ruin'd at that time, his Grandfather having loſt a conſiderable Eſtate *An.* 1539. a very good Preferment at Court under King *Henry* the Eighth (hardly eſcaping with his Life) for not complying with the ſix bloody Articles. The moſt that his Grandfather could do for his Father was to put him Apprentice to a Tallow Chandler.

He was admitted Scholar of the Houſe at St. *John*'s College for Dr. *Goodman* a private Founder *April* 22. 1580. purſuant to the following Letter. "To the Maſter and Fellows "of St. *Joh.* Coll.——*Salutem in Chriſto.* "Whereas *Richard Lockſmith*, one of the "two Scholars of your late By-foundation, "is otherwiſe placed: I am required by the "Foundreſs [Lady *Mildred Burghley*] to re-"commend unto you, in the Place of the "ſaid *Lockſmith*, the Bearer hereof *Richard* "*Neale*, a poor and a fatherleſs Child, of "good hope to be learned, and to continue "therein, requiring you that he may receive "and enjoy all ſuch Profits and Commodi-"ties, as ſhall be due unto him, with your "Favors.

" Favors. God proſper you and your Charge " with his Grace, and Encreaſe of Virtue " and Learning. From *Weſtm.* College this " 16th of *April*, 1580.

Your aſſured in Chriſt,

Gabriel Goodman.

Here it is to be noted that Dr. *Goodman* in the Nomination to the Scholarſhip above-mention'd, by a Complement, makes it the Lady *Burleigh*'s, but it was really of his own Foundation. Our young Scholar was enter'd in the *Matricula* of the Univerſity *May* 18. following.

After he left the Univerſity, he was taken into the Family of the Lord *Burleigh*, and was domeſtic Chaplain to thoſe noble Perſonages the Lord *William Burleigh*, and alſo to his Son *Robert Cecil* Earl of *Salisbury*.

He commenc'd Doctor in Divinity in the Year 1600. about which time there being a great noiſe about a Sermon preached at Court, at *Whitehall*, of Confeſſion; as alſo the like Rumour of a Determination at *Cambridge*, touching the State of the Souls of the Faithful, before *Chriſt*'s Aſcenſion; he kept the Commencement Act, and therein maintain'd the following Queſtions.

1. *Auri-*

1. *Auricularis Confeſſio Papiſtica non nititur Verbo Dei.*

2. *Animæ piorum erant in Cœlo ante* Chriſti *Aſcenſum.*

What Preferment he had given him by Queen *Elizabeth* we cannot learn, but preaching before her Majeſty when he lived with the old Lord *Burleigh*, ſhe was much taken with him, enquired who he was, what Preferment he had, and ordered the ſaid Lord to put her in mind to promote him.

His firſt Living we can give any Account of was the Vicarage of *Cheſthunt* in *Hertfordſhire*, which he enjoy'd till about 1609. and it was probably at his Inſtigation, [but this is my own private Conjecture *J. L.*] that the Lady *Mildred Burleigh* gave twenty Groats to be paid on the firſt Sunday in every Month to twenty poor Widows of this Pariſh, alſo 40*s.* a Year to be paid to ten [*quære* twelve] poor Widows, on every *Eaſter-Day* by 3*s.* 4*d.* apiece. Alſo ſhe gave the Loan of 26 Marks to ſix poor Tradeſmen of this Pariſh, newly ſet up, for three Years *gratis*, and after them to ſix other young Tradeſmen. See *Chauncey*'s Antiquities of *Hertfordſhire*, p. 304.

What other Preferments or Dignities he had my Author is not able to inform, but that he had Benefices with Cure, appears under

der his own Hand. The next Preferment which we can ſay with any Certainty he enjoy'd was the Deanry of *Weſtminſter*, to which he was preferr'd by King *James*, and inſtall'd that very 5th of *November* 1605. memorable for the Gunpowder-Treaſon.

In a Memorial of ſundry things perform'd by the Dean and Chapter of *Weſtminſter*, [during his Adminiſtration] it is ſaid,——Obtain'd of his Majeſty the Renovation and Confirmation of our Letters Patents, for our Election of Scholars to both the Univerſities, that we ſhall have three every Year preferr'd to either Univerſity; with an Enlargement of the Patent of his Majeſty's Grant for the preferring of *Weſtminſter* Scholars, to Fellowſhips in *Trinity* College.

Item, there is yearly paid to the ſix Scholars elected out of this School to the two Univerſities, of the Gift of my Right Hoñ. old Maſter *W.* late Ld. *Burghley* Ld. H. Treaſurer of *England*, which is made part of the Revenue of the College 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

My ſelf have yearly ſent out of this School to the Univerſity, beſides thoſe ſix that have been elected, whome I have gotten placed in Scholarſhips in other Colleges, beſides *Trin.* College, and *Chriſt-Church*, ſome Years two, ſome Years three, and with ſome Charge

to

to me, which I have carefully done in a thankful Remembrance of God's Goodneſs ſhowed to me, in my being preferred from this School to St. *John*'s College, *Cambridge*, by the Honourable Bounty of my Foundreſs and Patroneſs, the Lady *Mildred Burghley*, late Wife of my old Maſter the Lord Treaſurer *Burghley*, and Mother of my moſt Honourable Maſter the Earl of *Salisbury*, now Lord Treaſurer. By the Goodneſs of which my two moſt Honourable Maſters, I am whatſoever I now am; and without the Goodneſs of which my moſt Honourable Foundreſs and Patroneſs, upon the Motion of Dr. *Goodman*, the then Reverend Dean of this Church, I think, I ſhould never have been ſent to the Univerſity, but that the beſt of my Fortunes, would have been, to have become ſome Bookſeller's Apprentice in *Paul's Church-Yard*, to which Trade of Life, Mr. *Grant*, then School-Maſter here, perſwaded my Mother to have diſpoſed of me.

[b] *An.* 1608. being nominated to the Biſhoprick of *Rocheſter*, he was elected *July* 2. confirm'd *Oct.* 8. and conſecrated next Day in *Lambeth* Chapel, by Archbiſhop *Bancroft*, aſſiſted by *Thomas London*, *Lancelot Chicheſter*, and *James Bath* and *Wells*.

---

[k] Regr. Bancroft.

[d] *An.*

[c] *An.* 1609. *Dec.* 3. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *Samuel Harſnet* to the See of *Chicheſter*, and of *George Abbot* to that of *Lichfield* and *Coventry*, in *Lambeth* Chapel.

[d] *An.* 1610. *George Abbot* being remov'd from *Lichfield* to *London*, our Biſhop of *Rocheſter* was elected Biſhop of *Lichfield* and *Coventry*, *Oct.* 12. and confirm'd in the ſaid See, *Dec.* 6. by *Toby*, Archbiſhop of *York*, by virtue of a Royal Commiſſion, and a Licenſe granted by the Dean and Chapter of *Canterbury* in the Vacancy of that Archbiſhoprick; and hereupon he reſign'd the Deanry of *Weſtminſter*, which he had held in *Commendam* with the Biſhopriek of *Rocheſter*.

[e] *An.* 1611. *Apr.* 9. he aſſiſted at the Confirmation of *George Abbot* to the Archiepiſcopal See of *Canterbury*, as alſo *June* 9. at the Conſecration of *Giles Thompſon*, *Gloceſter*, and *John Buckeridge*, *Rocheſter*; and again, *Sept.* 8. at the Conſecration of *John King*, *London*; all in *Lambeth* Chapel.

[f] In the ſame Year, *Feb.* 27. Archbiſhop *Abbot* granted him a Licenſe to pull down an old Hall, and ſome other decay'd Buildings belonging to his Palace at *Lichfield*.

---

[c] Ib. [d] Ib. [e] Regr. Abbot. [f] Ib.

An.

[g] *An.* 1612. *Sept.* 20. he aſſiſted at the Conſcration of *Miles Smith*, *Gloceſter*, in *Croydon* Church.

In the ſame Year, *Oct.* 1. his Majeſty King *James* (with whom he was in great Favour) ſent him to *Peterborough* to fetch thence his Mother the Queen of *Scots* Body, to be interred at *Weſtminſter*, with which he return'd on the 8th of that Month.

[h] *An.* 1613. he was one of the Biſhops who ſign'd the Sentence of Divorce between *Robert* Earl of *Eſſex*, and the Lady *Frances Howard* his Wife [which Action of his ſo highly provoked the Writer of the Life of King *James* the Firſt, *Arthur Wilſon*, Eſq; that he could not forbear being extreme ſevere upon him, as we ſhall hear when we come to the Year 1620.]

[i] In the ſame Year he was tranſlated to the Biſhoprick of *Lincoln*, the *Conge d'Eſlire* was granted *Jan.* 7. elected *Jan.* 17. confirm'd *Febr.* 18. inthronized by Proxy *Mar.* 14. and in Perſon *Aug.* 3. 1614.

[k] *An.* 1614. *Apr.* 3. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *John Overal*, *Lichfield* and *Coventry*, in *Lambeth* Chapel.

---

[g] Ib. [h] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Eng. Vol. 2. p. 692. [i] *Collec.* Featly *MSS.* [k] Regr. Abbot.

An. 1615. *May* 6. he went to *Hatfield*, the noble Seat of the Earl of *Salisbury*, to conſecrate the new Chapel there.

An. 1617. he attended King *James* in his Progreſs to *Scotland*, and on his Return from thence was tranſlated to *Durham*, *Oct.* 9. at *Durham* Houſe, *London*, by virtue of a Commiſſion from the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* to the Archbiſhop of *York*, dated *Oct.* 3. impowering him to perform that Ceremony within the Province of *Canterbury*.

Dr. *Heylin*, in his Life of Archbiſhop *Laud*, *P.* 1. *p.* 74. has the following Paragraph relating to this Tranſlation. —— "But whatſoever the King loſt by the Journey, I am ſure the Biſhop of *Lincoln* got well by it: For [*William*] *James*, the Biſhop of *Durham*, dying during the King's Abode in *Scotland*, his Majeſty beſtow'd upon him that wealthy Biſhoprick, one of the wealthieſt in Revenues, but abſolutely the greateſt in Power and Privileges. Into this Biſhoprick being canonically confirm'd on the 9th of *October*, he preſently ſet himſelf on work to repair the Palaces, and Houſes belonging to it, which he had found in great Decay; but he ſo adorn'd and beautified them in a very ſhort Space, that they that ſaw them could not think that they were

" were the ſame. Three thouſand Pounds he " is affirm'd by Biſhop *Godwin* to have diſ- " burs'd only upon this Account, having laid " out before no leſs than a thouſand Marks on " the Epiſcopal Houſes of the See of *Lincoln*, " beſides a good round Sum on the Houſe of " *Bromley*, the Habitation and Retreat of the " Biſhops of *Rocheſter*. But that which gave him " moſt Content, was his Palace of *Durham*- " Houſe in the *Strand*, not only becauſe it af- " forded him convenient Room for his Retinue, " but becauſe it was large enough to allow ſuf- " ficient Quarters for *Buckridge* Biſhop of *Ro-* " *cheſter*, and *Laud* Dean of *Gloceſter*, which " he enjoy'd when he was Biſhop of St. *Da-* " *vids* alſo; ſome other Quarters were reſer- " ved for his old Servant, Doctor *Linſell*, " and others for ſuch learned Men of his Ac- " quaintance as came from Time to Time to " attend upon him; inſomuch as it paſſed " commonly by the Name of *Durham-Col-* " *lege*. A Man of ſuch a ſtrange Compoſi- " tion that whether he were of a larger and " more publick Soul, or of a more uncourtly " Converſation, it were hard to ſay ".

[1] The Writer of the Life of King *James* the Firſt has the following Remark upon him un-

[1] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. Vol. 2. p. 729.

der the Year 1620. — Speaking of the King's ſmiling at a Satyrical Sermon preach'd before him by one of his own Chaplains, at *Greenwich*, chiefly pointed againſt the Lord-Treaſurer *Cranfield*, he thus proceeds ——. " It " ſeems *Neil*, the Biſhop of *Lincoln*, was not " by him then; for when any Man preached " that had the Renown of Piety (unwilling " the King ſhould hear him) he would in the " Sermon-time entertain the King with a mer- " ry Tale (that I may give it no worſe Ti- " tle) which the King would after laugh at, " and tell thoſe near him, he could not hear " the Preacher for the old B. Biſhop: We muſt " confeſs this Relation ſmells too rank, but it " was too true, and hope the modeſt Reader " will excuſe it (we having had divers Ham- " merings and Conflicts within us to leave it " out) ſeeing it proceeds not from any Ran- " cour of Spirit againſt the Prelacy, but to " vindicate God's Juſtice to Poſterity, (who " never puniſhes without a Cauſe) and ſuch " like Practices as theſe were doubtleſs put up- " on the Score, which afterward gave a Peri- " od to that Hierarchy. This Man's Hand " help'd to cloſe up the Counteſs of *Eſſex*'s " Virginity, when he was *Coventry* and *Lich-* " *field*; his Heart had this kind of Vanity " when he was *Lincoln*; and when he was

" Archbiſhop of *York*, his Head was ſo filled " with *Arminian* Impiety, that in the next " King's Reign he was look'd upon by the " Parliament to be one of the great Grievan- " ces of the Kingdom; as will follow in the " Tract of this Story".

Here the Reader is deſired to obſerve, that his ſo near Attendance on the King's Perſon was, by being veſted with the Office of Clerk of the Cloſet to his Majeſty, in which he was continued when Biſhop of *Durham*, but the Time of his firſt Admiſſion to that Place I have not yet found.

About the end of *April* 1627. he was ſworn of his Majeſty's Moſt Honourable Privy-Council. *Stow*'s *Chron.* p. 1043.

[m] *An.* 1627. *Oct.* 9. he was one of the Biſhops appointed to exerciſe Archiepiſcopal Juriſdiction during the Sequeſtration of Archbiſhop *Abbot*.

[n] In the ſame Year, *Dec.* 10. he was elected Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, and confirm'd in that See *Febr.* 7. following.

[o] *An.* 1628. *July* 1. he aſſiſted at the Confirmation of *Geo. Montaigne*, Biſhop of *Durham*, to the Archbiſhoprick of *York*, in the Biſhop of *London*'s Chapel.

---

[m] Echard's *Hiſt. of* Engl. Vol. 2. p. 53. [n] Regr. Abbot. 2. [o] Ib.

[p] *Aug.* 24. following, he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *Richard Montague*, *Chicheſter*; and again *Sept.* 7. at the Conſecration of *Leonard Mawe*, *Bath* and *Wells*, and *Walter Curle*, *Rocheſter*, at *Croydon*: And again *Jan.* 13. at the Confirmation of *Samuel Harſnet* to the Archbiſhoprick of *York* in *Lambeth* Chapel: And again *An.* 1630. *Oct.* 24 at the Conſecration of *William Pierſe*, *Peterborough*, at *Croydon*.

[q] *An.* 1629. *June* 13. the Commons voted, that Dr. *Neil*, Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, and Dr. *Laud*, Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*, be named to be thoſe near about the King; who are ſuſpected to be *Arminians*; and that they are juſtly ſuſpected to be unſound in their Opinions that Way. And on *Thurſday*, *Feb.* 12. following, a Report was made from the Committee of Religion, about ſoliciting and obtaining the Pardons of Biſhop *Montague*, Dr. *Coſin*, Dr. *Sibthorp*, and Dr. *Mainwaring*, in which *Oliver Cromwell* was one of this warm Committee, and informed the Houſe, that the Biſhop of *Wincheſter* gave Countenance to ſome Divines that preached flat Popery; and it was by his means that *Mainwaring* (who by Cenſure the laſt Parliament was diſ-

---

[p] Ib. [q] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. Vol. 3. p. 56. 58.

abled

abled from farther Preferment) was now advanced to a rich Living. *If theſe be the Steps* (ſaid he) *to Church Preferment, what are we ſhortly to expect?*

Our Biſhop in a [MS.] Defence of himſelf in Parliament againſt the Charge of Popery, Arminianiſm, procuring of four Pardons, *&c.* ſays of himſelf; —That he was born and baptized the ſame Year our Articles were made, *viz.* 1562. that he had preached frequently in the Houſes of the Lord *William Burghley*, and his Son *Rob. Cecill.* When he commenc'd Doctor he maintain'd theſe two Queſtions, *Auricularis Confeſſio Papiſtica non nititur verbo Dei. Animæ Piorum erant in Cœlo, ante* Chriſti *Aſcenſum*, againſt ſome ſuſpected Opinions then on foot, *&c.* By Commandment of King *James* he printed in *Engliſh* and *Latin* the Conference that he had with the Archbiſhop of *Spalato*, after he had diſcover'd his Intention to return to *Rome.* He moved King *James*, at his taking the Communion a few Days before his Death, to make a Profeſſion of his Faith, the Faith of the Church of *England.* Whilſt Biſhop of *Durham* he brought many to Conformity. He ſpared not any that refuſed the Oath of Allegiance, but put many into the *Præmunire* for refuſing it. Another time he cauſed all

the Miniſters, Church-Wardens, *&c.* to preſent all Recuſants, *&c.* As to the Communion Table of Stone, ſet up at *Durham*, it was ſet up by the Dean, without his Privity, but he did not think it a Matter worth venturing a Jar upon removing it.

As to the Queſtions (of *Arminianiſm* as after ſtyled) he never meddled with them but once, when Dr. *Baro* at *Cambridge* being queſtion'd by ſome of the Heads, wrote a Diſcourſe to his [Dr. *Neil*'s] Maſter, the Lord *Burghley* Chancellor, to juſtify himſelf; which Diſcourſe he read, and finding him of Opinion, that God did elect *propter præviſam fidem*, he wrote about a Sheet, and maintain'd, that, *Qui deſtinavit finem, diſponit de omnibus mediis ad finem conducentibus*, and that Faith, *&c.* were *Effectus*, not *Cauſæ Electionis, &c.*

As to the Pardons, two of them he owns to have had a hand in, the other two, *viz.* the Biſhop of *Chicheſter*'s, and Doctor *Mainwarings*, were never ſent to him, nor did he know who got his Majeſty's Hand to them; but owns that he ſhould have been conſenting.

As to ſtanding at the *Gloria Patri, &c.* though there be no publick Conſtitution enjoining it, yet he held it a Duty well becoming

ing all Chriſtians; and in ſome particular Churches, as at *Wells*, it is by their local Statutes required.

[r] *An.* 1631. he was again tranſlated to the Archbiſhoprick of *York*, (the only Inſtance I have yet met with of one Man's paſſing through ſix Biſhopricks) to which he was elected *Feb.* 28. confirm'd *March* 19. and inthronized by Proxy *Apr.* 16. 1632.

Here he ſat upwards of nine Years, and had the good Fortune to live in peaceable happy Times, and to be taken hence juſt before the beginning of the Times of Rebellion and Villainy.

He departed this Life in the Manſion-houſe belonging to the Prebend of *Stillington* within the Cloſe of the Church of *York Oct.* 31. 1640. the time as remarkable as that of his Birth, *viz.* on the Eve of the Feaſt of *All-ſaints* before the beginning of that Parliament which took away Biſhops, the Common-Prayer, and Monarchy, and ſet forth a new Confeſſion of Faith, a *Directory* with a Correction of the 39 Articles, and ended in an Extirpation of Monarchy, and a Settlement by way of Confuſion.

---

[r] Regr. Ebor.

He was buried in the Chapel of *Allſaints* at the Eaſt End of his own Cathedral, but without Monument.

I ſhall conclude my Account of him with his Character as deliver'd by Mr. *Echard*, who, I ſuppoſe, took it from Mr. *Anthony Wood*.

He by his Merits had paſſed through all the Degrees and Orders of the Church of *England*, having been Schoolmaſter, Curate, Vicar, Parſon, Chaplain, Maſter of the *Savoy*, Dean of *Weſtminſter*, Clerk of the Cloſet to two Kings, Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, *Lichfield*, *Lincoln*, *Durham*, and *Wincheſter*, and laſtly Archbiſhop of *York*; in which he died but three Days before the Parliament met, full of Years, as he was full of Honours; a faithful Subject to his Prince, an indulgent Father to his Clergy, a bountiful Patron to his Chaplains, and a true Friend to all that relied upon him.



THIS

THIS Metropolitical Chair ſtood vacant above a Year after the Death of Archbiſhop *Neil*, and was then fill'd up by tranſlating hither the then Biſhop of *Lincoln*,

JOHN WILLIAMS.

[a] This moſt Reverend Prelate was born at *Aber Conway* in *Caernarvonſhire Mar.* 25. 1582. bred at the publick School at *Reuthen*, and entring the ſixteenth Year of his Age was admitted in St. *John*'s College in *Cambridge*, and became Scholar of that Houſe *Nov.* 5. 1599. where it was ſoon obſerv'd that his natural Parts were far above the common Level; but that which overtopt them all, was his Memory, which was quick and retentive to a Miracle: While he was yet but Under-Graduate he had read over many Authors in

[a] *See Mr.* Ambroſe Philips's *Life of this Prelate*, 8vo. Cambridge 1703. p. 3, 4, 5.

ſeveral

ſeveral Sciences, together with the moſt conſiderable Hiſtorians and Poets, *Greek* and *Latin*; for he was of ſo happy a Conſtitution, that from his Youth upward he never required more than three Hours Sleep in twenty four, to keep him in perfect Health.

[b] At the Cloſe of Queen *Elizabeth*'s Reign he commenc'd Bachelor of Arts, and within a few Days after on the 14th of *April* 1603. he was elected into a Foundation Fellowſhip, for the Dioceſe of *Bangor*, as appears from the College Regiſter. But this firſt Preferment was obtain'd by way of *Mandamus*.

[c] *An.* 1605. he commenc'd Maſter of Arts, and by a cloſe Application to his Studies he fitted himſelf for the high Employments in which we ſhall find him hereafter, and began to grow into conſiderable Repute and Eſteem in the College. For by that time he was 25 Years old, or thereabouts, [which muſt be about the Year 1607.] he had the Honour to be employ'd by his Society in ſome Concern of theirs; by which means upon ſuch Occaſions, he had admittance ſome times to ſpeak before Archbiſhop *Bancroft*. And upon this Reverend Prelate, what with his engaging Wit, and what with his decent Behaviour, he

[b] p. 14. [c] p. 16, 19.

gain'd

gain'd ſo far, that two Years before he was Bachelor of Divinity, he ſent for him, and of his own free Will gave him the Advowſon of an Archdeaconry in *Wales*; *Cardigan*, as is ſuppoſed by Biſhop *Hacket*; but *Browne Willis* Eſq; in ſome late Improvements which he has made to his Account of the Dignitaries in the Dioceſe of St. *David*'s fixes him in the Archdeaconry of *Caermarthen*, and ſays he was admitted thereto *Feb.* 11. 1612. and reſign'd before *Jan.* 3. 1614.

[d] Another time the Maſter and Fellows deputed him for their Agent to Court, to petition the King for a Mortmain, thereby to bring an Encreaſe to their Maintenance, in which Suit he ſped, as indeed he did in moſt Undertakings, being of a ready Wit, and almoſt unwearied Diligence. Here it is worth Obſervation, the Notice the King took of him then, for there was ſomething in him, which his Majeſty liked ſo well, that he told him of it long after, when he came to be his principal Officer.

[e] He had taken holy Orders upon him in the 27th Year of his Age, and in order to attain to a Readineſs in Preaching, he took the Charge of a ſmall Living which lay beyond St. *Ed-*

---

[d] p. 20. [e] p. 22, 23.

mundsbury

mundsbury in the Confines of *Norfolk*; *Fakenham* perhaps, or very near it, where he took ſuch a liking of the People, that in his higheſt Honour, I heard him (ſays Biſhop *Hacket*) treating with Sir *Lionel Talmach* to employ an hundred Pound for him to buy Land for the Relief of the Poor of that Village for ever.

[f] *An.* 1611. *May* 3. he was inſtituted to the Rectory of *Grafton Regis* in *Northamptonſhire*, at the King's Preſentation.

[g] He was recommended to the Lord Chancellor *Egerton* for his Chaplain at *Midſummer* 1611. and might have been accepted as ſuch, but he excuſed himſelf at that time by reaſon that at *Michaelmas* following he was to be Proctor of the Univerſity, which Office he ſerved as *Junior*.

[h] *An.* 1612. *July* 10. he was inſtituted to the Rectory of *Grafton Underwood* in *Northamptonſhire* at the Preſentation of *Edward* Earl of *Worceſter*.

[i] In the ſame Year (the latter end of it) he commenc'd Bachelor of Divinity, being then Chaplain to the Lord Chancellor *Egerton*, to whoſe Service he went as ſoon as the time of his Proctorſhip was out.

---

[f] Lib. Inſtitut. Petrib.
[g] Philips, p. 24.
[h] Lib. Inſtitut. Petrib.
[i] Philips, p. 35.

[k] *An.*

[k] *An.* 1613. *Dec.* 29. he was inſtall'd by Proxy Præcentor of the Cathedral of *Lincoln*, and in Perſon *Sept.* 7. 1614.

An. 1614. *May* 4. he was inſtituted to the Rectory of *Walgrave* in *Northamptonſhire* at the Preſentation of *Richard* [*Neil*] Biſhop of *Lincoln*, which Preferment was then void by the Reſignation of *William Bate*. Thus *Lib. Inſtitut. Petrib.* I have been the more particular in this Article, becauſe Mr. *Philips* ſays that " his Patron (meaning the Lord " Chancellor *Egerton)* gave him the Parſon- " age of *Waldgrave* in *Northamptonſhire*, " and by his Intereſt got him the Rectory " of *Grafton Underwood* in the ſame Coun- " ty. He was a Prebendary of the Church " of *Lincoln*, and Reſidentiary, with the " Chantorſhip of the ſame; he had a Prebend " too in the Minſter at *Peterborough* [firſt Stall, to which he was collated *June* 15. 1616.] " and in the Churches of *Hereford* and St. " *David*'s; and to theſe the Chancellor " gave him a *Sine Cure* in *Wales* equal in Pro- " fits to any of his other Preferments.

[l] In the Year 1616. in *October* the Lord Chancellor, worn out, what with the Multitude of Buſineſs, and what with Age, began

[k] Faſti, p 149. [l] Philips, p. 43.

to decline. And in *January* his Weakneſs prevail'd more, inſomuch that from that time he admitted ſcarce any Company, but his Chaplains. What Buſineſs he had with his Majeſty, was committed to his Truſt and Management; and to be intruſted by ſo diſcreet a Man with Secrets of State, was no ſmall Credit to him.

A little before the Day of his Death the Chancellor call'd Mr. *Williams*, and told him, *That if he wanted Money, he would leave him ſuch a Legacy in his Will, as ſhould furniſh him to begin the World like a Gentleman.* *Sir* (ſays the Chaplain) *I kiſs your Hands; you have fill'd my Cup full; I am far from Want, unleſs it be of your Lordſhip's Directions how to live in the World if I ſurvive you.* *Well* (ſays the Chancellor) *I know you are an expert Workman; take theſe Tools to work with, they are the beſt I have.* So he gave him ſome Books and Papers written all with his own Hand. Dr. *Hacket* ſays, he ſaw the Notes; and that they were that old Sage's Collections for the well ordering the High Court of Parliament, the Court of Chancery, the Star-Chamber, and the Council-Board. [*Da. Lloyd* ſays in his Life of the Archbiſhop, (Memoirs *p.* 375.) that he gave him four Books which he preſented

ſented afterwards to the King.] So that he had a good Stock to ſet up with; inſomuch that Dr. *Hacket* does not doubt but that the Marrow of Mr. *Williams*'s Politicks was drawn from the Lord *Egerton*'s Papers.

On the 15th of *March* his great and good Patron died in a good old Age, and full of virtuous Fame. His Chaplain mourn'd for him long after, and attended his Body to *Cheſhire*, where he buried him in a Chapel with his Anceſtors. After which the next Lord Keeper Sir *Francis Bacon* made him a very civil Offer to continue with him in that Place, wherein he had ſerv'd the Lord *Egerton* before. He declin'd it tho', but in ſuch an artful and obliging manner, that *Bacon* did not at all reſent it; for they parted very good Friends; and Sir *Francis* willing to ſet a Mark of his Favour upon him, made him Juſtice of the Peace and of the *Quorum* in *Northamptonſhire*.

[m] At this time, by the Intereſt of his very good Friend Dr. *James Montague*, (after Biſhop of *Wincheſter*) he was made Chaplain in Ordinary to his Majeſty, attending yearly at Court in *February*. And he had his Majeſty's Orders to wait upon him in his great

[m] Philips, p. 47.

Northern

Northern Progreſs, which was to begin in *April* following; and the King told him pleaſantly, *That he might expect the Labourer's Penny as ſoon as they that had ſerv'd him longer.* But the Biſhop of *Wincheſter* obtain'd of his Majeſty, that Mr. *Williams* might ſtay behind to take his Doctor's Degree, and to give fit Entertainment to *Marcus Antonius de Dominis* Archbiſhop of *Spalato*, who was newly come over into *England*, and did deſign to be at *Cambridge* Commencement, in the next *July*. So at this Commencement in the Year 1617. he was created Doctor. The Queſtions which he maintain'd for his Degree were,

1. *Supremus Magiſtratus non eſt excommunicabilis.*

2. *Subductio Calicis eſt Mutilatio Sacramenti & Sacerdotii.*

And having acquitted himſelf honourably both as to his Act, and to the Entertainment he gave to the Archbiſhop; he retired chearfully to his Rectory of *Waldgrave:* And during the time of his being there the Deanry of *Salisbury* fell [void] by the Death of Dr. *Gordon*, while the King was in his Summer's Progreſs in the Weſt; and tho' many ſtirr'd for it, yet the King putting them all by, ſent for Dr. *Williams*, and gave it him; to the which

which he was collated *Sept.* 10. 1619. and inſtalled the middle of *October* following. And hereupon, ſays the *Oxford* Antiquary, vol. 1. p. 803. he reſign'd the ſacerdotal Rectory of the *Savoy*, which was conferr'd on the Archbiſhop of *Spalato*.

[n] *An.* 1620. *July* 10. or 12. he was inſtall'd Dean of *Weſtminſter*, which Preferment was given him by the great Favourite the Marquis of *Buckingham*, who at that time was Patron of it, and to whom he had lately been very ſerviceable in furthering his Marriage with the great Heireſs the Earl of *Rutland*'s Daughter, and in reclaiming her Ladyſhip from the Errors of the Church of *Rome* to the Faith and Profeſſion of the Church of *England*.

[o] *An.* 1621. *June* 18. he was ſworn of his Majeſty's moſt honourable Privy Council; and on the 10th of *July* following he was ſworn Keeper of the Great Seal of *England*, and in the ſame Month made Biſhop of *Lincoln*, the *Conge d'Eſlire* is to be ſeen in the 17th Vol. of *Rymer*'s *Fœdera*, p. 325. without Date; he was elected *Aug.* 3. had the Royal Aſſent *Nov.* 7. was confirm'd *Nov.* 10. conſecrated in the Collegiate Church of St. *Peter*

---

[n] p. 57. [o] p. 64.

Weſtminſter Nov. 11. by *George London*, *John Worceſter*, *Nicholas Ely*, and *John Oxford*, delegated by Royal Authority, and commiſſion'd thereto by the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and had the Temporalities reſtor'd the 20th of the ſame Month; and had leave to hold therewith the Deanry of *Weſtminſter*, and the Rectory of *Waldgrave* in *Commendam*.

I beg the Reader here once for all to remember that I am not tied to give an Account of his Behaviour as Lord-Keeper, but as Biſhop; and tho' his Actions, either as the one, or the other, muſt of neceſſity be much interwoven, if in peruſing either this Sketch of him, or any other of the many more voluminous Accounts of him already publiſhed, the Reader may perchance light on ſome Tranſactions not ſtrictly agreeable to the candid Integrity of one Character, tho perfectly conſonant to the Policy required in the other; in ſuch Caſes the Reader is always to diſtinguiſh between the Lord-Keeper and the Biſhop; which Diſtinction the Perſon himſelf whoſe Life we write was probably more than once obliged to make uſe of.

[p] *An.* 1622. *Mar.* 23. he aſſiſted at the Con-

---

[p] Regr. Abbot.

ſecration

ſecration of *Robert Wright Briſtol*, in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth*; as likewiſe *An.* 1624. *Mar.* 8. at the Conſecration of *Godfrey Goodman Gloceſter*, in the ſame Chapel.

[9] *An.* 1624. in *March*, the King perceiving ſome Indiſpoſition in his Health, retired to *Theobalds* for freſh Air, and to divert himſelf from Buſineſs. On *Tueſday Mar.* 22. the Lord-Keeper receiv'd Notice in a Letter from the Court, that it was fear'd his Majeſty's Sickneſs was mortal. Upon this he comes to *Theobalds*, and preſenting himſelf before the King, he endeavour'd to divert him, and bring him to chearful Diſcourſe, but all in vain. So he continued by his Bedſide till Midnight, but found no Comfort. And next Morning, after the Conſultation of the Phyſicians, he ſaw no Hopes at all left; ſo that immediately (like a faithful Chaplain) he deſired of the Prince, that he might acquaint his Father with his weak Condition; and put him in mind both of his Mortality and Immortality. And having the Prince's Conſent, he went into his Majeſtys Chamber; and kneeling down, told his Majeſty, "That he knew he ſhould neither diſ-"pleaſe him, nor diſcourage him, if he brought

9 Philips, p. 142.

" *Iſaiah*'s Meſſage to *Hezekiah*, to ſet his " Houſe in order; for he thought his Days " to come would be but few in this World." *I am ſatisfied* (replies the King) *and I pray you aſſiſt me to make me ready to go away hence to* Chriſt, *whoſe Mercies I call for, and I hope to find them.* From this time the Keeper watch'd with his Majeſty continually, and never ſo much as put off his Cloaths, to go to Bed, till after his Royal Maſter's Death; which was viſible enough in his Looks, on *Sunday* Night, when he return'd to *Weſtminſter*. His whole Buſineſs was Night and Day (except when the Phyſicians compoſed his Majeſty to reſt) to pray, and read, and to diſcourſe about Repentance, Faith, Remiſſion of Sins, Reſurrection, and eternal Life. This was the Preparation on *Wedneſday*, for the bleſſed Sacrament on *Thurſday*. Upon *Friday* his Majeſty grew ſenſibly weaker: ſo that now the Keeper ſtirr'd very little out of the Chamber, and that not only to comfort the departing King, but likewiſe to keep off ſome of the *Romiſh* Church, that crept much about the Chamber Door; whom as a Privy Counſellor he commanded to keep at a greater diſtance. Being rid of theſe, he was now continually in Prayer, while the King lingred on; and at laſt his Soul departing, the Keeper

cloſed

cloſed his Eyes with his own Hands. Thus died King *James* at *Theobalds* on the 27th of *March* 1625. being *Sunday*. From thence his Body was brought to *Somerſet* Houſe, and carried thence in great State on *Saturday* the 7th of *May* to St. *Peter*'s Church at *Weſtminſter*, where it was ſolemnly interred; and the Funeral Sermon preached by the Lord-Keeper *Williams*, and printed not long after, by the Name of *Great Britain*'s *Solomon*. The Text was 2 *Chron.* Chap. ix. ℣. 29, 30, and part of 31.

The Keeper's Behaviour and Management of Affairs during King *James*'s Reign had been in all Points highly pleaſing to his Majeſty, tho' very often not ſo to his grand Favourite the Duke of *Buckingham*, who more than once attempted his Ruin; but the King was ſo conſcious of the Lord-Keeper's Worth and great Abilities, that during his Reign the Duke's Diſpleaſure could avail nothing; but on the contrary, [r] his Majeſty of his own accord, without any Sollicitation, cauſed an Act of Council to be enter'd, that the Archbiſhoprick of *York* ſhould be conferr'd upon him at the next Vacancy. For which the Lord-Keeper moſt humbly thank'd his Maje-

[r] p. 155

ſty, *That he was pleaſed to think of him, when his Majeſty knew beſt that he thought not of himſelf.* But notwithſtanding King *James*'s Deſignation in his favour, there were three Archbiſhops of *York*, *viz. Montaigne*, *Harſnet*, and *Neil*, between *that next Vacancy* and *Williams* obtaining that high Dignity.

[s] The Day next after the Proclamation of King *Charles* his Majeſty ſent for the Lord-Keeper, and appointed him not only to preach the Funeral Sermon of the deceaſed King, but likewiſe to provide a Sermon for the Coronation; but (it ſeems) before that time his Majeſty's Mind was altered in the latter Point.

[t] His Fall from the Place of Lord-Keeper now drew on apace, for within two Days after News was brought him that the Duke of *Buckingham* (who was poſſeſs'd of as great, if not a greater ſhare of Favour in this Reign than he had in the laſt) had threatned in the Preſence of ſeveral to turn him out of his Office; and ſo apprehenſive was he of it, that he gave warning to thoſe that had any dependance upon him, to make their Intereſt elſe-

---

[s] p. 157. [t] p. 159.

where,

where, for his Service would ſoon ſtand them in no ſtead.

[u] In the Interval between the firſt and ſecond Parliament of this Reign, the Duke of *Buckingham* was allow'd to throw his Marks of Diſpleaſure upon thoſe Members who had oppos'd him in the laſt Parliament: of which, one of the chief was the Lord Biſhop of *Lincoln*, Lord-Keeper, whom the Duke had openly reprov'd at *Chriſt-Church* in *Oxford*, for ſiding againſt him; the Biſhop ſtoutly anſwered, that he was indeed engaged with *William* Earl of *Pembroke*, and other worthy Patriots, to labour the Redreſs of the Peoples Grievances, and in ſo good a Cauſe he was reſolved to ſtand upon his own Legs. *If that be your Reſolution* (ſaid the Duke) *look you ſtand faſt:* And ſo they parted never to be reconciled; for ſhortly after the Biſhop was ſequeſter'd from the Council-Table, from the Seal, and from the Preſence of the King; tho' he retain'd the Name of Lord-Keeper till *October* the 30th, when the Seal was given to Sir *Thomas Coventry* at *Hampton-Court*.

The Coronation now drew on, being appointed for *Candlemas Day* 162⅝: and becauſe the Biſhop of *Lincoln* as Dean of *Weſt-*

[u] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 3. p. 13. *& ſequ.*

minſter, was to have a chief part of thoſe Ceremonies, the King offended with him, order'd that he ſhould not appear, but his Place ſhould be ſupplied by Biſhop *Laud*. A double Grief to Biſhop *Williams*, to be himſelf kept abſent, and to have his Office executed by one for whom he had the leaſt Affection.

Before the opening of the ſecond Parliament, which was four Days after the Coronation, he had not only the Seal taken from him, but was denied to do his Homage to the King with the reſt of the ſpiritual Lords at the Coronation, or to do his Office as Dean of *Weſtminſter* in aſſiſting at that Solemnity; and had now no Parliamentary Summons ſent to him. This Omiſſion he repreſented to the King in a reſpectful Letter, [the Original of which is in the *Harley* Library MSS. 35. C. 9.] as *the withdrawing of a Favour which had not been denied to any Priſoners or condemn'd Peers in his Father's Reign*; *beſeeching that he might have leave to make his Proxy, if his perſonal Attendance muſt not be permitted*. When upon a Motion in Parliament he did receive his Writ, he had likewiſe a particular Charge from the Keeper not to appear in Perſon, and had ſome difficulty to get his Proxy left with the Biſhop of *Wincheſter*.

Notwith-

Notwithſtanding all their Plots and Contrivances, his Enemies were not able to charge him with any Accuſations, and all his Crime was their Hatred and Malice; and the manner of his quitting the Place of Lord-Keeper has ſomething ſo extraordinary in it, as to look like a *Capitulation with the King*, who might be ſuppoſed to have a mind to change Hands, rather than an Expulſion upon Demerit; and it being (for ought I know) the only Precedent of the kind, I muſt beg leave to inſert it at length.

[w] On the 15th of *October* the Lord *Conway* came to the Lord-Keeper's Lodgings in *Saliſbury* with this Meſſage: *That his Majeſty underſtanding that his Father had taken a Reſolution, that the Keeper of the Great Seal of* England *ſhould continue but from three Years to three Years, and approving very well thereof, and being reſolved to obſerve the Order during his own Reign, he expects that you ſhould ſurrender up the Seal by* Allhallowtide *next, alledging no other Cauſe thereof. And that having ſo done, you ſhould retire your ſelf to your Biſhoprick of* Lincoln. To which the Keeper anſwered; "I am his Majeſty's moſt humble Servant and

w Philips, p. 173. *to* 182.

"Vaſſal,

minſter, was to have a chief part of thoſe Ceremonies, the King offended with him, order'd that he ſhould not appear, but his Place ſhould be ſupplied by Biſhop *Laud*. A double Grief to Biſhop *Williams*, to be himſelf kept abſent, and to have his Office executed by one for whom he had the leaſt Affection.

Before the opening of the ſecond Parliament, which was four Days after the Coronation, he had not only the Seal taken from him, but was denied to do his Homage to the King with the reſt of the ſpiritual Lords at the Coronation, or to do his Office as Dean of *Weſtminſter* in aſſiſting at that Solemnity; and had now no Parliamentary Summons ſent to him. This Omiſſion he repreſented to the King in a reſpectful Letter, [the Original of which is in the *Harley* Library MSS. 35. C. 9.] as *the withdrawing of a Favour which had not been denied to any Priſoners or condemn'd Peers in his Father's Reign; beſeeching that he might have leave to make his Proxy, if his perſonal Attendance muſt not be permitted.* When upon a Motion in Parliament he did receive his Writ, he had likewiſe a particular Charge from the Keeper not to appear in Perſon, and had ſome difficulty to get his Proxy left with the Biſhop of *Wincheſter*.

Notwith-

Notwithſtanding all their Plots and Contrivances, his Enemies were not able to charge him with any Accuſations, and all his Crime was their Hatred and Malice; and the manner of his quitting the Place of Lord-Keeper has ſomething ſo extraordinary in it, as to look like a *Capitulation with the King*, who might be ſuppoſed to have a mind to change Hands, rather than an Expulſion upon Demerit; and it being (for ought I know) the only Precedent of the kind, I muſt beg leave to inſert it at length.

[w] On the 15th of *October* the Lord *Conway* came to the Lord-Keeper's Lodgings in *Saliſbury* with this Meſſage: *That his Majeſty underſtanding that his Father had taken a Reſolution, that the Keeper of the Great Seal of* England *ſhould continue but from three Years to three Years, and approving very well thereof, and being reſolved to obſerve the Order during his own Reign, he expects that you ſhould ſurrender up the Seal by* Allhallowtide *next, alledging no other Cauſe thereof. And that having ſo done, you ſhould retire your ſelf to your Biſhoprick of* Lincoln. To which the Keeper anſwered; " I am his Majeſty's moſt humble Servant and

---

w Philips, p. 173. *to* 182.

" Vaſſal,

" Vaſſal, to be commanded by him in all " things whatſoever. The Great Seal is his " Majeſty's, and I will be ready to deliver up " the ſame to any Man, that his Majeſty " ſhall ſend with his Warrant to require it: " And do heartily thank God and his Ma- " jeſty, that his calling for the Seal is upon " no other Ground. Only this laſt Clauſe " ſeemeth ſtrange to me, that I ſhould be re- " ſtrain'd to my Biſhoprick, or any Place " elſe. And I humbly appeal to his Majeſty's " Grace and Favour therein; becauſe it is no " fault in me, that his Majeſty or his Father " hath made ſuch a Reſolution. Nor do I " diſpute againſt it, although the King, that " dead is, continued me in the Place after the " three Years ended; and the King, that now " is, deliver'd me the Seal without any Con- " dition or Limitation of Time. And there- " fore deſerving no Reſtraint, I humbly de- " ſire to be left to my Diſcretion, which I " will ſo uſe as ſhall be no way offenſive to " his Majeſty." To which the Lord *Conway* replied; *I conceive it not to be a Reſtraint, but only to ſignify, that his Majeſty intends not to employ you at the Table, but leaves you free to go to your Biſhoprick.* " My " Lord, (ſays the Keeper) I deſire your fa- " vourable Interceſſion for an Explanation

" of

" of that Point. And I beſeech your Lord-
" ſhip to move his Majeſty, that I may at-
" tend upon him, to preſent unto his Maje-
" ſty two humble Petitions, the one concern-
" ing my Reputation, and the other my
" Maintenance; which I am the more con-
" fident his Majeſty will admit of, becauſe I
" vow before God, I am not guilty of the
" leaſt Offence againſt his Majeſty, and am
" ready to make it good upon my Life. And
" I make the like Proteſtations for any Un-
" worthineſs done againſt the Duke; whoſe
" Hand peradventure may be in this Buſineſs.
" At parting my Lord *Conway* ſpake about
" the time of Reſignation; and I ſaid it was
" all one to me, ſooner or later. Then I
" asked his Lordſhip if I was reſtrained from
" the Board before the Delivery of the Seal?
" His Lordſhip anſwered, *He knew of no*
" *ſuch Intent.* And ſo we parted.

" The next Day after, waiting on his Ma-
" jeſty to Church by my Duty and Place, af-
" ter Sermon was over, at the upper end of the
" Quire, the Lord *Conway* told me, *I have*
" *acquainted his Majeſty how obedient you*
" *were to his Commands, and how willing*
" *to reſign the Seal without any farther Diſ-*
" *pute; and I have preſented all your Re-*
" *queſts to his Majeſty; who anſwered to*
" *every*

" *every Particular as follows: Concerning* " *your retiring, he meant no Reſtraint of* " *Place; but for ſome Queſtions that might* " *be renew'd, and for ſome Conſiderations* " *known to himſelf, he intended not to uſe* " *your Service at the Council-Table for a* " *while. And for your Eſtate, you had no* " *Wife and Children; and he intended not* " *to debar you from any of your Church* " *Preferments, until he ſhould provide you* " *better: And he was content to admit* " *you to ſpeak with him when you pleas'd,* " *provided you endeavour'd not to unſettle* " *his former Reſolutions.*"

Upon the 18th of *October*, I deſir'd Admittance to the King; and Mr. *Tho. Cary* ſent me word, " His Majeſty would ſpeak with " me the next Morning. But after Sermon " the King told my Lord *Conway*, that I had " ſent to him; and he was in a long and ſe- " rious Diſcourſe with him. Then my Lord " *Conway* (the King being gone to Dinner) " followed me into the Cloyſter, and told " me, that he conceived his Majeſty was a- " fraid, that I would preſs him to give his " Reaſons, why he took the Seal from me, " and caus'd me to abſtain from the Board. " But I anſwer'd, I ſhould falſify my Word " to his Lordſhip, if I ſhould ſpeak unto his

" Majeſty

" Majeſty upon any other Points, than thoſe " of my Reputation, and my Means." After this, the Keeper gave the Lord *Conway* a Letter (having firſt ſhewed it to him) to preſent unto his Majeſty, if he thought fit; wherein was a full Declaration of his Innocency, both with reſpect to his Majeſty and the Duke, which he concludes thus; *If all theſe Informations againſt a poor Biſhop, that ſo ſerv'd your Father in his Life, and at his Death, be grounded only upon Suſpicion, Malice, or Miſapprehenſion, and be cried down (as they needs muſt be) by all the Members of the one and the other Houſe; pity me, dread Sovereign; and let me retire with the comfortable Aſſurance of your Majeſty's Favour; that I may ſpend my Days quietly in the Service of my God; in ſerving whom, as I reſolve to do, I ſhall never fail to ſerve your Majeſty; whom God Almighty proſper with all Succeſs in this World, and with all Happineſs and eternal Glory in that to come.*

After his Majeſty had read the Letter, he ſent for the Keeper, to make his Petitions, and to ſpeak what he had to ſay to him. So his Lordſhip preſenting himſelf before the King, his Requeſts, together with his Majeſty's Anſwers, were as they follow.

Firſt,

Firſt, he asked his Majeſty's Grace and Favour in general.

He granting it, gave him his Hand twice to kiſs.

Secondly, ſays the Keeper, I humbly thank your Majeſty for your gracious Promiſe, to take away none of my Church Preferments, till you have given me better; and I beſeech your Majeſty to keep the ſame benevolent Mind towards me.

The King replied, *It is my Intention.*

Thirdly, I beſeech your Majeſty to remember your Father's Promiſe, made before all the Lords, that whenſoever he took away the Seal, he would place me in as good a Biſhoprick or Archbiſhoprick as he could; a Promiſe not only ſeconded, but drawn from your Father firſt by your Majeſty.

There is no ſuch Place yet void (ſays the King) *when any falls, then it will be time to make this Requeſt to me.*

Fourthly, I deſire that I may not be commanded away from the Council-Table, but that my Abſence may be left wholly to my own Diſcretion.

I ever intended it ſo, and never ſaid a word to the contrary; (ſays the King) *but then, I expect you would not offend by a voluntary Intruſion.*

Fifthly,

Fifthly, I beſeech your Majeſty to declare unto the Lords, that I have willingly and readily yielded to your Majeſty's Pleaſure, and that I part in your Favour and good Opinion, and am ſtill your Servant.

I will, (replies his Majeſty) *but I look that no Petitions be made for you by any Man at that time, but only for my Favour in general.*

Sixthly, I humbly beg that your Majeſty, when you think fit, would make my Atonement with my Lord Duke, either upon, or without Examination of thoſe Informations, which his Grace hath received againſt me.

It becomes not me, a King, to take up the Quarrels between my Subjects; and the Duke has never before me expreſs'd any ſuch Enmity againſt you. So he thank'd his Majeſty for the laſt part of his Anſwer, which reviv'd him not a little.

Seventhly, Whereas by your Father's Direction, I bought a Penſion of 2000 Marks *per Annum*, for 3000*l.* I deſire your Majeſty would be pleaſed either to buy it of me for the ſame Sum again, and extinguiſh it; or aſſign it to be paid me out of the Tenths and Subſidies of the Biſhoprick, as before I had appointment to receive it out of the Hamper.

The

Firſt, he asked his Majeſty's Grace and Favour in general.

He granting it, gave him his Hand twice to kiſs.

Secondly, ſays the Keeper, I humbly thank your Majeſty for your gracious Promiſe, to take away none of my Church Preferments, till you have given me better; and I beſeech your Majeſty to keep the ſame benevolent Mind towards me.

The King replied, *It is my Intention.*

Thirdly, I beſeech your Majeſty to remember your Father's Promiſe, made before all the Lords, that whenſoever he took away the Seal, he would place me in as good a Biſhoprick or Archbiſhoprick as he could; a Promiſe not only ſeconded, but drawn from your Father firſt by your Majeſty.

There is no ſuch Place yet void (ſays the King) *when any falls, then it will be time to make this Requeſt to me.*

Fourthly, I deſire that I may not be commanded away from the Council-Table, but that my Abſence may be left wholly to my own Diſcretion.

I ever intended it ſo, and never ſaid a word to the contrary; (ſays the King) *but then, I expect you would not offend by a voluntary Intruſion.*

Fifthly,

Fifthly, I beſeech your Majeſty to declare unto the Lords, that I have willingly and readily yielded to your Majeſty's Pleaſure, and that I part in your Favour and good Opinion, and am ſtill your Servant.

I will, (replies his Majeſty) *but I look that no Petitions be made for you by any Man at that time, but only for my Favour in general.*

Sixthly, I humbly beg that your Majeſty, when you think fit, would make my Atonement with my Lord Duke, either upon, or without Examination of thoſe Informations, which his Grace hath received againſt me.

It becomes not me, a King, to take up the Quarrels between my Subjects; and the Duke has never before me expreſs'd any ſuch Enmity againſt you. So he thank'd his Majeſty for the laſt part of his Anſwer, which reviv'd him not a little.

Seventhly, Whereas by your Father's Direction, I bought a Penſion of 2000 Marks *per Annum*, for 3000*l.* I deſire your Majeſty would be pleaſed either to buy it of me for the ſame Sum again, and extinguiſh it; or aſſign it to be paid me out of the Tenths and Subſidies of the Biſhoprick, as before I had appointment to receive it out of the Hamper.

The

The King ſaid, *Aſſignments are naught; but I will take order with my Treaſurer, either to pay it, or buy it, as ſhall be found moſt convenient.*

Eighthly, I deſire your Majeſty would beſtow the next vacant Prebend in *Weſtminſter*, upon my Library-Keeper, as your Father had promiſed me, or let me reſume my Books.

It is very reaſonable, replies the King.

Ninthly, I petition your Majeſty that you would be pleaſed to ratify a Grant made by your Father of four Advowſons to St. *John*'s College in *Cambridge*; two whereof I bought with my Money, and two his Majeſty gave me for the Uſe of that Society.

Says the King, *I will ratify the Grant, and give way to amend any Errors in the Form, or in the Paſſing.*

Tenthly, I beg leave to retire to a little Lodge, lent me by my Lord *Sandys*, where my Lord *Conway* may receive the Seal when your Majeſty commands it.

Granted.

Laſtly, I beſeech your Majeſty not to be offended at me, if upon my Diſcharge, Reports are rais'd of my being diſcontented, which I proteſt I am not, going off ſo comfortably in your Majeſty's Favour.

I will

I will do you that Juſtice, (ſays the King) *and ſhall little value Reports.* So with a pleaſing Countenance he gave him his Hand to kiſs, and diſmiſs'd him graciouſly.

And the Keeper thought he had obtain'd much of his Majeſty; but after he went away, ſo powerful were his Enemies, that they fruſtrated all the kind Conceſſions made him by the King; for he reap'd no Advantage from any one of them, excepting the four Advowſons confirm'd to St. *John*'s College. After he left *Salisbury*, (which was the next Day) he could never receive any thing from his Penſion, nor to his dying Day could he ever bring it to a Hearing. It was his Expectation too, that after ſome time he might be called again to the Council-Board; but his Hopes, it ſeems, were vain, for he was never ſo much as thought of, and he was reſolv'd not to intrude without being called. But before five Days were expired, he had Intelligence how vehemently the Duke talked againſt him, which made him give over all hopes of any Court Favour for the future.

Upon the 25th of *October* Sir *John Sucklin* Comptroler of his Majeſty's Houſhold, brought a Warrant from the King to the Lord-Keeper (who was now at *Foxly* near *Windſor*) to reſign the Great Seal, which accordingly he

deliver'd, and inſtantly giving up the Seal, he put it in the Preſence of Sir *John Sucklin* into a rich Cabinet, incloſing the Key into a Letter to his Majeſty, ſeal'd with the Epiſcopal Arms of *Lincoln*.

After his Diſcharge he remov'd from *Foxly* to *Bugden*, where he was very remarkable for his Hoſpitality and Charity, careful in inſpecting the Proceedings of his Court, diſpoſing of his Preferments with great Impartiality, and examining all his Family in a Catechiſtical way in *Lent*.

[x] His being diſmiſs'd from being Lord-Keeper was not the only Diſcouragement he met with at Court; for the Duke of *Buckingham* continuing his Enmity againſt him, he fell farther into the King's Diſpleaſure, and was order'd not to attend at the Coronation, nor appear in Parliament; but that Parliament being diſſolved on the 15th of *June* 1626. and the King deſigning to call another, (his third) the Lord-Keeper *Coventry* had Orders to write to the Biſhop of *Lincoln* to diſſaude him from appearing in it. But the Biſhop (with all Submiſſion to the King) perceiving himſelf to be trampled upon, reſolved to ſtand upon his Privilege as a Lord, and to let it be no longer

[x] p. 194.

infring'd.

infring'd. Therefore in his Anſwer to the Lord *Coventry*'s Letter, he ſays, *I muſt crave ſome time to reſolve by the beſt Counſels God ſhall give me, whether I ſhall obey your Lordſhip's Letter (tho' mentioning his Majeſty's Pleaſure) before my own Right, which by the Law of God and Man I may in all Humility maintain.* And ſo reſolutely did he perſiſt, that when the Parliament met, he ſate in the Houſe himſelf, and not by Proxy as before; and continu'd in it to the laſt.

[y] At this time the famous *Petition of Right* was a foot in the Houſe of Commons, which the Duke of *Buckingham* was very much againſt, and the Biſhop of *Lincoln* as much for promoting it, only he was for having a Clauſe added to it, *That as they deſired to preſerve their own Liberties, ſo they had regard to leave entire that Power wherewith his Majeſty was intruſted for the Protection of his People*; which the Commons would not admit of, but ordered it to be cancelled: Whereas all he deſign'd by it was to keep up the Dignity of Majeſty. And when the King made his Objections againſt this Petition, the Biſhop anſwered them all, and ſhewed his Majeſty how agreeable it was

[y] p. 196.

to our Laws and Conſtitution, and no leſs honourable for himſelf; for it made him a King of Freemen, and not of Slaves: All which his Lordſhip did ſo plainly demonſtrate, that the King gave his full Aſſent to the Petition: Upon which the Houſes teſtify'd their Joy by a mighty Shout. And it was ſaid that the Houſe of Lords requeſted the King upon this Agreement, to receive again into Favour the Biſhop of *Lincoln*, with ſome other Lords. And the King perceiving how ready the Biſhop was in this Parliament to ſerve him, he gave him his Hand to kiſs, and he was admitted to talk in private both with his Majeſty and the Duke. But ſo unfortunate was the Biſhop, that even this Conference which he had at this time with the King, gave the firſt Occaſion to all his Troubles afterwards in the *Star-Chamber*. For, the King conjureing him to tell him freely, how he might beſt ingratiate himſelf with the People, his Lordſhip replied, "That the *Puritans* were ma-
"ny, and ſtrong Sticklers; and if his Ma-
"jeſty would give but private Orders to his
"Miniſters to connive a little at their Party,
"[and] ſhew them ſome Indulgence, it might
"perhaps mollify them a little, and make
"them more pliant: Tho' he did not pro-
"miſe that they would be truſty long to
"any

"any Government." And the King anſwered, *He had thought upon this before, and that he would do ſo.* About two Months after this, the Biſhop at his Court at *Leiceſter*, acted according to this Counſel reſolved upon by his Majeſty, and withal told Sir *John Lamb* and Dr. *Sibthorp* his reaſon for it, *That it was not only his own, but the Royal Pleaſure.* This coming to the King's Ear, it was reſolved, that upon the Depoſition of theſe two, a Bill ſhould be drawn up againſt the Biſhop, for revealing the King's Secrets, being a ſworn Counſellor. This Information, together with ſome others, being tranſmitted to the Council-Table, was order'd for the preſent to be ſeal'd up, and committed to the Cuſtody of Mr. *Trumbal*, one of the Clerks of the Council. Nevertheleſs the Biſhop made ſhift to procure a Copy of them; and ſo the Buſineſs reſted for ſome Years.

He was alſo at that time ſeemingly reconciled to the Duke, and tender'd him his faithful Service, which *Buckingham* accepted of; and indeed the Duke promiſed at a private Meeting two Months before he died, to reſtore the Biſhop into Favour, and did deſign a time for the open Profeſſion of it. However at this time they parted in perfect Charity, which was a great Happineſs to them

both, ſince they never met again, the Duke being ſoon after ſlain by *Felton*.

[z] Notwithſtanding all this, the Biſhop was ſtill more and more declining in favour, by reaſon of a ſettled Miſunderſtanding betwixt him and Biſhop *Laud*, (which continued to the laſt) who look'd upon *Williams* as a Man that gave Encouragement to the *Puritans*, and that hung looſe as to our Church Diſcipline; and on the other hand *Williams* took *Laud* to be a great Favourer of the *Papiſts*. And their natural Tempers appearing quite oppoſite, there appear'd the leſs hopes of a Reconciliation; for *Laud*'s Favour at Court was now ſo great, that in Affairs of State, as well as of the Church, he govern'd almoſt without Controul; ſo that a Multitude of leſſer Troubles ſurrounded *Williams*, and ſeveral muſt needs be pecking at him, tho' it were but to ingratiate themſelves at Court. Abundance of frivolous Accuſations and little vexatious Law-ſuits were brought againſt him daily; and it was the Height of his Adverſaries Policy to empty his Purſe, and clip his Wings by all the means they could invent, that ſo at laſt he might lie wholly at their Mercy, and not be able to ſhift for himſelf. Not-

[z] p. 202.

withſtanding

withſtanding all which, what with his Innocency, and what with his Courage ſpringing from it, he bore up againſt them all, and never was the Man that ſhew'd a Grudge or Malice to any of them. But his Lordſhip perceiving himſelf to be thus perpetually harraſs'd, he ask'd the Lord *Cottington*, if he could tell him, what he ſhould do to procure his Peace, and ſuch other ordinary Favours as other Biſhops had from his Majeſty. To which the Lord *Cottington* replied, That the Splendour in which he lived, and the great Reſort of Company that came to him, was offenſive; and that the King muſt needs take it ill, that one under the Height of his Diſpleaſure ſhould live at ſo magnificent a Rate. In the next Place, his Majeſty would be better ſatisfy'd if he reſign'd the Deanry of *Weſtminſter*, becauſe he did not care that he ſhould be ſo near a Neighbour to *Whitehall*. As for the firſt of theſe Reaſons, his natural Temper would not ſuffer him to comply with it, and to moderate his Expences in Houſekeeping: And he was not ſo ſhort-ſighted as to part with his Deanry upon ſuch precarious Terms. So in ſpight of all their Contrivances to out him, he kept the Deanry, till the King receiv'd it from him at *Oxford* in the Year 1644. But they

did all they could, ſince he was reſolv'd to hold it, to make him as uneaſy as poſſible in it. He was not admitted to preach before the King in *Lent* (*Good Friday* being his uſual Courſe) for four Years; and for three Years together when he came to the Chapters, or to the Election of Scholars, he could not reſt above a Day or two in College, but Secretary *Coke* either by his Letters, or by word of Mouth, commanded him from the King, to return to his Biſhoprick. So that one time the Biſhop very reſolutely asked him, *How he durſt command a Man out of his Freehold?* Which wrought upon the old Gentleman ſo far, that he never reſted until he had his Pardon ſeal'd for it. After this the Archbiſhop was ordered by the King to preſs him to Reſidency upon his Biſhoprick by the Statute, ſince nothing elſe would remove him; and this Contrivance loſt its Effect too; for in anſwer to this, he writes to his Grace thus, *I confine my ſelf to thoſe particular Seaſons, to which the local Statutes of the College, and my expreſs Oath do enjoin me; that is to ſay, the two Chapters, and the great Feſtivals. All which Space of Time doth not (being taken in the diſjunct Spaces) make a Biſhop a Non-Reſident by any Law I know of, nor conſequently infringe*

fringe his Majeſty's Inſtructions, tho' a Man had no Diſpenſation; which Inſtructions require only that a Biſhop ſhould reſide: *But we preſume that it is no part of his Majeſty's gracious Intention, that they ſhould be confined, or as it were impriſon'd in their Biſhopricks.*

[a] And here his Vexations about the Deanry reſted for a few Years; after which, Differences broke out between the Dean and the Prebendaries of *Weſtminſter*, upon which they drew up thirty ſix Articles againſt him, frivolous and impertinent in the main; to which the Biſhop anſwer'd with no Concern at all.

[b] As yet you ſee the Biſhop of *Lincoln* has not had the leaſt Glimpſe of that good Fortune in this Reign, which he enjoy'd all along, without having it ſo much as once over-caſt in the former. And now by this Time it was ſufficiently known to all People, how much he was out of Favour; ſo that it was look'd upon as a piece of Merit, to aſſiſt in his Ruin. And this perhaps might be ſome Incitement to what Sir *Robert Osborn*, High-Sheriff of *Huntingdonſhire*, acted againſt the Biſhop in the levying of the Ship-Money. *Williams* for his part was very cautious to carry himſelf without Offence

[a] P. 210. [b] P. 211.

in

in this Matter; but Sir *Robert*, laying a very unequal Levy upon the Hundred wherein *Bugden* was, the Biſhop wrote courteouſly to him to rectify it, and he and his Neighbours would be ready to ſee it collected. Upon this, Sir *Robert*, catching at the Opportunity, poſts up to Court, and makes a heavy Complaint againſt the Biſhop, that he not only refuſed the Payment of Ship-Money himſelf, but likewiſe animated the Hundred to do ſo too. And yet for all this, when the Biſhop afterwards clear'd himſelf before the Lords of the Council, and they were ſatisfy'd, that he had behaved himſelf with Duty and Prudence, Sir *Robert* was not reprehended, nor had the Biſhop any Satisfaction given him, nor was the Levy regulated.

[c] After this was reviv'd, the long and troubleſome Trial againſt the Biſhop in the *Star-Chamber*, which commenc'd 4. *Car.* upon ſome Informations brought againſt him by *Lamb* and *Sibthorp*; here he made ſo noble a Defence for himſelf, that the Attorney-General *Noy* grew weary of the Cauſe, and ſlackned his Proſecution; but that great Lawyer giving way to Fate, and the Information being managed by the Sollicitor *Kilvert*, with

[c] P. 213.

greater

greater Zeal than fair play; the Biſhop (when the Buſineſs came to a final Determination) was fined 10,000 *l.* to the King, and to ſuffer Impriſonment during his Majeſty's Pleaſure, and withal, to be ſuſpended by the High Commiſſion Court, from all his Dignities, Offices and Functions.

In his Impriſonment in the *Tower*, hearing that his Majeſty would not abate any thing of his Fine, he deſired that it might be taken up by 1,000 *l.* Yearly, as his Eſtate would bear it, till the whole were paid; but could not have ſo ſmall a Favour granted. Upon which *Kilvert* (the Biſhop's vowed Enemy) is order'd to go to *Bugden* and *Lincoln*, and there to ſeize upon all he could, and bring it immediately into the *Exchequer*. Away goes he, glad of the Office, and makes ſure of all that could be found; Goods of all Sorts, Plate, Books, and ſuch like, to the value of 10,000 *l.* of which he never gave Account but of 800 *l.* the Timber he fell'd, kill'd the Deer in the Park; ſold an Organ that coſt 120 *l.* for 10 *l.* Pictures that coſt 400 *l.* for 5 *l.* made away with what Books he pleaſed, and continued revelling for three Summers in *Bugden*-Houſe. For four Cellars of Wine, Syder, Ale and Beer, with Wood, Hay, Corn, and the like, ſtor'd up for a Year or two, he gave

no

no Account at all. And thus a brave Perſonal Eſtate was ſquander'd away, and not the leaſt of the King's Fine paid all this while; whereas, if it had been managed to the beſt Advantage, it would have been ſufficient to diſcharge the whole.

[d] It muſt not be forgot, that ſome Time before this, Archbiſhop *Laud* growing diſſatisfied with *Williams*'s Opinion about the ſtanding of the Communion-Table, that Affair at laſt broke out into a formal Controverſy, and occaſion'd *the Coal from the Altar*, which was learnedly anſwer'd by Biſhop *Williams*, who ſtood upon the Defenſive. He was likewiſe preparing to anſwer the *Antidotum Lincolnienſe*, but was prevented by the barbarous ſeizing of his Books.

[e] At length, Terms of Agreement were offered him, if he intends to be free from any farther Vexations in the *Star-Chamber:* Firſt, he muſt leave his Biſhoprick and Deanry, and all his *Commendams*, and take a Biſhoprick in *Ireland* or *Wales*, as his Majeſty ſhould think fit. Secondly, he muſt recant his Book. Thirdly, ſecure all his Fine. And laſtly, never queſtion any that had been employ'd by his Majeſty againſt him. To this he anſwered, That

---

[d] *Lives of the Lords Chancellors*, 8vo. Vol. 1. p. 104.
[e] Philips, p. 217.

he

he was content to lay his Biſhoprick and Deanry at his Majeſty's Feet, but was not willing to go into *Ireland*: That he could not recant his Book, which he was ready to juſtify. That he would pay his Fine as faſt as he was able; and that he would not queſtion any Body. Yet all this was not Thought ſufficient to attone for him. After all, rather than contend with his Sovereign, he offers to reſign all he has in the Church, but ſtill to live in *England*. And as for his Book, he was ſorry if any Thing in it gave Offence to his Majeſty. But ſince he muſt be ſtript of all he had in the Church, he deſired to know how much ſhould be left him of all his Lands and Leaſes to live upon, that the Fine Gatherers might not have all; and whether his Penſion of 2,000 Marks a Year, and the 24,000 *l.* in Arrears for the ſame, ſhould be taken in part for the King's Payment. The Anſwer he receiv'd was, That Penſions are not paid to Men out of Favour. And as for what ſhould be allowed him out of his own Eſtate to live upon, he muſt not know that till he had wholly ſubmitted himſelf. Upon this his Lordſhip writes to the Earl of *Dorſet* (who carried theſe Meſſages to and fro) *That it were a tempting of God, to part with all he had willingly, and leave himſelf no Aſſurance of a Livelihood: That his Debts,*

if

if he came out of the Tower, *would caſt him into another Priſon, no better Proviſion being made for them, than he ſaw Appearance of: That he would never hazard himſelf into a Condition to beg his Bread.* And ſo from this Time he was reſolved to exerciſe his Patience, and wait a better Day.

[f] When the Parliament met in *November* 1640. the Biſhop petition'd the King by the Queen's Mediation, for his Enlargement, and that he might have his Writ ſent him as a Peer to ſit in Parliament: But the Lord-Keeper *Finch*, and Archbiſhop *Laud*, oppoſed this Requeſt, and brought the King to refuſe it: However, about a Fortnight after, *viz.* on the 16th of *November*, the Houſe of Lords ſent the Uſher of the Black Rod to demand the Biſhop of the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, upon which he was brought to the Parliament-Houſe, and took his Place amongſt his Brethren.

[g] And now the King underſtanding that he had behaved himſelf with Courage and Temper under his Misfortunes, (and his Enemies finding they were ſo far from being able to procure him any farther Mortification, that they ſhould find it difficult enough to ſtand

---

[f] P. 210. [g] *Lives of the Lords Chan.* Vol. 1. p. 105.

their

their own Ground,) he was pleaſed to be reconciled to him, and commanded that all Orders filed or kept in any Court or Regiſtry, upon the former Hearings and Informations againſt him, ſhould be taken off, razed and cancelled, that nothing might ſtand upon Record to his Diſadvantage.

[h] When, after this, ſome were ſet on to try how he ſtood affected to his Proſecutors, he anſwered, *That if they had no worſe Foes than him, they might fear no harm, and that he ſaluted them with the Charity of a Biſhop.* And when *Kilvert* came to him to crave Pardon and Indemnity for all the Wrongs he had done; *I aſſure you Pardon* (ſays the Biſhop) *for what you have done before, but this is a new Fault, that you take me to be of ſo baſe a Spirit, as to defile my ſelf with treading upon ſo mean a Creature: Live ſtill by Pettyfogging and Impeaching, and think that I have forgotten you.*

[i] When the Earl of *Strafford* came to be impeached in Parliament, Biſhop *Williams* defended the Biſhops Rights to vote in Caſes of Blood, in a very ſignificant Speech. But that noble Lord being at length found guilty by his Peers, and the King not being thoroughly

---

[h] Philips, p. 222. [i] *Lives of Lords Chan.* Vol. 1. p. 106.

ſatisfied

ſatisfied with the Evidence againſt him, the Houſe of Lords thought fit to nominate four Prelates, *viz.* Doctor *Uſher*, Lord Primate of [all] *Ireland*, with the Biſhops *Morton*, *Williams*, and *Potter*, to wait upon his Majeſty, to endeavour to diſentangle his Conſcience, in that knotty Affair. The four Reverend Biſhops, tho' all of them were deſirous to preſerve the Earl, had they thought it any ways practicable, ſtated the Queſtion to the King in theſe Words: *Whether, as his Majeſty referred his own Judgment to his Judges (in whoſe Perſon they acted) in Court of* Oyer, King's-Bench, Aſſize, *and in Caſe of Life and Death, and it lay on them if an innocent Man ſuffer'd: So why might not his Majeſty ſatisfy his Conſcience in the Affair then on foot: That ſince competent Judges in Law had awarded, that they found Guilt of Treaſon in the Earl, that he might ſuffer that Judgment to ſtand, tho' in his private Mind he was not ſatisfied that my Lord of* Strafford *was Criminal, for that Judgment and corrupt Dealing, which he ſuſpected in the Proof at the Tryal, and let the Blame lie upon them who ſat on the Tribunal of Life and Death.* The four Biſhops were all for the Affirmative.

Not

Not long after this, Biſhop *Williams* was preferr'd to the Archbiſhoprick of *York*, [to which he was tranſlated *Dec.* 4. 1641.] having at the ſame Time the Liberty to hold the Deanry of *Weſtminſter* for three Years in *Commendam*. About this Time Diſcontents and Diſtractions ran very high in the Nation, which began to be terribly embroil'd: Among other Inſtances, the Temporal Lords brought in a Bill to turn the Biſhops out of the Houſe of Peers, which was ſeconded by the Tumults and clamorous Petitions of the City of *London:* Now to oppoſe and prevent the paſſing of this Bill, and to maintain the ancient and unqueſtionable Rights of the *Engliſh* Hierarchy, the Archbiſhop, at a Committee of the Lords, undertook the Cauſe of the Church, and of his Brethren, in a long Speech, very conſiderable for the Learning and Strength of Argument contain'd in it, which may be read in the Lives of the Lords Chancellors, 8vo. Vol. 2. *p.* 376 to 398. and at leaſt had this Effect, that it laid the Bill aſleep for five Months, it having been ſpoken in *May* 1641. before the King ſet out for *Scotland*, and the Bill for outing the Biſhops not taking Effect till the *November* following; when to give it the finiſhing Stroke, the Mob flock'd about the Parliament-Houſe, and indeed grew ſo inſolent, as

to cry out for Juſtice in the King's Palace, committed other Irregularities, and outraged the Biſhops as they went into the Houſe. When Things were come to this fiery and diſorderly paſs, that the Biſhops were forcibly kept out by the Tumults, Archbiſhop *Williams* drew up a Proteſtation, in the Name of Twelve of the Lords Spiritual, againſt the Validity of whatever ſhould paſs in the Houſe of Lords during their forced Abſence. [but I ſhall chuſe to give the Account of this Affair from the noble Hiſtorian the Earl of *Clarendon*, notwithſtanding that the Characteriſtical Part bears ſomewhat ſevere upon our Archbiſhop.]

[k] "The Biſhops, who had been, in the "Manner before ſpoken of, driven, and kept "from the Houſe of Peers, and not very ſe-"cure in their own, could not have the Pa-"tience to attend the Diſſolution of this "Storm, which in Wiſdom they ought to "have done; but conſidering Right and Rea-"ſon too abſtractly, and what in Juſtice was "due, not what in Prudence was to be ex-"pected; ſuffer'd themſelves implicitly to be "guided by the Archbiſhop of *York*, who

[k] *Lord* Clarendon's *Hiſtory*, 8vo. Edit. vol. 1. P. 2. p. 345. to 353.

" was of a reſtleſs, and over-weening Spirit,
" to ſuch an Act of Indiſcretion and Diſadvan-
" tage to themſelves, that all their Enemies
" could not have brought upon them: This
" Biſhop, as is ſaid, was a Man of a very im-
" perious and fiery Temper, Dr. *Williams*,
" who had been Biſhop of *Lincoln*, and Keeper
" of the Great Seal of *England* in the Time of
" King *James*. After his Removal from that
" Charge, he had lived ſplendidly in his Dioceſe,
" and made himſelf very popular among thoſe
" who had no Reverence for the Court; of
" which he would frequently, and in the Pre-
" ſence of many, ſpeak with too much Free-
" dom, and tell many Stories of Things and
" Perſons upon his own former Experience;
" in which, being a Man of great Pride and
" Vanity, he did not always confine himſelf
" to a preciſe Veracity, and did often pre-
" ſume, in thoſe unwary Diſcourſes, to men-
" tion the Perſon of the King with too little
" Reverence. He did affect to be thought
" an Enemy to the Archbiſhop of *Canter-*
" *bury*; whoſe Perſon he ſeem'd exceedingly
" to contemn, and to be much diſpleaſed with
" thoſe Ceremonies and Innovations, as they
" were then called, which were countenan-
" ced by the other; and had himſelf publiſh-
" ed, by his own Authority, a Book againſt

" the uſing thoſe Ceremonies, in which there
" was much good Learning, and too little
" Gravity for a Biſhop. His Paſſion and his
" Levity, gave every Day great Advantages
" to thoſe who did not love him, and he pro-
" vok'd too many, not to have thoſe Advan-
" tages made uſe of: So that, after ſeveral
" Informations againſt him in the *Star-Cham-*
" *ber*, he was ſentenced, and fined in a great
" Sum of Money to the King, and committed
" Priſoner to the *Tower*, without the Pity
" or Compaſſion of any, but thoſe, who, out of
" Hatred to the Government, were ſorry that
" they were without ſo uſeful a Champion;
" for he appear'd to be a Man of a very cor-
" rupt Nature, whoſe Paſſions could have tran-
" ſported him into the moſt unjuſtifiable Acti-
" ons.

" He had a faculty of making Relations of
" Things done in his own Preſence, and Diſ-
" courſes made to himſelf, or in his own hear-
" ing, with all the Circumſtances of Anſwers
" and Replies, and upon Arguments of great
" Moment; all which, upon Examination,
" were ſtill found to have nothing in them
" that was real, but to be the pure Effect of
" his own Invention. After he was ſentenc'd
" in the *Star-Chamber*, ſome of his Friends
" reſorted to him, to lament, and condole

" with

" with him for his Misfortune, and ſome of " them ſeem'd to wonder, that in an Affair " of ſuch a Nature, he had not found Means " to have made ſome Submiſſion and Com- " poſition, that might have prevented the " publick Hearing, which prov'd ſo much to " his Prejudice in point of Reputation, as well " as Profit. He anſwer'd them with all the " Formality imaginable, *That they had Rea-* " *ſon indeed to wonder at him upon the E-* " *vent; but when they ſhould know how he had* " *govern'd himſelf, he believ'd they would* " *ceaſe to think him worthy of Blame.* And then related to them, " *That as ſoon as Pub-* " *lication had paſſed in his Cauſe, and the* " *Books were taken out, he had deſired his* " *Council, (who were all able Men, and* " *ſome of them very eminent) in the Vaca-* " *tion Time, and they at moſt Leiſure, to* " *meet together, and carefully to look o-* " *ver, and peruſe all the Evidence that was* " *taken on both Sides; and that then they* " *would attend him ſuch a Morning, which* " *he appointed upon their Conſent at his* " *own Houſe at* Weſtminſter; *that they* " *came at the Time appointed, and being* " *then ſhut up into a Room together, he ask-* " *ed them, whether they had ſufficiently per-* " *uſed all the Books, and were thoroughly*

" *inform'd of his Caſe? To which they all*
" *anſwered, that they had not only read*
" *them all over together, but had ſeverally*
" *every Man by himſelf peruſed them again,*
" *and they believed they were all well in-*
" *formed of the whole. That he then told*
" *them he had deſired this Conference with*
" *them, not only as his Council, by whoſe*
" *Opinion he meant to govern himſelf, but*
" *as his particular Friends, who, he was*
" *ſure, would give him their beſt Ad-*
" *vice, and perſuade him to do every thing*
" *as they would do themſelves, if they*
" *were in his Condition. That he was now*
" *offer'd to make his Peace at Court, by*
" *ſuch an humble Submiſſion to the King, as*
" *he was moſt inclin'd and ready to make;*
" *and which he would make the next Day*
" *after his Cauſe was heard, though he*
" *ſhould be declared to be innocent, of which*
" *he could make no doubt; but that which*
" *troubled him for the preſent, was, that*
" *the Infamouſneſs of the Charge againſt*
" *him, which had been often expoſed, and*
" *enlarg'd upon in ſeveral Motions, had*
" *been ſo much taken notice of through the*
" *Kingdom, that it could not conſiſt with*
" *his Honour to divert the Hearing, which*
" *would be imputed to his want of Confi-*

" *dence*

" *dence in his Innocence, ſince Men did not*
" *ſuſpect his Courage, if he durſt rely upon*
" *the other; but that he was reſolved, as*
" *he ſaid before, the next Day after he*
" *ſhould be vindicated from thoſe odious A-*
" *ſperſions, he would caſt himſelf at the*
" *King's Feet, with all the Humility and*
" *Submiſſion, which the moſt guilty Man*
" *could make Profeſſion of. It was in this*
" *Point he deſired their Advice, to which*
" *he would, without adhering to his own*
" *Inclination, entirely conform himſelf; and*
" *therefore deſired them, ſingly in Order, to*
" *give him their Advice.* He repeated the
" ſeveral, and diſtinct Diſcourſe every Man
" had made, in which he was ſo punctual,
" that he applied thoſe Phraſes, and Expreſ-
" ſions, and Manner of Speech to the ſeve-
" ral Men, which they were all taken notice
" of frequently to uſe; as many Men have
" ſome peculiar Words in Diſcourſe, which
" they are moſt delighted with, or by Cu-
" ſtom moſt addicted to; and in Concluſi-
" on, *That they were unanimous in their*
" *Judgments; that he could not, with the*
" *Preſervation of his Honour, and the Opi-*
" *nion of his Integrity, decline the publick*
" *Hearing; where he muſt be unqueſtiona-*
" *bly declared innocent; there being no*

" *inform'd of his Caſe? To which they all*
" *anſwered, that they had not only read*
" *them all over together, but had ſeverally*
" *every Man by himſelf peruſed them again,*
" *and they believed they were all well in-*
" *formed of the whole. That he then told*
" *them he had deſired this Conference with*
" *them, not only as his Council, by whoſe*
" *Opinion he meant to govern himſelf, but*
" *as his particular Friends, who, he was*
" *ſure, would give him their beſt Ad-*
" *vice, and perſuade him to do every thing*
" *as they would do themſelves, if they*
" *were in his Condition. That he was now*
" *offer'd to make his Peace at Court, by*
" *ſuch an humble Submiſſion to the King, as*
" *he was moſt inclin'd and ready to make;*
" *and which he would make the next Day*
" *after his Cauſe was heard, though he*
" *ſhould be declared to be innocent, of which*
" *he could make no doubt; but that which*
" *troubled him for the preſent, was, that*
" *the Infamouſneſs of the Charge againſt*
" *him, which had been often expoſed, and*
" *enlarg'd upon in ſeveral Motions, had*
" *been ſo much taken notice of through the*
" *Kingdom, that it could not conſiſt with*
" *his Honour to divert the Hearing, which*
" *would be imputed to his want of Confi-*

" *dence*

" *dence in his Innocence, ſince Men did not*
" *ſuſpect his Courage, if he durſt rely upon*
" *the other; but that he was reſolved, as*
" *he ſaid before, the next Day after he*
" *ſhould be vindicated from thoſe odious A-*
" *ſperſions, he would caſt himſelf at the*
" *King's Feet, with all the Humility and*
" *Submiſſion, which the moſt guilty Man*
" *could make Profeſſion of. It was in this*
" *Point he deſired their Advice, to which*
" *he would, without adhering to his own*
" *Inclination, entirely conform himſelf; and*
" *therefore deſired them, ſingly in Order, to*
" *give him their Advice.* He repeated the
" ſeveral, and diſtinct Diſcourſe every Man
" had made, in which he was ſo punctual,
" that he applied thoſe Phraſes, and Expreſ-
" ſions, and Manner of Speech to the ſeve-
" ral Men, which they were all taken notice
" of frequently to uſe; as many Men have
" ſome peculiar Words in Diſcourſe, which
" they are moſt delighted with, or by Cu-
" ſtom moſt addicted to; and in Concluſi-
" on, *That they were unanimous in their*
" *Judgments; that he could not, with the*
" *Preſervation of his Honour, and the Opi-*
" *nion of his Integrity, decline the publick*
" *Hearing; where he muſt be unqueſtiona-*
" *bly declared innocent; there being no*

" *Crime or Miſdemeanour prov'd againſt*
" *him in ſuch a manner, as could make him*
" *liable to Cenſure: They all commended*
" *his Reſolution of ſubmitting to the King,*
" *as ſoon as he had made his Innocence to*
" *appear; and they all adviſed him to pur-*
" *ſue that Method. This, he ſaid, had*
" *ſwayed him, and made him decline the o-*
" *ther Expedient, that had been propoſed*
" *to him.*

" This Relation wrought upon thoſe to
" whom it was made, to raiſe a Prejudice in
" them againſt the Juſtice of the Cauſe, or
" the Reputation of the Council, as they
" were moſt inclined; whereas there was not
" indeed the leaſt Shadow of Truth in the
" whole Relation; except that there was
" ſuch a Meeting and Conference, as was
" mention'd, and which had been conſented
" to by the Biſhop upon the joint Deſire and
" Importunity of all the Council; who, at
" that Conference, unanimouſly adviſed and
" deſired him, *To uſe all the Means and*
" *Friends he could, that the Cauſe might*
" *not be brought to Hearing; but that*
" *he ſhould purchaſe his Peace at any*
" *Price; for that if it were heard, he*
" *would be ſentenced very grievouſly; and*
" *that there were many things proved a-*

" *gainſt*

" *gainſt him, which would ſo much reflect*
" *upon his Honour, and Reputation, and the*
" *more for being a Biſhop, that all his*
" *Friends would abandon him; and be for*
" *ever after aſhamed to appear on his be-*
" *half.* Which Advice, with great Paſſion,
" and Reproaches upon the ſeveral Perſons
" for their Preſumption, and Ignorance in
" Matters ſo much above them, he utterly
" and ſcornfully rejected. Nor indeed was
" it poſſible at that time, for him to have
" made his Peace; for though upon ſome
" former Addreſſes, and Importunity on his
" behalf by ſome Perſons of Power, and
" Place in the Court, in which the Queen
" herſelf had endeavour'd to have done him
" good Offices, the King was inclined to
" have ſaved him, being a Biſhop, from the
" Infamy he muſt undergo, by a publick
" Tryal; yet the Biſhop's Vanity had, in
" theſe Conjunctures, ſo far tranſported him,
" that he had done all he could to have in-
" ſinuated, *That the Court was aſhamed of*
" *what they had done, and had prevail'd*
" *with ſome of his powerful Friends to*
" *perſuade him to that Compoſition.* Up-
" on which the King would never hear
" more any Perſon who moved on his be-
" half.

" It

" It had been once mention'd to him, whe-
" ther by Authority, or no, was not known,
" *That his Peace ſhould be made, if he*
" *would reſign his Biſhoprick, and Deanry*
" *of* Weſtminſter, (for he had that in *Com-*
" *mendam) and take a good Biſhoprick in*
" Ireland: Which he poſitively refuſed; and
" ſaid, *He had much ado to defend himſelf*
" *againſt the Archbiſhop here; but if he*
" *was in* Ireland, *there was a Man* (mean-
" ing the Earl of *Strafford) who would cut*
" *off his Head within one Month.*

" This Biſhop had been for ſome Years in
" the Tower, by the Sentence of the *Star-*
" *Chamber* before this Parliament met; when
" the Lords, who were the moſt active and
" powerful, preſently reſolved to have him
" at liberty. Some had much Kindneſs for
" him; not only as a known Enemy to the
" Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*; but as a Sup-
" porter of thoſe Opinions, and thoſe Per-
" ſons, which were againſt the Church itſelf.
" And he was no ſooner at liberty, and
" brought into the Houſe, but, as has been
" before mention'd, he defended, and ſe-
" conded the Lord *Say*, when he made an
" Invective with all the Malice and Bitter-
" neſs imaginable, againſt the Archbiſhop,
" then in Priſon; and when he had con-
" cluded,

" cluded, that Biſhop ſaid, *That he had long*
" *known that noble Lord, and had always*
" *believ'd him to be as well affected to the*
" *Church as himſelf*; and ſo he continu-
" ed to make all his Addreſs to that Lord,
" and thoſe of the ſame Party. Being now
" in full Liberty, and in ſome Credit, and
" Reputation, he applied himſelf to the
" King, and made all poſſible Profeſſions of
" Duty to his Majeſty, and Zeal to the Church;
" proteſting, *To have a perfect Deteſta-*
" *tion of thoſe Perſons, who appear'd to*
" *have no Affection or Duty towards his*
" *Majeſty, and of all evil Intentions againſt*
" *the Religion eſtabliſhed; and that the Ci-*
" *vility he had expreſſed towards them,*
" *was only out of Gratitude for the Good-*
" *will they had ſhew'd to him; and eſpeci-*
" *ally that he might the better promote his*
" *Majeſty's Service.* And it being his Turn
" ſhortly after, as Dean of *Weſtminſter*, to
" preach before the King; he took Occaſion
" to ſpeak of the Factions in Religion; and
" mentioning the Presbyterian Diſcipline, he
" ſaid, *It was a Government only fit for*
" *Taylors and Shoemakers, and the like;*
" *not for Noblemen and Gentlemen:* Which
" gave great Scandal, and Offence to his
" great Patrons; to whom he eaſily recon-
" ciled

" ciled himſelf, by making them as merry
" with ſome ſharp Sayings of the Court, and
" by performing more ſubſtantial Offices for
" them.

" When, upon the Tryal of the Earl of
" *Strafford*, it was reſolved to decline the
" Judgment of the Houſe of Peers, and to
" proceed by Bill of Attainder; and thereup-
" on it was very unreaſonably moved, *That*
" *the Biſhops might have no Vote in the*
" *paſſing that Act of Parliament*; *becauſe*
" *they pretended it was to have their Hand*
" *in Blood, which was againſt an old Canon*;
" this Biſhop, without communicating with
" any of his Brethren, very frankly declared
" his Opinion, *that they ought not to be*
" *preſent*; and offer'd, not only in his own
" Name, but for the reſt of the Biſhops, *to*
" *withdraw always when that Buſineſs was*
" *enter'd upon*; and ſo betray'd a fundamental
" Right of the whole Order; to the great
" Prejudice of the King, and to the taking
" away the Life of that Perſon, who could
" not otherwiſe have ſuffer'd.

" And ſhortly after, when the King de-
" clared, that he neither would, nor could
" in Conſcience, give his Royal Aſſent to
" that Act of Attainder; when the Tumults
" came about the Court with Noiſe and Cla-
" mour

" mour for Juſtice; the Lord *Say* deſired the
" King to confer with his Biſhops for the Sa-
" tisfaction of his Conſcience; and deſired
" him to ſpeak with *That Biſhop* in the Point.
" After much Diſcourſe together, and the
" King inſiſting upon many Particulars, which
" might induce others to conſent, but were
" known to himſelf to be falſe; and there-
" fore he could never in Conſcience give his
" own Conſent to them; the Biſhop, as hath
" been mention'd before, amongſt other Ar-
" guments, told him, *That he muſt conſider,*
" *that as he had a private Capacity, and a*
" *publick, ſo he had a publick Conſcience*
" *as well as a private; that tho' his pri-*
" *vate Conſcience, as a Man, would not*
" *permit him to do an Act contrary to his*
" *own Underſtanding, Judgment and Conſci-*
" *ence; yet his publick Conſcience, as a King,*
" *which obliged him to do all things for the*
" *Good of his People, and to preſerve his*
" *Kingdom in Peace for himſelf and his*
" *Poſterity, would not only permit him to*
" *do that, but even oblige and require him.*
" *That he ſaw in what Commotion the*
" *People were; that his own Life, and that*
" *of the Queen's, and the Royal Iſſue, might*
" *probably be ſacrific'd to that Fury; and*
" *it would be very ſtrange if his Conſcience*

" *ſhould*

" *ſhould prefer the Life of one ſingle pri-*
" *vate Perſon, how innocent ſoever, before*
" *all thoſe other Lives, and the Preſerva-*
" *tion of the Kingdom.*

" This was the Argumentation of that un-
" happy Caſuiſt; who truly, it may be, did
" believe himſelf; for towards the end of
" the War, and when the King's Power de-
" clin'd; he, being then an Archbiſhop, did
" in Perſon aſſiſt the Rebels to take a Caſtle
" of the King's, in which there was a Garri-
" ſon, and which was taken by a long Siege;
" becauſe he might thereby the better enjoy
" the Profits of his own Eſtate, which lay
" thereabouts.

" Upon all theſe great Services he had
" perform'd for the Party, he grew every
" Day more imperious; and after the King
" thought it neceſſary to make him Archbi-
" ſhop of *York*, which, as the time then
" was, could not qualify him to do more
" harm, and might poſſibly diſpoſe, and ob-
" lige him to do ſome good; he carried him-
" ſelf ſo inſolently, in the Houſe, and out
" of the Houſe, to all Perſons, that he be-
" came much more odious univerſally, than
" ever the other Archbiſhop had been; hav-
" ing ſure more Enemies than he, and few or
" no Friends, of which the other had abun-
" dance.

" dance. And the great Hatred of this Man's
" Perſon and Behaviour, was the greateſt In-
" vitation to the Houſe of Commons ſo irre-
" gularly to revive that Bill to remove the
" Biſhops, and was their chief Encourage-
" ment to hope that the Lords, who had re-
" jected the former, would now paſs, and
" conſent to this ſecond Bill.

" This was one of the Biſhops, who was
" moſt rudely treated by the Rabble; who
" gather'd themſelves together about the
" Houſe of Peers, crying out, *No Biſhops,*
" *No Biſhops*; and his Perſon was aſſaulted,
" and Robes torn from his Back; upon which,
" in very juſt Diſpleaſure, he return'd to his
" Houſe, the Deanry at *Weſtminſter*; and
" ſent for all the Biſhops, who were then in
" in the Town, (it being within very few
" Days of *Chriſtmas)* of which there were
" twelve or thirteen; and, in much Paſ-
" ſion, and with his natural Indignation, he
" propoſed as abſolutely neceſſary; *That*
" *they might unanimouſly and preſently pre-*
" *pare a Proteſtation, to ſend to the Houſe,*
" *againſt the Force that was uſed upon*
" *them; and againſt all the Acts, which*
" *were, or ſhould be done during the time*
" *that they ſhould by Force be kept from*
" *doing their Duties in the Houſe.* And im-
" mediately,

" mediately, having Pen and Ink ready, him-
" ſelf prepared a Proteſtation; which being
" read to them, they all approv'd; depend-
" ing upon his great Experience in the Rules
" of the Houſe, where he had ſate ſo many
" Years, and in ſome Parliaments in the Place
" of Speaker, whilſt he was Keeper of the
" Great Seal; and ſo preſuming that he
" could commit no Error in Matter or Form;
" and without further Communication, and
" Advice, which both the Importance of the
" Subject, and the Diſtemper of the Time
" did require; and that it might have been
" conſider'd as well what was fit, as what
" was right; without further Delay, than
" what was neceſſary for the fair Writing,
" and engroſſing the Inſtrument they had
" prepared; they all ſet their Hands to it.
" Then the Archbiſhop went to *Whitehall*
" to the King, and preſented the Proteſtati-
" on to him; it being directed to his Maje-
" ſty with an humble Deſire, that he would
" ſend it to the Houſe of Peers, ſince they
" could not preſent it themſelves; and that
" he would command, that it ſhould be en-
" ter'd in the Journal of the Houſe. His
" Majeſty caſting his Eye perfunctorily up-
" on it, and believing it had been drawn
" by mature Advice, no ſooner receiv'd it,
" than

" than he deliver'd it to the Lord-Keeper,
" who unfortunately happen'd to be likewiſe
" preſent, with his Command that he ſhould
" deliver it to the Houſe as ſoon as it met;
" which was to be within two Hours after.
" The Petition contain'd theſe Words,

" *To the King's moſt excellent Majeſty;*
" *and the Lords, and Peers now aſſembled*
" *in Parliament.*

" *The humble Petition and Proteſtation*
" *of all the Biſhops and Prelates now call'd*
" *by his Majeſty's Writs to attend the Par-*
" *liament, and preſent about* London *and*
" Weſtminſter *for that Service.*

" *That, whereas the Petitioners were*
" *called up by ſeveral and reſpective Writs,*
" *and under great Penalties to attend in*
" *Parliament; and have a clear and indu-*
" *bitable Right to vote in Bills, and other*
" *Matters whatſoever debatable in Parlia-*
" *ment, by the ancient Cuſtoms, Laws, and*
" *Statutes of this Realm; and ought to be*
" *protected by your Majeſty, quietly to at-*
" *tend, and proſecute that great Service:*

" *They humbly remonſtrate, and proteſt*
" *before God, your Majeſty, and the Noble*
" *Lords and Peers now aſſembled in Par-*
" *liament, that as they have an indubitable*

" *Right to ſit, and vote in the Houſe of*
" *Lords, ſo are they (if they may be pro-*
" *tected from Force and Violence) moſt rea-*
" *dy, and willing to perform their Duties*
" *accordingly; and that they do abominate*
" *all Actions or Opinions tending to Popery,*
" *and the Maintenance thereof; as alſo all*
" *Propenſion, and Inclination to any malig-*
" *nant Party, or any other ſide, or Party*
" *whatſoever, to the which their own Rea-*
" *ſons, and Conſcience ſhall not move them*
" *to adhere.*

" *But, whereas they have been at ſeve-*
" *ral times violently menaced, affronted,*
" *and aſſaulted by Multitudes of People in*
" *their coming to perform their Services in*
" *that honourable Houſe; and lately chaſed*
" *away, and put in danger of their Lives,*
" *and can find no Redreſs, or Protection, up-*
" *on ſundry Complaints made to both Houſes*
" *in theſe Particulars:*

" *They likewiſe humbly proteſt before your*
" *Majeſty, and the Noble Houſe of Peers;*
" *that, ſaving to themſelves all their Rights,*
" *and Intereſts of Sitting, and voting in*
" *that Houſe at other times; they dare not*
" *ſit or vote in the Houſe of Peers, until*
" *your Majeſty ſhall further ſecure them*

" *from*

" *from all Affronts, Indignities, and Dan-*
" *gers in the Premiſes.*

" *Laſtly, whereas their Fears are not*
" *built upon Fantaſies, and Conceits, but*
" *upon ſuch Grounds and Objects, as may*
" *well terrify Men of good Reſolutions, and*
" *much Conſtancy; they do in all Duty and*
" *Humility proteſt, before your Majeſty,*
" *and the Peers of that moſt Honourable*
" *Houſe of Parliament, againſt all Laws,*
" *Orders, Votes, Reſolutions, and Deter-*
" *minations, as in themſelves null and of*
" *none effect; which in their Abſence, ſince*
" *the ſeven and twentieth of this Inſtant*
" December 1641. *have already paſſed; as*
" *likewiſe againſt all ſuch, as ſhall here-*
" *after paſs in that moſt Honourable Houſe,*
" *during the time of this their forced and*
" *violent Abſence from the ſaid moſt Honou-*
" *rable Houſe; not denying but if their*
" *abſenting themſelves were wilful and vo-*
" *luntary, that moſt Honourable Houſe*
" *might proceed in all theſe Premiſes, their*
" *Abſence, or this their Proteſtation not-*
" *ſtanding.*

" *And humbly beſeeching your moſt ex-*
" *cellent Majeſty to command the Clerk of*
" *the Houſe of Peers to enter this their*

" *Petition, and Proteſtation amongſt the*
" *Records:*

" *They will ever pray,* &c.

Signed,

Jo. Eborac.	*Jo. Norwich.*	*Geo. Heref.*	*Godfr. Glouc.*
Tho. Dureſme.	*Jo. Aſaphen.*	*Rob. Oxon.*	*Jo. Peterburgh.*
Rob. Cov. and *L.*	*Guil. Ba.* and *W.*	*Ma. Ely.*	*Mor. Landaff.*

" It was great pity, that, though the
" Archbiſhop's Paſſion tranſported him, as it
" uſually did; and his Authority impoſed
" upon the reſt, who had no Affection to
" his Perſon, or Reverence for his Wiſdom;
" his Majeſty did not take a little time to
" conſider of it, before he put it out of his
" Power to alter it, by putting it out of his
" Hands. For it might eaſily have been diſ-
" cern'd by thoſe who were well acquainted
" with the Humour, as well as the Temper
" of both Houſes, that ſome Advantage and
" ill uſe would have been made of ſome Ex-
" preſſions contain'd in it; and that it could
" produce no good Effect. But the ſame
" Motive and Apprehenſion, that had pre-
" cipitated the Biſhops to ſo haſty a Reſolu-
" tion,

" tion, (which was, that the Houſe of Peers " would have made that Uſe of the Biſhops " being kept from the Houſe, that they would " in that time have paſſed the Bill itſelf for " taking away their Votes) had its Effects " likewiſe with the King; who had the ſame " Imagination, and therefore would loſe no " time in the Tranſmiſſion of it to the Houſe. " Whereas it is more probable the Lords " would never have made uſe of that very " Seaſon, whilſt the Tumults ſtill continued, " for the paſſing an Act of that Importance; " and the Scandal, if not Invalidity of it, " would have been an unanſwerable Ground " for the King to have refuſed his Royal Aſ- " ſent to it.

" As ſoon as this Proteſtation, which, no " doubt, in the time before the Houſe was " to meet, had been communicated to thoſe " who were prepared to ſpeak upon it, was " deliver'd by the Lord-Keeper with his Ma- " jeſty's Command, and read; the govern- " ing Lords manifeſted a great Satisfaction in " it; ſome of them ſaying, *That there was* " Digitus Dei *to bring that to paſs*; which " they could not otherwiſe have compaſſed; " and without ever declaring any Judgment " or Opinion of their own upon it, which " they ought to have done, the Matter only

" having relation to themſelves, and concern-
" ing their own Members; they ſent to de-
" ſire a Conference preſently with the Houſe
" of Commons, upon a Buſineſs of Impor-
" tance; and, at the Conference, only read,
" and delivered the Proteſtation of the Bi-
" ſhops to them; which, the Lord-Keeper
" told them, he had received from the King's
" own Hand, with a Command to preſent
" it to the Houſe of Peers. The Houſe of
" Commons took very little time to conſider
" of the Matter; but, within half an Hour,
" they ſent up to the Lords; and, without
" further Examination, accuſed them all who
" had ſubſcribed the Proteſtation, of High
" Treaſon; and, by this means, they were
" all, the whole twelve of them, committed
" to Priſon; and remain'd in the Tower till
" the Bill for putting them out of the Houſe
" was paſſed, which was not till many Months
" after." [The Biſhops of *Durham* and *Lichfield* were only committed to the Black Rod, and the other ten to the Tower, from whence they were releaſed upon Bail *May* 5. 1642.]

[1] *An.* 1642. *June* 27. his Majeſty being then at *York*, our Archbiſhop in Perſon

[1] MSS. Joh. Sharpe *Arm.*

was

was inthronized in his own Cathedral.

Shortly after the King left *York*, (which was in *July* 1642.) the Archbiſhop was forced to leave it, and the Country likewiſe, and upon this Occaſion. Being at *Cawood*, (for he had not yet ſettled himſelf at *York* as he meant to do) one Night very late comes in Dr. *Ferne*, (whom our Archbiſhop had formerly made Archdeacon of *Leiceſter*) with a ſollicitous Countenance, and deſires the Archbiſhop to leave the Houſe, and the Country immediately, for that the younger *Hotham* was coming with his Forces to ſeize and kill him, (having ſolemnly vowed that he would have the Life of the Archbiſhop for ſome opprobrious Words ſpoke to him upon his baſe Uſage of the King at *Hull*) and that he would be there by five of the Clock in the Morning. The Archbiſhop takes the Warning, and gets away as faſt as he could, and by that means eſcaped. *Hotham* did come that Morning, but to his great Grief the Bird was flown. Upon Capitulation the Houſe was ſurrender'd to him; but his Soldiers were no ſooner in, but contrary to Articles, they plunder'd it from top to bottom. And from that time the Archbiſhop never came more into *Yorkſhire*, the Wars then breaking out all over *England*.

The Author whom I have hitherto chiefly followed *(viz.* Mr. *Philips)* having divided his Work into four Parts, and in the three firſt related his Actions as a Stateſman, proceeds in Part IV. to account for ſuch Actions as more immediately relate to him as a Clergyman and a Biſhop.

[m] After he had taken his Doctor's Degree in the Year 1617. when the Buſtle of the Commencement was over, he retir'd to his Cure at *Waldgrave*, where he had been at the Expence, before he came, of Building, Gardening, and Planting, ſo as to make the Place fit and pleaſant for all Seaſons of the Year, and had provided a choice Collection of Books; to which he applied himſelf ſo very cloſely, that nothing but his great Temperance in his Diet could have preſerv'd his Body from the Decay that his too much ſtudying muſt neceſſarily have brought upon him. He read Prayers conſtantly upon *Wedneſdays* and *Fridays*, expounded the Catechiſm in *Lent*, and upon all Holydays, and preached duly twice every Sunday at *Waldgrave* or at *Grafton*, performing his Turn too at *Kettering*, a Market Town hard by, in a Lecture ſupplied by a Combination of the beſt Divines

[m] Philips, p. 225.

thereabout.

thereabout. It was a common Saying with him, that the way to get Credit from the Nonconformiſts was to out-preach them; and ſo well was he liked for his Preaching, that his Church uſed to be throng'd with Gentry of the Neighbouring Pariſhes, as well as his own.

What was moſt remarkable of him while he was here, was his generous Houſekeeping, which made him very much viſited by the Nobility, Gentry, and Clergy, Rich as well as Poor, who reſorted frequently to his Houſe, not ſo much for the ſake of his Table, as for the diverting Entertainment his good Conſorts of Muſick afforded them; for he kept with him the beſt Voices and Inſtruments he could get, being mightily given this way himſelf. And as by theſe Means he laid Obligations upon the Gentry, ſo he purchaſed the Prayers of the Poor by his Charity. If any of his poor Pariſhioners were Sick, he was very conſtant in going to viſit them, to pray with them and to bleſs them. And, to help them all that he could in their Afflictions, he would ſupply them with Money, and very often pay their Phyſicians himſelf; he was alſo much reſpected and belov'd in his Office of Juſtice of the Peace, by his reſolute Courage in maintaining the Rights of the Clergy, and by reconciling any

any private Quarrels amongſt his Neighbours, even at the Expence of ſometimes paying all or part of the Damages which the injur'd Perſon demanded.

When he became Dean of *Weſtminſter*, it was his Ambition to emulate two of his Predeceſſors, who were very eminent Men in their Time; *viz.* Dr. *Andrews*, for his great Care and Encouragement of Learning in the School, and Abbot *Iſlip* for his vaſt Expences upon the Minſter. As ſoon therefore as he was poſſeſs'd of the Deanry, there was ſcarce a Week (when he was in the College) but he would go to the ſeveral Claſſes and inſtruct the Lads, and take an Account of them, that ſo he might countenance and encourage the moſt hopeful and thoſe of the beſt Parts. Which Notice of his ripen'd the Youth ſo faſt, that the Number ſent out to both Univerſities was almoſt double to thoſe that were remov'd in former Elections. And in the Repairs of the Abbey, he expended of his own Money 4500*l.* and procured the beſt Muſick both for Organ and Voices that could poſſibly be got. After this he made a very good Library of a waſte Room in the Eaſt ſide of the Cloyſters, furniſh'd it with Desks, Chains, Books, and other Neceſſaries to the Value of 500*l.* and more. And here he laid his choiceſt

choiceſt Manuſcripts and Parchments. Beſides this, he diſcharged a Debt of 300*l.* for the College, and not long after he founded four Scholarſhips, the Scholars diſtinguiſh'd from the reſt by their violet Gowns, for whoſe Maintenance he purchaſed Lands. And he did not only ſhare his Riches amongſt them here, but likewiſe, when in thoſe Days great part of the Liberties of the City were threatned to be cut off by the Encroachments of the Lord Steward of the King's Houſhold, and the Knight Marſhal, he withſtood them manfully, and would accept of no Compoſition to let them ſhare in the Privileges, which by Right they never had, but preſerv'd the Charter of the Place entire in its Juriſdiction and ancient Immunities.

[n] When he was diſcharged from his ſecular Employments, and came to live at *Bugden*, he found the Houſe quite out of Repair and all Order; but in the ſpace of one Year he made a good Dwelling out of a ruinous Pile, and the moſt coſtly Furniture he had was the curious Collection of Paintings he had made. He beautified the Chapel too with all the Expence it was capable of. After this he planted Woods and Walks, fenced the Park, and ſtored

[n] p. 248.

it

it with Deer: And he bought in all the Leaſes belonging to the Demeaſns, which through Miſmanagement were let out to the very Gates. His Delight lay chiefly in Gardening; ſo that he was profuſe in his Expences this way, in Arbours, Flowers of the choiceſt ſort, Orchards, Pools, Fiſh-ponds, with a Walk rais'd three Foot from the Ground of about a Mile in Compaſs paled in, and ſhaded on each ſide with Trees.

During the time he lived here, the Service at his Chapel was decently perform'd, with the Organ and other Muſick, and the beſt Voices that could be procured, himſelf often bearing a Tenor part among them; and the Altar was adorned with rich Plate, and other coſtly Utenſils. In a word, he lived at *Bugden*, the moſt Epiſcopal of any of his Predeceſſors.

° His Liberality to Gentlemen of narrow Fortunes, and to poor hopeful Scholars in both Univerſities, amounted every Year to a thouſand, ſometime to twelve hundred Pounds; and there is a remarkable Inſtance in Hiſtory of his Bounty, which deſerves to be remember'd. When Monſieur *du Moulin* (a famous Miniſter) fled over into *England* in the time of the Perſecution in *France:* The Biſhop

° p. 255.

hearing

hearing of him, ordered his Chaplain Dr. *Hacket* to make him a Viſit from him; and gueſſing that he might very probably be in want, he bids him carry him ſome Money, not naming any Sum. Upon which *Hacket* ſaid, that he could not give him leſs than twenty Pounds. *I did demur upon the Sum* (ſays the Biſhop) *to try you: Is twenty Pound a fit Gift for me to give a Man of his Parts and Deſerts? Take an hundred, and preſent it from me, and tell him he ſhall not want, and I will come ſhortly and viſit him my ſelf*; which afterwards he did, and was as good as his Word in ſupplying his Wants while he was in *England*.

He rebuilt the ruinous Palace of *Lincoln*, and brought it in three Years time up to as great Strength and Beauty as it was in at firſt: And becauſe the Place was remote from any Helps to Learning, he deſign'd a Library there; Timber was hewn out, Books bought, and other Benefactions ready: But the Founder's Troubles coming thick now upon him, put a ſtop to the Proceedings; the Books were ſquander'd away, and the Soldiers took the Timber to make Fortifications. To theſe great Works of his, we may add the repairing of one Side of *Lincoln* College in *Oxford*, where the Biſhop of *Lincoln* is their Viſitor; and the building of a moſt elegant Chapel for them

[which

[which was conſecrated by *Richard Corbet*, Biſhop of *Oxford*, in the Year 1631.]

It has been hinted by the noble Hiſtorian, that towards the end of the War, and when the King's Power declin'd, our Archbiſhop did in Perſon aſſiſt the Rebels to take a Caſtle of the Kings, in which there was a Garriſon, and which was taken by a long Siege, becauſe he might thereby the better enjoy the Profits of his own Eſtate which lay thereabouts.

My Author's Account of this Matter ſtands thus: [p] The Archbiſhop had at his own Charge repair'd and fortify'd *Conway* Caſtle for the King, which ſo pleas'd his Majeſty, that by a Letter dated from *Oxford*, *Aug.* 1. 1643. *He heartily deſires him to go on with that Work, aſſuring him, that whatever Money he ſhould lay out upon the Fortification of the ſaid Caſtle, ſhould be repaid unto him before the Cuſtody thereof ſhould be put into any other Hands than his own, or ſuch as he ſhould recommend.* By virtue of this Warrant the Archbiſhop, *Jan.* 2. 1643. deputes his Nephew *William Hooks* Eſq; to have the Cuſtody of this Caſtle; and ſome time after (being ſent for) ſets out to attend the King at *Oxford*, where he was kindly received, and af-

[p] p. 286.

ter

ter ſome ſtay there, returns to his own Country, having receiv'd a freſh Charge from his Majeſty to take Care of all North *Wales*, but eſpecially of *Conway* Caſtle, in which the Country People had obtained Leave of the Archbiſhop to lay up all their Plate, Jewels, Money, Writings, valuable Goods, and ſuch like, each Perſon having an Inventory of his own Share. A Year after, Sir *John Owen* (a Colonel for the King) coming this way after a Defeat, he obtain'd of Prince *Rupert* to be ſubſtituted under his Hand, Commander of the Caſtle; and ſo ſurprizing it by force, he enter'd it, notwithſtanding that the Caſtle was before given to the Biſhop under the King's own Signet, *to poſſeſs it quietly, till his Coſt laid out upon it ſhould be refunded to him, which as yet had been never offered:* And notwithſtanding all the Archbiſhop's Remonſtrances at Court, he could have no Redreſs; whereupon being join'd by the Country People, whoſe Proprieties were detain'd in the Caſtle, and being aſſiſted by one Colonel *Mitton* (who was really a violent Man againſt the King) they forced open the Gates, and enter'd the Caſtle, which Colonel *Mitton* poſſeſs'd himſelf of; but my Author deſires his Readers to believe that the Archbiſhop did not join with *Mitton* with any intention to

hurt his Majeſty's Service, but agreed to put him into the Caſtle, upon condition that every Proprietary might obtain what he could prove by the Archbiſhop's Inventory to belong to him; and accordingly *Mitton*, when poſſeſs'd of it, kept his Word in letting the Owners take thoſe Goods to which they could prove their Title.

[q] After the Murder of the King, our Archbiſhop ſpent his Days in Sorrow, and Study and Devotion, riſing conſtantly every Night out of his Bed at Midnight, and praying for a quarter of an Hour on his bare Knees, having nothing but his Shirt and his Waſtcoat upon him. He lived not much above a year after, dying on *Mar.* 25. 1650. having lived juſt 68 Years, and was buried in *Llandegay* Church, where ſome Years after his Nephew and Heir Sir *Griffith Williams* erected on the North Wall of the ſaid Chancel a very fair Monument, with the Effigies of the Archbiſhop kneeling, in white Marble, and the following Inſcription under it, compoſed by Dr. *Hacket*, his Chaplain.

---

q p. 303.

Hoſpes

Hoſpes lege, relege. Quod in hoc Sacello paucis noto, haud expectares,
Hic ſitus eſt Johannes Wilhelmus, *omnium Præſulum celeberrimus:*
A paternis natalibus è familia Wilhelmorum *de* Cogwhillin *ortus,*
A maternis è Griffithis *de* Pentrin.
Cujus ſummum ingenium, & in omni genere literarum præſtantia
Meruit, ut Regis Jacobi *gratiâ ad Decanatum* Sarum
Poſt Weſtmonaſterii *eveheretur.*
Ut ſimul, atque uno munere, tanto Regi eſſet à conſiliis ſecretis & deliciis,
Magni Sigilli Cuſtos, & Sedis Lincolnienſis *Epiſcopus:*
Quem Carolus *primus infula Epiſcop.* Eboracen. *decoraret.*
Omnes ſcientias valdè edoctus: novem linguarum Theſaurus:
Theologiæ puræ & illibatæ medulla: prudentiæ politicæ cortina:
Sacræ, canonicæ, civilis, municipalis ſapientiæ apex, & ornamentum.
Dulciloquii cymbalum, memoriæ tenaciſſimæ, pluſquàm humanæ,
Hiſtoriarum omnis generis myrothecium.
Magnorum operum, uſque ad ſumptum viginti mille librarum, ſtructor.
Munificentiæ, liberalitatis, hoſpitalis lautitiæ

Miſericordiæ erga pauperes inſigne exemplum.
Poſtquam inter tempora luctuoſiſſima
Satur eſſet omnium, quæ videret, & audiret;
Nec Regi aut Patriæ, per rabiem perduellium, amplius ſervire potuit;
Anno ætatis 68° *expleto,* Martii 25° *qui fuit ei natalis,*
Summâ fide in Chriſtum, *inconcuſsâ erga Regem fidelitate,*
Animam, anginâ extinctus, piiſſime Deo reddidit.
Nec refert quod tantillum Monumentum, in occulto angulo poſitum,
Tanti viri memoriam ſervat.
Cujus virtutes omnium ætatum tempora celebrabunt.
Abi viator, ſat tuis oculis debes.

In

[r] In St. *John*'s College in *Cambridge* he founded two Fellowſhips and four Scholarſhips, and gave to the ſaid College the perpetual Advowſon of four Eccleſiaſtical Benefices; two with Cure, the Rectories of *Freſhwater* and *Souldren*; and two without Cure, the Donatives of St. *Florence* and *Aberdarron*; beſides a very fair large gilt Bowl, with a Cover, for publick Uſe at Feſtivals. He likewiſe contributed 2011 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* towards the building of the Caſe at the New Library, which was after his Death furniſh'd with what part the troubleſome times had ſpared of his mangled Library; and partly by ſelling the Duplicates and imperfect Books, and partly by adding the Sum of 125 *l.* 4 *s.* 1 *d.* the College made a Purchaſe of Lands to the Value of 20 *l. per Annum.* 6 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* whereof *per Annum* to the Library Keeper for the Augmentation of his Stipend; and 13 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d. per Annum* for Books for the Library as his Lordſhip's perpetual Gift.

Here it is to be noted, that the College accepted of his Foundation of Fellows and Scholars (merely out of Gratitude to him) at leſs than half the Revenue, which was ſufficient to maintain it; for which Reaſon, after the

[r] *Appendix to* Philips, p. 311.

ſuſtaining of much Loſs, they were at laſt forced to ſink the Fellowſhips in their own Defence, and in compliance with a Statute of the College. It is certain he was ſo ſenſible of the Kindneſs of the College to his Foundation, and how unhappily his Deſigns of making them Reparation for the Detriment they had ſuſtained thereby were fruſtrated, that he reſolved to leave them an Eſtate of 300 *l. per Annum*; that the Writings of Settlement were actually drawn, and read over to, and approv'd of by him. But it being ſomewhat late at Night, and his Lordſhip much indiſpoſed, he defer'd the ſigning and ſealing of them till the next Morning, before which time it pleas'd God to take him out of the World.

Mr. *Echard* in his Hiſtory of *England*, Vol. 2. p. 700. tells us, that "Notwithſtanding the World's Opinion of his Principles, "he continued ſo exact and ſtrict to the Rules "of the Church of *England*, that in his laſt "Sickneſs, wanting a regular Presbyter to "give him the Sacrament, Abſolution, *&c.* "he purpoſely ordain'd an honeſt and pious "Servant of his own to adminiſter to him in "thoſe holy Offices."

AT

AT the happy Reſtoration of Monarchy and Epiſcopacy, to theſe Realms, there were nine Biſhops ſurviving the preceding Perſecution; as hath been already taken notice of in the Life of Archbiſhop *Juxon*. From among whom it pleaſed his Majeſty King *Charles* the Second to ſupply this Archiepiſcopal Chair by giving order for the tranſlating hither the then Biſhop of *Lichfield* and and *Coventry*,

ACCEPTED FREWEN.

[a] This moſt Reverend Prelate was the eldeſt Son of *John Frewen*, an eminent and learned (Puritan) Divine, Rector of *Northiam* in *Suſſex*, where I ſuppoſe this our Prelate was born, (tho' Mr. *Wood* from a Regiſter in *Magdalen* College in *Oxford* ſays born in *Kent*) for by the Regiſter of the Pariſh of *Northiam* it appears he was baptized there, in the Year 1588.

[a] Ath. Oxon. vol. 2. p. 663.

[b] He was educated in the free School at *Canterbury*, from whence he was removed to *Magdalen* College in *Oxford* in the Year 1604. being then ſcarce 16 Years of Age. Soon after he was made a Demie of that College, took his Degree of Bachelor of Arts *Jan.* 25. 1608. and that of Maſter *May* 23. 1612. and having made a great Proficiency in Logick and Philoſophy, he was elected Probationer Fellow of *Magdalen* College about St. *Mary Magdalen*'s Day *July* 22. 1612. about which time he enter'd into the ſacred Function, and became a frequent Preacher, and was alſo Divinity Reader in the ſaid College, and proceeded Bachelor of Divinity *July* 8. 1619.

[c] Soon after this he went Chaplain to *John* Earl of *Briſtol* into *Germany* and *Spain*, where he was when that great Match between Prince *Charles* of *England* and the *Infanta* of *Spain* was in Agitation; and when the ſaid Prince went into *Spain*, he there preach'd before him, taking for his Text 1 *Kings* xviii. 21. *How long halt ye between two Opinions? If the Lord be God, follow him; but if* Baal, *then follow him.* It ſeems ſome things in that Sermon made ſuch a laſting Impreſſion on that Prince, that upon his Acceſſion to the Crown, when

[b] Ib. & vol. 1. p. 801, 813. [c] Collier's *Dictionary.*

the

the Liſt of Chaplains was preſented to him, he call'd for *Frewin* by Name, and put him into the Liſt with his own Hand.

[d] *An.* 1625. he was made Prebendary of the tenth Stall in the Cathedral Church of *Canterbury*; the Mandate for his Inſtallation bears Date *Sept.* 1.

[e] *An.* 1626. On the Death of Dr. *Langton*, he was elected Preſident of *Magdalen* College *Oct.* 24. and [f] in the ſame Year *Dec.* 16. he compounded for his Degree of Doctor in Divinity.

[g] *An.* 1628, 1629. he executed the Office of Vice-Chancellor of that Univerſity, and *Sept.* 13. 1631. he was inſtall'd Dean of *Gloceſter*.

[h] *An.* 1635. he was made Rector of *Stanlake* in *Oxfordſhire*, and about the ſame time was conferr'd on him the Rectory of *Warnford* in the County of *Southampton*, both which Livings were then in the Gift of *Magdalen* College, as my Author informs me.

An. 1638, 1639. upon the Sollicitation of Dr. *Laud* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and Chancellor of the Univerſity of *Oxford*, he again underwent the Office of Vice-Chancellor,

---

[d] Faſti Eccl. Angl. p. 18. [e] Ib. p. 493. [f] Ath. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 853. [g] Faſti, p. 464, 103. [h] Ex Relat. Tho. Frewen *Arm.*

of whoſe Behaviour therein, I meet with the following Account.

[i] " About this time [*July* 10. 1639.] Mr. " Vice-Chancellor repell'd two ignorant Ba- " chelors from their Admiſſion, which was a " very wholſome Example to uphold the " Statute of Examination. For this his firſt " Year the Vice-Chancellor brought into the " Univerſity Cheſt in ready Money 831 *l.* " 19*s.* 2*d.* all Deductions made; and repaid " likewiſe to Sir *Thomas Bodley*'s Stock the " 500*l.* borrowed thence for the Purchaſe of " Land for the Anatomy Lecture. And be- " ing ſo before-hand, he bought in the An- " nuity which they paid to one *Giles* for " Ground, on which the Schools ſtand; the " Annuity was eight Pounds *per Annum*, he " paid for it 122 *l.* *Memorandum* that the " 500*l.* above-mention'd was no part of the " 831*l.* which the Vice-Chancellor brought " in.

" So that there now remains in the Uni- " verſity Cheſt at *Corpus Chriſti* almoſt 1000*l.* " and in Sir *Thomas Bodley*'s Cheſt at the " Schools 600*l.* and the yearly Incomes of " the Univerſity for the future may be pitch'd " upon at a Medium a thouſand Marks *com-*

[i] Wharton's *Remains of Archbiſhop* Laud, vol. 2. p. 180, 181.

" *munibus*

" *munibus Annis.* Other Vice-Chancellors " brought in very fair Accounts, and ſome " larger than this, but they were expended " upon their Building according to Sir *Tho-* " *mas Bodley*'s Will, *&c.*

W. Cant.

" After my hearty Commendations, *&c.*

" The Vice-Chancellor which now is hath " gone through the troubleſome Office of the " Vice-Chancellorſhip for the Space of one " whole Year, and this time of the Year " puts me in mind thereof, which calls for a " new Nomination and Election, according " to Courſe and Statute, to be made. But " tho' I proceed to a new Nomination, yet " I can no way hold it fit to nominate a new " Vice-Chancellor, but ſhall continue that " Trouble and Pains to Dr. *Frewen* for one " Year more. And this I hold neceſſary to " do, not only for the great Integrity and " Sufficiency with which he hath managed " that Office for this Year paſt; but alſo in " particular for the great Succeſs with which " God hath bleſſed him in putting that uſe- " ful Statute *Of the Examination of Candi-* " *dates* into Practice, which muſt needs tend " to the great Benefit and Honour of that

" Uni-

" Univerſity in all ſucceeding Times. And " I am very deſirous to continue it in the " ſame Hand, and under the ſame Care for " another Year, to the end it may the better " ſettle.

" Theſe are therefore to let you know, " that I do nominate and chooſe Dr. *Frewen* " to be my Vice-Chancellor for this Year en- " ſuing. And do hereby pray and require " you to allow of this my Choice, and to " give him all due Reſpect and Aſſiſtance in " all things neceſſary to that Government. " And thus not doubting of your Readineſs " and willing Obedience herein, I leave both " himſelf and you to the Grace of God, and " reſt,

Your loving Friend and Chancellor,

Lambeth, July 10. 1639. W. Cant.

[k] Whilſt he was Preſident of *Magdalen* College he was concerned in ſending the Univerſity Plate to the King then at *York*, upon which the Houſe of Commons *July* 7. 1642. order'd him to be apprehended, but he withdrew, and did not return to *Oxford*,

[k] Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy* Part 2. p. 38.

till

till the King came thither after the Battle of *Edgehill*.

[l] *An.* 1643. *Aug.* 17. he was nominated by his Majeſty to ſucceed Dr. *Wright* in the See of *Lichfield* and *Coventry*; but ſo it was, that the Times being then very troubleſome, he was not conſecrated till the next Year, the Ceremony whereof was perform'd in *Magdalen* College Chapel in *April* 1644. by the Archbiſhop of *York* [*Williams*] and the Biſhops of *Wincheſter* [*Curle*] *Oxford* [*Skinner*] *Salisbury* [*Duppa*] and *Peterborough* [*Towers.*]

Biſhop *Hacket* in his Life of Archbiſhop *Williams* accounts this a generous Part in him, that he would accept of a Biſhoprick when he was ſure to get nothing by it. [m] During the Heat of the Rebellion he lived privately at *Fulham* in *Middleſex* and *Banſted* in *Surrey*, whilſt his temporal Eſtate as well as his Biſhoprick was put under Sequeſtration.

[n] After the Reſtoration being nominated to the Archbiſhoprick of *York*, the *Conge d'Eſlire* dated *Sept.* 6. was elected thereto *Sept.* 22. had the Royal Aſſent *Oct.* 1. was confirm'd in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel at *Weſt-*

---

[l] Ath. Oxon. vol. 2. p. 664. [m] Ex Relat. Tho. Frewen *Arm.* [n] Regr. Ebor.

minſter

minſter Oct. 4. inthronized in the Perſon of *Tobias Wickham* Prebendary of that Cathedral *Oct.* 11. and had the Temporalities reſtor'd *Oct.* 26.

[o] At that time the See of *Lichfield* not being ſupplied by another for the Space of a Year, in Expectation that Mr. *Richard Baxter* would take it, (for the King intended it for him, in Caſe he would conform) Dr. *Frewen* had the Benefit of that too, all the Fines for renewing of Leaſes and filling up Lives, to his very great Profit, beſides what he got from *York*. How he beſtow'd it, we are told as follows.

[p] Dr. *Frewen* Biſhop of *Lichfield* and *Coventry*, finding the Cathedral Church quite ruin'd in the time of the moſt wretched Rebellion, ſet himſelf to the rebuilding thereof, and finiſhed the ſame in about eight Years time, making it far more beautiful than it was before, with the Expence of 20,000 *l.* one thouſand of which he had of the Chapter, and the reſt was of his own Charge and procuring from other Benefactors.

He alſo laid out a thouſand Pounds in repairing the Houſe of his Reſidence there, that

---

o Ath. Oxon. ut antea.

p Groome's *Dignity of the Clergy*, p. 216.

of

of his Predeceſſors having been deſtroy'd in the Times of Rebellion, [Let it be remember'd that theſe are the Words of my Author, for I will not be anſwerable for the Truth of the Facts, for this reaſon, *finiſhed the ſame in about* 8 *Years time*, when he lived but 4 after the Reſtoration] and did much endeavour to ſettle a pious and laborious Clergy in his Dioceſe by his own Example of conſtant Preaching.

[q] *An.* 1660. *Oct.* 28. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *Gilbert Sheldon London*, and others in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel at *Weſtminſter*; as alſo *Jan.* 13. following at the Conſecration of *Gilbert Ironſide Briſtol*, and others, in the ſame Chapel.

[r] *An.* 1661. he was one of the Biſhops appointed by the King to manage the *Savoy* Conference.

[s] *An.* 1663. *Dec.* 20 he and others conſecrated *William Paul* D.D. Biſhop of *Oxford*, in *Lambeth* Chapel, being commiſſion'd thereto by Archbiſhop *Sheldon*.

Having ſat in this Archiepiſcopal Chair four Years, he died at his Palace at *Biſhopthorp* (which he had repaired, and new built the

---

[q] *See firſt Part of this Vol.* p. 155, 156. [r] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 3. p. 253. [s] Regr. Sheldon.

great

great Dining Room and the Chambers over it) *Mar.* 28. 1664. and was buried on the 3d Day of *May* following under the great Eaſt Window of his own Cathedral, and ſoon after a ſplendid Monument was erected for him, and thereon the following Inſcription:

Hic requieſcit in ſpe, noviſſimam præſtolans tubam,
ACCEPTUS FREWEN,
JOHANNIS FREWEN *Rectoris Eccleſiæ* Nordiamenſis,
in Comitatu Suſſexiæ *filius natu maximus,*
Sac. Theolog. Profeſſor, Collegii B. Mariæ Magdalenæ Oxonii
Annos plus minus undeviginti Præſes,
Academiæ ibidem quater Vice-Cancellarius,
Decanus Gloceſtriæ, *poſtea factus Epiſcopus* Coventr. & Lichf.
Deinde Archiepiſcopus Eborac.
Qui inter vivos eſſe deſiit Mar. 28. *An. Dom.* 1664.
Suæ ætat. 76. *pene exacto.*

[t] He was accounted a general Scholar and good Orator, but has nothing extant only a *Latin* Oration with certain Verſes on the Death of Prince *Henry*. His moral Philoſophy Lectures, and ſeveral Books of Sermons, ſtill remain in Manuſcript in the Poſſeſſion of the Reverend Mr. *John Frewen* Rector of *Tyſo* in the County of *Warwick*. He wrote an Account of his Travels into *Germany* in neat and elegant *Latin*.

[t] Ex Relat. T. F. *Arm.*

[u] On

[u] On painted Glaſs in the North Window of the Preſident's Parlour at *Magdalen* College under the Arms of the See of *York* and Dr. *Frewen*'s impaled, were formerly to be ſeen the following Verſes, compoſed by Dr. *Humphreys*:

Acceptus Frewen *Coll.* Magdall. *Præſes & idem* Lichfield & Covent. *Præſul, poſt* Eborac. *Archi.*

[w] They are now to be ſeen in the Eaſt Window of the North Ile of the Church of *Northiam* in *Suſſex*.

By his Will he bequeaths to *Magdalen* College in *Oxford* 500*l.* to be laid out in ſome publick way to be approved on by his good Friend Biſhop *Sheldon*, and forgives them a Debt of 500*l.* more, whereupon they made the following Entry in the College Regiſter.

Anno 1666.

Acceptus Frewen *condonavit Sociis quingenas Libras quas ab eodem mutuò acceperant, ut ſuppetias ferrent Regum optimo* Carolo 1mo. & *quingenas Libras in ornatum Capellæ.*

To the Poor of the Pariſh where he died 20 Nobles.

---

[u] Hiſt. & Antiq. Oxon. Lib. 2. p. 208.
[w] Ex Relat. T. F. *Arm.*

To

To every Biſhop of the Kingdom a Ring with this Inſcription, *Neq; melior ſum quam Patres mei.* 1. *Reg.* 19. A. F.—no one to be under the Value of thirty Shillings.

To the Biſhop of *Rocheſter* [*Warner*] a Ring once Biſhop *Jewel's*.

To every Servant a Year's Wages beſides their due.

Dr. *Chamberlayne* in his State of *England* p. 190. aſſures us Dr. *Frewen's* Benefactions, beſides Abatement to Tenants, amounted to fifteen thouſand Pounds.

IN leſs than a Month after the Death of Archbiſhop *Frewen*, his Majeſty was pleaſed to nominate for his Succeſſor the then Biſhop of *Carliſle*,

RICHARD STERNE.

[a] This moſt Reverend Prelate was born at *Mansfield* in *Shirwood* in the County of *Nottingham*, and having acquired ſufficient School Learning, was ſent to *Cambridge*, and admitted into *Trinity* College, [b] as a Member whereof he was enter'd into the *Matricula* of the Univerſity *July* 8. 1611.

He was afterwards Fellow of *Bennet* College in that Univerſity, from whence he was made Maſter of *Jeſus* College. Dr. *Sherman* in his MS. Hiſtory of *Jeſus* College *Lat.* gives the following Account of him. "*Doc-*
"*tore* Beale *ad* Johannenſes *tranſlato*, Richar-

[a] Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*. Part 2. p. 146.
[b] *MS. Rev.* Tho. Baker *S.T.B.*

" dus Sterne, *ex Alumno Coll. S.* Trin. *in* " *Socium Coll.* Corp. Chr. *olim electus, ex* " *Socio* Benedict. *in hujus Collegii Magiſtrum* " *inſtituebatur Nonis* Martii 1633. *Quo An-* " *no erat S. T. B.*" [Note, *Wood* in his *Athenæ Oxonienſes*, vol. 1. p. 856. ſays he was incorporated Bachelor of Divinity at *Oxford July* 10. 1627. *qu.*] " *In eadem verò fa-* " *cultate Profeſſor evaſit* 1635. *Rector de* " Harleton *in Com.* Cant. *& de* Yevelton *in* " *Com.* Somerſet." [Ric. Sterne *ab Arẽpo* Cant. *inſtitut. ad Rect. de* Yeveſton *in Com.* Somerſet. 29. Mar. 1634. Regr. Laud.] " *Vir* " *quidem non ſine Honore nominandus, qui* " *poſtquam Sacellum Collegii Organis pneu-* " *maticis, iiſq; ſonantioribus, cæteroq; ap-* " *paratu ſacro ſplendidoq; ornaverat, novi* " *ædificii in Atrio exteriori, verſus plagam* " *aquilonarem, prima fundamina poſuit, æ-* " *ternum ſc. Muſarum Domicilium, juxta* " *& nominis ſui Monumentum. Huic tam* " *præclaro operi, dum ultimam admovebat* " *manum, gliſcebat Bellum illud (quod fe-* " *rocius poſtea exarſit) Presbyterianum, &* " *Vir digniſſ. vi & armis ab hoc novo, quod* " *Muſis condiderat, Hoſpitio amotus, in no-* " *vos (alios nimirum atq; alios Carceres)* " *indies conjectus erat, &c.*

When

When he commenc'd Doctor *An.* 1635. he kept the Commencement Act upon the following Queſtions;

1. *Licet Sacerdoti Civilem Poteſtatem exercere.*

2. *Peccatum eſt adæquata Cauſa Odii Divini.*

[c] Upon the breaking out of the Rebellion, he was very active in ſending the *Cambridge* Plate to his Majeſty; for which he (together with Dr. *Beale* Maſter of St. *John's*, and Dr. *Martin* Maſter of *Queens)* was by *Cromwell* (who had with ſome Parties of Soldiers ſurrounded the ſeveral Chapels, whilſt the Scholars were at Prayers) ſeiz'd and carry'd in Triumph to *London*; and tho' there was an expreſs Order from the Lords Houſe, for their Impriſonment in the Tower, which met them at *Tottenham High Croſs*, (wherein notwithſtanding there was no Crime expreſs'd) yet were they led Captive through *Bartholomew* Fair, and ſo as far as *Temple Bar*, and back through the City to Priſon in the Tower; on purpoſe that they might be hooted at, or ſtoned by the Rabble Rout. Since which time now above three Years together (ſays an Account hereof then written) they have

[c] Walker.

been hurried up and down from one Priſon to another, at exceſſive and unreaſonable Charges and Fees exacted from them, far beyond their Abilities to defray; having all their Goods plundered, and their Maſterſhips and Livings taken from them, which ſhould preſerve them from famiſhing. And tho' in all this time there was never any Accuſation brought, much leſs proved againſt any of them, yet have they ſuffered intolerable Impriſonment ever ſince both by Land and Water, eſpecially that in the Ship; where for ten Days together, they (with many other Gentlemen of great Rank) were kept under Deck, without liberty to come to breathe in the common Air, or to eaſe Nature, except at the Courteſy of the rude Sailors, which oftentimes was denied them: In which Condition they were more like Gally-Slaves than freeborn Subjects, and Men of ſuch Quality and Condition; and had been ſo indeed, might ſome have had their Wills, who were bargaining with the Merchants to ſell them to *Algiers*, or as bad a Place, as hath been ſince notoriouſly known, upon no falſe or fraudulent Information. Beſides which, there are ſome other Circumſtances which render'd the Uſage of Dr. *Sterne*, and his Fellow-Sufferers, in a peculiar manner barbarous and inhuman.

human. For when they were firſt ſeized, they were uſed with all poſſible Scorn and Contempt, (*Cromwell* was more particularly inſolent towards them) and when one of them deſired a little time to put up ſome Linen, *Cromwell* told them, *That it was not in his Commiſſion.* In the Villages as they paſſed from *Cambridge* to *London*, the People were called by ſome of their Agents, to come and abuſe and revile them; they were alſo led leiſurely through the midſt of *Bartholomew* Fair; as they paſſed along, they were entertain'd with Exclamations, Reproaches, Scorns and Curſes; and it was a great Providence, conſidering the Prejudice which the People had to them, that they found no worſe Uſage. After their Confinement, tho' they often petition'd to be heard; yet they could never obtain either a Tryal or their Liberty. They had been a full Year under Reſtraint in other Priſons, when they were at length, *Friday, Auguſt* 11. 1643. by order of the Parliament, ſent on board the Ship; the Name of which was *The proſperous Sailor*, then lying at *Wapping*. As they went to *Billingſgate* to take Water, a Fellow was like to have been committed for ſaying that they *look'd like honeſt Men.* But another of the true Stamp, looking theſe grave learned Di-

vines in the Face, reviled them, ſaying, *that they did not look like Chriſtians*, and pray'd, *that they might break their Necks, as they went down the Stairs to take Water.* This hard Uſage they found by Land; but yet they found far worſe by Water. Being come on Ship-board, they were inſtantly put under Hatches, where the Decks were ſo low that they could not ſtand upright; and yet were denied Stools to ſit on, or ſo much as a Burthen of Straw to lie on. Into this little eaſe, in a ſmall Ship, they croud no leſs than eighty [rather fifty eight] *Priſoners of Quality*; and that they might ſtifle one another, having no more Breath than what they ſuck'd from one another's Mouth, moſt maliciouſly and (certainly) to a murtherous Intent, they ſtop up all the ſmall Augurholes, and all other Inlets which might relieve them with freſh Air: An Act of ſuch horrid Barbariſm, that no Age, or Story, or Rebellion can parallel. Whilſt Dr. *Sterne* thus continued in Durance, and if my Author does not miſtake the Day, *Mar.* 13. 1643. he was by a Warrant from the Earl of *Mancheſter*, ejected from the Maſterſhip, and one Mr. *Young* ſubſtituted in his room. After this Dr. *Sterne* was remov'd from the Ship, but ſtill kept under Confinement in ſome other Priſon: Only when the bleſſed Martyr

Archbiſhop

Archbiſhop *Laud* (whoſe Chaplain he was) ſuffer'd on *Towerhill*, he was allow'd to attend him on the Scaffold, and perform the laſt Offices of Piety about him. At length, having loſt all he had, and ſuffer'd to the laſt Degree for his Loyalty, he was permitted to have his Liberty.

[d] Let us now ſee ſome Account of thoſe Hardſhips from a Letter under his own Hand directed to a *quondam* Pupil who ſent him ſome Aſſiſtance in his Neceſſities, and whoſe Kindneſs he afterwards when Archbiſhop largely requited by conferring upon his Son a Dignity in the Church.

Good Mr. Sayer,

" Upon *Saturday* laſt I received your Let-
" ter by the ſame Hand to which you deli-
" ver'd it: In it I read that loving and
" good Affection which I ever found in you,
" and from you; and together with it, I re-
" ceiv'd the real Expreſſion of it, whereby I
" am more ways than one become your
" Debtor. The Seaſonableneſs, and eſpeci-
" ally the Freeneſs of the Courteſy, made it
" double and triple to itſelf, and would have

[d] Ib. p. 370.

" bound me to entertain it, though I had
" leſs occaſion than at this time I have, as
" things are, and have been with me. This
" is now the fourteenth Month of my Im-
" priſonment; nineteen Weeks in the Tower,
" thirty Weeks in the Lord *Peters* Houſe,
" ten Days in the Ships, and ſeven Weeks
" here in *Ely* Houſe. The very dry Fees
" and Rents of theſe ſeveral Priſons have a-
" mounted to above 100*l.* beſides Diet and
" all other Charges; which have been vari-
" ous and exceſſive, as in Priſons is uſual.
" For the better enabling me to maintain my
" ſelf in Priſon, and my Family at home,
" they have ſeiz'd upon all my Means which
" they can lay their Hands on. At my Liv-
" ing near *Cambridge*, they have not only
" taken the whole Crop, that is in a manner
" the whole Benefit of the Living, (for the
" reſt is very little) but plundered and ſold
" whatever Goods of mine they found there,
" even to the Poultry in the Yard; allowing
" me not ſo much as to pay for his Dinner
" that ſerved the Cure. They have robb'd
" alſo the Child that is yet unborn, of the
" Cloaths it ſhould be wrapp'd in. But upon
" my Wife's Addreſs to the Committee at
" *Cambridge*, they had ſo much Humanity,
" as to make the Sequeſtrators (tho' with
" much

" much ado) reſtore them to her again. They
" have alſo forbidden our College Tenants
" (all within their Verge) to pay us any Rents
" (for the better upholding of Learning and
" the Nurſeries thereof.) If I have any thing
" elſe that eſcapes their Fingers, it is in ſuch
" Fingers out of which I cannot get it; and
" that alſo I owe to the ſame Goodneſs of
" the Times. So that if my Friends Love
" had not made my Credit better than it de-
" ſerves to be, and ſupplied my Occaſions, I
" ſhould have kept but an hungry and cold
" Houſe both here and at home. And all
" this while I have never been ſo much as
" ſpoken withal, or called either to give or
" receive an Account why I am here. Nor
" is any thing laid to my Charge, (not ſo
" much as the general Crime of being a Ma-
" lignant) no, not in the Warrant for my
" Commitment. What hath been wanting in
" human Juſtice, hath been (I praiſe God)
" ſupply'd by divine Mercy. Health of Bo-
" dy, and Patience, and Chearfulneſs of
" Mind, I have not wanted, no, not on
" Ship-board; where we lay (the firſt Night)
" without any thing under, or over us, but
" the bare Decks, and the Cloaths on our
" Backs; and after we had ſome of us got
" Beds, were not able (when it rain'd) to

" lie dry in them; and when it was fair Weather, were ſwelter'd with Heat, and ſtifled " with our own Breaths; there being of us " in that one ſmall *Ipſwich* Coal-ſhip (ſo low " built too, that we could not walk, nor ſtand " upright in it) within one or two of three-" ſcore; whereof ſix Knights, and eight " Doctors in Divinity, and divers Gentlemen " of very good Worth, that would have been " ſorry to have ſeen their Servants (nay, " their Dogs) no better accommodated. Yet " among all that Company, I do not remember that I ſaw one ſad or dejected Counte-" nance all the while, ſo ſtrong is God, " when we are weakeſt.

" But to return to your ſelf: You ſee what " a good Debtor you are like to have of me, " tho' of that I gave your Friend fair Warning when he was firſt with me, telling him " (and that truly) that I was never in a Condition leſs deſerving to be truſted with Money. I have only given him a Note of my " Hand for the Receipt of ſo much borrowed of you. As you have limited me no " time of Payment; ſo neither have I preſcribed you a time of Forbearance, but do " acknowledge it due upon demand. If you " pleaſe to ſet any time, or to require any " further Obligation, (for Mortality's ſake)

" I ſhall

" I ſhall upon notice from you, obſerve and " perform accordingly.

" I have nothing more to add, but my " loving Reſpects to your ſelf, and your beſt " Bedfellow, (tho' unknown) your good Mo- " ther, and all yours (God bleſs them!) ſo " praying God to ſend us a happy Meeting, " and a ſpeedy good End to theſe miſerable " Diſtractions of our Church and Kingdom; " I ſhall ſtill ſubſcribe my ſelf, (ſeeing you " ſtill acknowledge that Relation)

Your loving Tutor, &c.

Ely *Houſe*, Oct. 9. 1643. Rich. Sterne.

[e] After this he liv'd obſcurely, keeping a private School in *Stevenedge* in *Hertfordſhire* till the Reſtoration. Soon after which being nominated to the Biſhoprick of *Carliſle*[f], the *Conge d' Eſlire* was granted *Oct.* 9. 1660. had the Royal Aſſent to his Election *Nov.* 28. was conſecrated in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel at *Weſtminſter Dec.* 2. had the Temporalities reſtor'd *Dec.* 19. and was inthronized *Jan.* 4. following.

---

[e] *MS.* Joh. Sharpe *Arm.* [f] *MS.* W. S. *Arm.*

[g] *An.* 1661. *Mar.* 5. in the 66th Seſſion of the Convocation, the Preſident and Biſhops conſulted about the Amendments and Alterations which had been made by the Parliament in the *Book of Common Prayer*, and committed the Reviſal of them to *George*, Biſhop of St. *Aſaph*, *Richard*, Biſhop of *Carliſle*, and *Brian*, Biſhop of *Cheſter*, whoſe Report was approved by both Houſes.

[h] *An.* 1664. on the Death of Archbiſhop *Frewen* he was advanced to this Archiepiſcopal Chair, the *Conge d' Eſlire* was dated *Apr.* 18. elected *Apr.* 28. had the Royal Aſſent *May* 14. the Temporalities reſtor'd *June* 8. and was inthronized the 10th of the ſame Month.

[i] *An.* 1666. *Nov.* 25. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *John Dolben Rocheſter* in *Lambeth* Chapel. As alſo *An.* 1669. *Mar.* 6. at the Conſecration of *Peter Gunning Chicheſter* in the ſame Chapel. And *An.* 1671. *Feb.* 11. he was Archbiſhop *Sheldon*'s firſt Commiſſioner for the Conſecration of *Guy Carleton Briſtol* in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel at *Weſtminſter*. And again *An.* 1675. *Apr.* 18. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *Ralph Bride-*

---

[g] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 3. p. 252. [h] Regr. Ebor.
[i] *See firſt Part of this Vol.* p. 184. 186. 187. 188.

oak

bak Chicheſter, and *William Lloyd Landaff* in *Lambeth* Chapel.

An. 1668. *Mar.* 24. his Daughter *Anne* died, whom he buried in *York* Cathedral, and put over her the following Inſcription.

[k] ANNA STERNE *filia* RICHARDI
Ebor. *Archiepiſcopi*
ad Cœtum Virginum abiit
Martii xxiiii. *A. D.* MDCLXVIII.
ætatis ſuæ xvii.
Veni Domine Jeſu.

An. 1673. *Mar.* 6. his Wife died, and was buried in *Farneborough* Church in *Hantſhire*, with the following Inſcription.

Hic juxta amantiſſimum Parentem ſuum ſita eſt ELIZABETHA, *filia* EDWARDI DICKINSON, *quondam Domini hujus Manerii, uxor* RICHARDI Ebor. *Archiepiſcopi, Mater* XIII. *Liberorum, qui omnes (Deo dante) ſacro Baptiſmate abluti ſunt, Filia, Uxor, Mater pientiſſima. Charitate in Deum atque Homines ſine Oſtentatione inſignis, Deo atque Hominibus chariſſima: placide in Domino obdormivit* Londini *ſexto die Martii A. D.* MDCLXXIII° Ætatis ſuæ LVIII°.
Memoria ejus in Benedictione.

---

[k] *See* Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana ſub An. 1668. 1673.

[l] In

[l] In the Commemoration Book at *Jeſus* College in *Cambridge* is the following Entry —The moſt Reverend Father in God *Richard* now Lord Archbiſhop of *York*, ſome time Maſter of this College, gave us forty Pounds *per Annum* for the founding of four Scholarſhips.

[m] At *Bennet* College, where he was Fellow, he founded two Scholarſhips of like and equal Value, *viz.* each 10 *l. per An.* by Indenture dated 23. *Nov. An.* 1677. one of the ſaid Scholars to be elected out of Perſons born within the City of *York*; and the other out of Perſons born within the Town of *Manſfield* in *Shirwood*, in the County of *Nottingham*—if any ſuch ſhall be found capable, *&c.* —The Archbiſhop to have the Nomination during his Life, *&c.*

[n] He built the new Buildings at the end of the Stables at *Biſhopthorp*, as alſo the Landry Houſe.

[o] He gave (at ſeveral times) to the rebuilding of St. *Paul*'s Cathedral, *London*, 1850 *l.*

He died at *Biſhopthorp June* 18. 1683. in the 87th Year of his Age, and was buried in St. *Stephen*'s Chapel in his own Cathedral; and on his Monument is the following Inſcription.

---

[l] MSS. Baker. [m] ib. [n]. MSS. Joh. Sharpe Arm.
[o] *New View of* London, p. 467.

Hic

Hic ſpe futuræ Gloriæ ſitus eſt
Richardus Sterne, Mansfeldiæ *honeſtis Parentibus ortus.*
Tria apud Cantabrigienſes *Collegia certatim*
Ipſum cum Superbiâ arripiunt, & jactant ſuum,
Sanctæ & individuæ Trinitatis *Scholarem,*
Corporis Chriſti *Socium,* Jeſu *tandem Præfectum meritiſſimum:*
Gulielmo Cantuarienſi *Martyri a Sacris in fatali pegmate aſtitit,*
Auſus & ipſe inter peſſimos eſſe bonus, & vel cum illo commori.
Poſtea honeſto Conſilio Nobili formandæ Juventuti operam dedit,
Ne deeſſent qui Deo & Regi cum licuerit rite ſervirent:
Quo tandem Reduce (etiam cum Apologia & Prece) rogatur
Ut Carliolenſis *eſſe Epūs non dedignaretur.*
At non illi, magis quam Soli, diu latere licuit;
In humili illa Provinciâ ſatis conſtitit ſe ſummam meruiſſe,
Ad Primatum igitur Eboracenſem, *ut plena ſplenderet Gloriâ, evectus eſt:*
In utroq; ita ſe geſſit, ut Deo prius, quam ſibi proſpiceret:
Eccleſias ſpoliatas olim de ſuo vel dotavit vel ditavit amplius,
Non antiquis Eccleſiæ Patribus impar fuiſſet ſi coævus.

Omnis

Omnis in illo enituit quæ Antiſtitem deceat & ornet Virtus,
Gravitas, Sanctitas, Charitas, rerum omnium Scientia,
In utraq; Fortuna par Animi Firmitas & Conſtantia,
Æquiſſimus ubiq; Vitæ Tenor, Regiminis Juſtitia, & Moderatio.
In ſexto ſupra octogeſimum Anno Corpus erectum,
Oris Dignitas, Oculorum Vigor Auriumq; Animi Præſentia.
Nec ulla in Senectute fæx, ſed adhuc flos Prudentiæ
Satis probarunt quid Menſa poſſit & Vita Sobria.

Obiit Jun. 18. *Anno* { *Salut.* 1683. / *Ætat. ſuæ* 87.

He

He left behind him the Character of——A Man of eminent Worth and Abilities; a Perſon of unſhaken Loyalty; his Behaviour worthy of his high Station; he diſtinguiſh'd himſelf by his accurate Book of Logick, and had particularly the Honour to aſſiſt in the noble Undertaking of the *Polyglot Bible*.

IN leſs than a Month after the Death of Archbiſhop *Sterne*, it pleas'd his Majeſty to give Order for the tranſlating hither the then Biſhop of *Rocheſter*,

JOHN DOLBEN.

[a] This moſt Reverend Prelate was born at *Stanwick* in *Northamptonſhire March* 20. 1624. Son of *William Dolben* Doctor of Divinity, Rector of that Place. At twelve Years of Age he was placed in *Weſtminſter* School, and elected from thence a Student of *Chriſt Church* in *Oxford An.* 1640. aged 15. He bore Arms for a time in *Oxford*, when it was made a Garriſon for his Majeſty; and having made Proof of his Courage in that Service, he was appointed an Enſign, [acted as ſuch in the Battle of *Marſton Moor July* 2. 1644. and in the Siege of *York* was grievouſly wounded. *MS. Joh. Sharp* Arm.] And at

[a] Ath Oxon. vol. 2. p. 600. 601. 602.

length

length a Major in one of the Armies belonging to his Majeſty; but after the Surrender of *Oxford*, the Declenſion of the King's Cauſe, and his Army disbanded, he returned to *Chriſt-Church* again, and took the Degree of Maſter of Arts *Dec.* 9. 1647. and the next Year was ejected from his Student's Place by the Viſitors appointed by Parliament. Soon after he took to Wife *Catharine*, Daughter of *Ralph Sheldon*, (elder Brother to Dr. *Gilbert Sheldon*, then lately Warden of *All Souls* College) with whom he lived during the time of Uſurpation in St. *Aldate*'s Pariſh in *Oxford*: He was admitted into Orders by the Biſhop of *Chicheſter* [*King*] in 1656. and aſſiſted Mr. *John Fell* in keeping up the Orders and Ceremonies of the Church of *England* in a private Houſe oppoſite to *Merton* College Church.

After the King's Reſtoration, he had a Patent for a Canonry in *Chriſt Church*, dated *July* 9. 1660. and accordingly was inſtalled in the fourth Stall *July* 27. in the place of *John Pointer* B. A. then ejected; and ſoon after, *viz. Oct.* 3. was created Doctor in Divinity.

[b] In the ſame Year, *Nov.* 5. he was made

[b] Regr. Sheldon.

Rector of *Newington cum Britwell* in *Oxfordſhire*, at the King's Preſentation.

[c] *An.* 1661. *Apr.* 29. his Uncle *Sheldon*, then Biſhop of *London*, conferr'd on him the Prebend of *Cadington Major* in the Cathedral of St. *Paul*; and on the 11th of *October* 1662. he made him Archdeacon of *London* in the room of *Thomas Paske* D. D. deceaſed. On *Nov.* 15. following he was collated by the Dean and Chapter of St. *Paul's* to the Vicarage of St. *Giles* without *Cripplegate*, *London*; and on the 5th of the next Month he was inſtall'd Dean of *Weſtminſter* upon the Promotion of Doctor *Earl* to the Biſhoprick of *Worceſter*, in whoſe Place he was likewiſe made Clerk of the Cloſet to his Majeſty. The Vicarage of St. *Giles* he reſign'd in 1663. and the Archdeaconry of *London* ſoon after.

[d] *An.* 1664. *Nov.* 25. he was elected Prolocutor of the Lower Houſe of Convocation in the room of Dr. *John Barwick* Dean of St. *Paul's*, lately deceas'd; and was confirm'd in that Office by the Archbiſhop on *Friday Dec.* 2.

[e] *An.* 1666. *Tueſday Aug.* 14. was with Joy and Devotion obſerved as a Day of Thankſ-

---

[c] Newcourt vol. 1. p. 64. [d] *Compleat Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 3. p. 269. 274. [e] ib. p. 285.

giving

giving for the ſignal Victory it pleaſed God lately to give his Majeſty's Fleet over the *Dutch*, with a Form of publick Thankſgiving compoſed for that Occaſion, and an excellent Sermon preach'd before his Majeſty at *Whitehall* by the Reverend Dr. *Dolben*, Clerk of the Cloſet, and Dean of *Weſtminſter*, publiſh'd by his Majeſty's ſpecial Command.

[f] *An.* 1666. he was made Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, the *Conge d' Eſlire* was dated *Nov.* 8. elected *Nov.* 13. had the Royal Aſſent *Nov.* 17. — had a Diſpenſation to hold the Deanry of *Weſtminſter in Commendam* with the See of *Rocheſter* dat. *Nov.* 19. was confirm'd in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel at *Weſtminſter Nov.* 22. and conſecrated by his Uncle Archbiſhop *Sheldon* in his Chapel at *Lambeth Nov.* 25.

[g] A Patent of Attendants to *John* Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, with ſeveral Writs of Reſtitution of his Temporalities directed to the Eſcheators of ſeveral Counties, dat. *Dec.* 20. 1666.

His Conſecration Sermon was preach'd by Dr. *Robert South*, on *Titus* 2. ℣. 15. and printed in the firſt of the ſix Volumes of the ſaid Dr. *South*'s Sermons, p. 176. with an

---

[f] Regr. Sheldon. [g] MS. W. S. Arm.

Epiſtle Dedicatory to the ſaid Biſhop, who was alſo ſome Years after made Lord Almoner to his Majeſty.

[h] *An.* 1667. *Aug.* 24. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *Francis Davies Landaff* in the Archbiſhop's Chapel at *Lambeth*; and again *Mar.* 6. 1669. at the Conſecration of *Peter Gunning Chicheſter* in the ſame Chapel; and again *June* 19. 1670. at the Conſecration of *Robert Creighton Bath* and *Wells* in the ſame Chapel.

[i] *An.* 1670. *Mar.* 12. the new Church at *Shadwell*, formerly in the Pariſh of *Stepney*, and now made Parochial by Act of Parliament, and plentifully endowed by the Dean of St. *Paul*'s and [*Tho.*] *Neal* Eſq; was with the uſual Solemnity conſecrated by the Right Reverend Father in God *John* Lord Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, having been commiſſionated thereunto by the Right Reverend Father in God *Humphrey* Lord Biſhop of *London*, as being in his Dioceſe, moſt of the Gentry of thoſe Quarters aſſiſting at the Ceremony: Which being ended, the ſaid Biſhop of *Rocheſter* made an excellent and moſt learned Sermon upon that Occaſion, to the great Satisfaction and Applauſe of all that were there preſent.

---

[h] Regr. Sheldon. [i] *Compl. Hiſt. of* England, vol. 3. p. 307.

[k] *An.*

[k] *An.* 1671. *Jul.* 2. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *Nathanael Crew Oxford*, and *Thomas Wood Lichfield* and *Coventry* in *Lambeth* Chapel. And again *Feb.* 11. in the ſame Year at the Conſecration of *Guy Carleton Briſtol* in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel at *Weſtminſter*.— And again 1672. *Nov.* 3. of *John Prichard Gloceſter* in *Lambeth* Chapel.—And again *Febr.* 9. in the ſame Year, of *Peter Mews Bath* and *Wells*, and *John Pearſon Cheſter* in *Lambeth* Chapel.— And again 1673. *Nov.* 16. of *Humphrey Lloyd Bangor* in the Biſhop of *London*'s Chapel at *London houſe*.— And again 1674. *Dec.* 6. of *Henry Compton Oxford* in *Lambeth* Chapel.

An. 1675. *Aug.* 29. he (as the Archbiſhop's Commiſſioner) being aſſiſted by *Peter Ely*, *Ralph Chicheſter*, and *Thomas Lincoln*, conſecrated *James Fleetwood* D. D. Biſhop of *Worceſter* in the Church of St. *Peter Broad-ſtreet* [*alias* St. *Peter Poor*] *London*. And in the ſame Year, *Feb.* 6. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *John Fell Oxford* in the Chapel belonging to the Biſhop of *Winche-ſter*'s Palace at *Chelſea*.

An. 1676. *Nov.* 12. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *Thomas Lamplugh Exeter* in

---

[k] Regr. Sheldon.

Lambeth Chapel; and again 1677. *Jan.* 27. of *William Sancroft Canterbury*, and *William Thomas* St. *David's*, in the ſame Chapel; and again 1678. *Feb.* 9. of *William Gulſton Briſtol*, in the ſame Chapel; and again 1680. *Oct.* 3. of *William Lloyd* St. *Aſaph*, in the ſame Chapel; and again 1681. *Mar.* 27. of *Robert Frampton Gloceſter*, in the Chapel of *Allſouls* College in *Oxford*.

[l] *An.* 1683. himſelf was tranſlated to the Archiepiſcopal See of *York*, to which he was elected *July* 26. confirm'd *Aug.* 16. and inthronized by Proxy the 23[d] of the ſame Month.

[m] Archbiſhop *Grindal* when poſſeſs'd of this See had ordered the Courſe of Preachers for the Cathedral Church of *York* every Sunday and Holiday, and a Table to be put up with the Names of them; and ſo ſettled the *Ordo perpetuus pro Concionibus in Eccleſiis*, which was obſerved till the Year 1685. when *John Dolben*, then Archbiſhop of *York*, ordered a new one.

[n] *An.* 1685. *Nov.* 8. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of Sir *Jonathan Trelawney Briſtol*, in *Lambeth* Chapel.

---

[l] Regr. Ebor. [m] Strype's Grindal, p. 170.
[n] Regr. Sheldon.

After

After our Archbiſhop had ſate here about thirty Months he died at *Biſhopthorp Apr.* 11. 1686. of the Small Pox, aged 62. and was buried in his own Cathedral; and ſoon after was put a large and comely Monument over his Grave, with the following Inſcription thereon.

* *Hic*

° *Hic situs est*
Johannes Dolben, *filius* Gulielmi *S. Th. Professoris,*
Ex antiqua familia in Cambria *Septentrionali oriundus,*
Natus Stanvici *in Agro* Northampton. Mart. 20. *A. D.* 1624.
Anno ætatis 12. *Regiam Scholam* Westmonast. *auspicato ingressus,*
Singulari istius loci genio plenus 15. *exivit,*
In numerum Alumnorum Ædis Christi Oxon. *electus.*
Exardente Bello civili
Partes Regias secutus est, in pugna Marstonensi *Vexillarius.*
In defensione Eboraci *graviter vulneratus,*
Effuso Sanguine consecravit locum
Olim morti suæ destinatum.
A. D. 1656. *a Rev. Episc.* Ciceſtrensi *sacris ordinibus initiatus,*
Instaurata Monarchia factus est Ædis Christi *Canonicus,*
Deinde Decanus Westmonasterienſis.
Mox Carolo II. *Regi optimo ab Oratorio Clericus,*
Episcopus postea Roffensis,
Et post novennium Regis Eleemosynarius.

° Ath. Oxon. ut antea.

Anno

Anno deniq; 1683. *Metropol.* Eboracenſ. *honore cumulatus eſt.*
Hanc Provinciam ingenti animo & pari induſtria adminiſtravit,
Gregi & Paſtoribus exemplo.
Intra 30. *circiter menſes, ſeculi laboribus exhauſtis,*
Cœlo tandem maturus,
Lethargia & Variolis per quatriduum lecto affixus,
A. D. 1686. *æt.* 62. *Potentiſ. Princ.* Jac. II. *altero, die dominico*
Eodem die quo præeunte anno ſacras Synaxes
In Eccleſ. ſua Cathed. ſeptimanatim celebrandras inſtituerat,
Cœlo fruebatur.
Mœſtiſſima Conjux, magni Gilberti, Cantuarienſis *Archiep. Neptis,*
Ex qua tres liberos ſuſcepit Gilbertum, Catharin. & Johan.
Monumentum hoc poſuit
Deſideratiſſimo Marito.
In Æde Chriſti *ſub illius auſpiciis partim extructâ*
Bromleienſi *Palatio reparato, Cœnobio* Weſtmonaſterienſi *conſervato,*
In Senatu & Eccleſiis Eloquentiæ Gloriâ, in Diœceſibus ſuis Epiſcopali Diligentiâ
In omnium piorum animis juſta veneratione ſemper victuro.

[p] He gave 250*l.* to the Repairs of *Chriſt-Church* in *Oxford*.

[q] He gave 100*l.* to the rebuilding of St. *Paul's London*.

[r] He paved the Court yards at *Biſhopthorp* with Pebbles.

[s] He was a Man of a free, generous, and noble Diſpoſition, and withal of a natural, bold, and happy Eloquence. As he imitated his Uncle Biſhop *Williams*, in the greatneſs of his Parts and Abilities, ſo by a certain hereditary Right, ſucceeded him in his Honours, both in his Deanry of *Weſtminſter* and Archbiſhoprick of *York*.

---

[p] Hiſt. & Antiq, Oxon. Lib. 2. p. 285. [q] Groome's *Dignity of the Clergy*, p. 224. [r] MS. Joh. Sharp *Arm.* [s] Newcourt ut antea.

THIS See from the Death of Archbiſhop *Dolben* had lain vacant two Years and near 8 Months, and in all Probability was not deſign'd to be fill'd any more with a Proteſtant Succeſſor: A Popiſh Biſhop *(Smyth)* being already ſettled in this City, tho' his Title was *in Partibus Infidelium*. Whoſe Crozier, with all the Utenſils for the Popiſh Service, was ſeized when the Gentlemen came hither expecting the Landing of the Prince of *Orange* in theſe Parts. This Crozier is now in the Cuſtody of the Dean and Chapter, being ſent to them by the Earl of *Danby* [late Duke of *Leeds*] to be kept for the next Archbiſhop. Upon the Landing of the Prince of *Orange* at *Torbay*, and coming ſtraight to *Exeter*, the Biſhop thereof did not think fit to ſtay, but made all the haſte he could to *London*, where preſenting himſelf before King *James*, he was for a Reward of his Loyalty, as it was accounted,

[a] *MS.* Joh. Sharp *Arm.*

(and

(and likewiſe becauſe the King at that time had a mind to do all the popular things he could, among which the filling up this vacant See was thought one) nominated Archbiſhop of *York*; his Name,

THOMAS LAMPLUGH.

This moſt Reverend Prelate was born at *Thwing* in the Eaſt Riding of *Yorkſhire*, educated in *Queens* College in *Oxford*, [b] where he took his Degree of Bachelor of Arts *July* 4. 1639. was created Maſter of Arts *Nov.* 1. 1642. proceeded Bachelor in Divinity *Jul.* 23. 1657. and was created Doctor *Nov.* 9. 1660. [c] He was likewiſe Fellow of *Queens*, and Rector of *Charlton* upon *Otmore* in the County of *Oxford*.

[d] I am inform'd of a Patent paſſing the Seals dated *Nov.* 17. 1663. appointing *Thomas Lamplugh* D. D. Archdeacon of *Chriſt-Church* in *Oxford*; if ſo, we muſt ſuppoſe that Dr. *Thomas Barlow* reſign'd it in that Year; but Mr. *Wood*, vol. 2. p. 869. ſays that *Barlow* held it till 1675.

[b] Ath. Oxon. vol. 1. p. 896. Vol. 2. p. 701, 794, 814.
[c] Hiſt. & Antiq. Oxon. Lib. 2. p. 342.
[d] *MS.* W. S. *Arm.*

[c] *An.*

[e] *An.* 1664. *May* 27. he was made Archdeacon of *London*, and [f] in the ſame Year *Aug.* 11. became Principal of *Alban* Hall in *Oxford*.

[g] *An.* 1669. *June* 19. he was admitted Prebendary of the ninth Stall in the Cathedral of *Worceſter*.

[h] *An.* 1670. *July* 1. he was collated to the Vicarage of St. *Martin's* in the Fields in the Liberty of the City of *Weſtminſter*.

[i] *An.* 1671. *May* 18. his Wife died at *Kenſington*, and was buried in the Chancel of *Charlton* Church; ſhe was Daughter of Dr. *Edward Davenant* Treaſurer of *Salisbury*. She was born at *Gillingham* in *Dorſetſhire* (of which her Father was Rector) *Jan.* 31. 1632.

[k] *An.* 1672. *Mar.* 6. he was made Dean of *Rocheſter*, as I have been credibly informed ſince my publiſhing the *Faſti Eccleſ. Angl. &c.* which obliges me to ask Pardon for thoſe Errors in the ſaid Book, p. 253.

[l] *An.* 1676. his Majeſty was pleaſed to tranſlate Dr. *Anthony Sparrow*, Biſhop of *Exeter*, to the See of *Norwich*, and to make

---

[e] Newcourt, vol. 1. p. 64. [f] Hiſt. & Antiq. ut antea. [g] *MS.* Baker. [h] Newcourt, vol. 1. p. 692. [i] *MS.* W. S. *Arm.* [k] *MS.* Browne Willis *Arm.* [l] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 3. p. 342.

choice

choice of the Reverend Dr. *Thomas Lamplugh*, Dean of *Rocheſter*, to ſucceed in the Biſhoprick of *Exeter*, who [was elected *Oct.* 3. confirm'd *Nov.* 2.] on *Sunday Nov.* 12. was ſolemnly conſecrated in the Chapel of *Lambeth*, by the Right Reverend *Henry* Lord Biſhop of *London*, his Grace's Commiſſioner for that purpoſe, aſſiſted by ſeveral other Biſhops, [*Seth Sarum*, *John Rocheſter*, and *Anthony Norwich*] in the Preſence of many of the chiefeſt of the Nobility and other Perſons of Quality, who were afterwards entertain'd at a noble Dinner.

[m] *An.* 1677. *Jan.* 27. he was one of the Commiſſioners appointed by the King's Letters to conſecrate the moſt Reverend Dr. *William Sancroft* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* in *Lambeth* Chapel; and *An.* 1681. *Mar.* 27. he aſſiſted at the Conſecration of *Robert Frampton Gloceſter*, in the Chapel of *All-ſouls* College in *Oxford*; and again *An.* 1685. *Nov.* 8. at the Conſecration of Sir *Jonathan Trelawney Briſtol*, in *Lambeth* Chapel.

[n] *An.* 1685. *Apr.* 23. he was preſent at the Coronation of King *James* II. and Queen *Mary* in *Weſtminſter* Abbey, and did his Homage there.

---

[m] *See firſt Part of this Vol.* p. 201, 202, 205.

[n] Sandford's *Hiſtory of that Coronation*, p. 73. 97.

[o] While

[o] While Biſhop of *Exeter* he gave 100*l.* at five Payments to the building of St. *Paul's* Cathedral.

In the *London* Gazette N°. 2398. is the following Paragraph. " *Exeter, Nov.* 6. 1688. " The Prince of *Orange* marching towards " this City, and we being in no Condition " to oppoſe him, the Right Reverend Father " in God the Lord Biſhop of this Dioceſe " thought it requiſite to leave this Place, " being gone to *London* to pay his Du- " ty to the King, and to receive his Maje- " ſty's further Commands." And in the Gazette N°. 2401.—" *Whitehall, Nov.* 16. 1688. " His Majeſty hath been graciouſly pleaſed " to tranſlate the Right Reverend Father in " God the Lord Biſhop of *Exeter* to the " Archbiſhoprick of *York*." And again in the Gazette N°. 2408.— " *Whitehall, Dec.* 9. " 1688. This Day the moſt Reverend Father " in God his Grace the Lord Archbiſhop of " *York* did his Homage to his Majeſty, the " Ceremonies of his Tranſlation to that See " having been perform'd the Day before " [*Dec.* 8.] at *Lambeth* by his Grace the " Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, aſſiſted

---

[o] Dugdale's *Hiſt. of St.* Paul's 2d *Edit.* p. 195, 201, 202, 203, 205.

" by the Biſhops of St. *Aſaph* [*William*
" *Lloyd*] *Ely* [*Francis Turner*] *Rocheſter*
" [*Thomas Spratt*] and *Peterborough* [*Tho-*
" *mas White.*]

[p] *An.* 1688. *Dec.* 11. he ſigned the Declaration of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal aſſembled at *Guildhall*, and addreſs'd to the Prince of *Orange* in order to the calling of a free Parliament; and alſo the Order of the Peers and Privy Council dated *Dec.* 14. requiring all *Iriſh* Officers and Soldiers to repair to their reſpective Bodies, and to deliver up their Arms.

[q] *Jan.* 29. following in the Debate in the Houſe of Lords, *Whether the Throne being vacant, it ought to be fill'd up by a Regent, or a King?* He voted for a Regent.

[r] Notwithſtanding his doing his Homage to King *James* upon his Tranſlation; before he could receive his Temporalities King *James* was gone, ſo that thoſe he had from King *William*, to whom he did his Homage for them; [s] and was one or the firſt among the Biſhops who took the Oaths of Fealty in the beginning of *March* following.

---

[p] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl vol. 3. p. 533, 535.
[q] Ib. p. 544. [r] *MS.* Joh. Sharp *Arm.*
[s] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Engl. vol. 3. p. 552.

[t] *An.* 1689. *Apr.* 11. he was preſent at the Coronation of King *William* and Queen *Mary* in *Weſtminſter* Abbey.

[u] In the ſame Year he ſubſcribed "A Letter from the Biſhops to be ſent along with "his Majeſty's Letters Patents for a general "Collection, toward Relief of the Proteſtants "who have been forced to fly from *Ireland*, "driven from their Houſes and Poſſeſſions "by the Enemies of our Religion and Coun-"try; and therefore exciting the People to "a liberal Charity." Which Letter was printed.

[w] In the ſame Year he was firſt named in the Kings Commiſſion to the moſt eminent Biſhops and Divines for reviewing the Liturgy.

He had but a ſhort Enjoyment of this Archiepiſcopal Dignity, for *An.* 1691. *May* 5. he died at his Palace at *Biſhopthorp*, and was buried in the South Quire of his own Cathedral, and ſoon after was a handſome Monument erected for him, and thereon the following Inſcription:

[x] *Hic*
in ſpe reſurgendi depoſitum jacet
Quod mortale fuit

---

[t] Ib. p. 560. [u] Ib. p. 579. [w] Ib. p. 590.
[x] Ex Autog.

Reverendiſſimi in Chriſto *Patris* THOMÆ LAMPLUGH
Archiepiſcopi Eboracenſis *S. T. P.*
Ex antiqua & generoſa LAMPLUGHORUM *de* Lamplugh
in Agro Cumbrienſi *familia oriundi.*
Qui Oxoniæ *in Collegio* Reginæ *Alumnus & Socius*
(Ubi literas humaniores & ſacras hauſit)
Aulæ S^ti. Albani *in ead. Academia Principalis.*
Eccliæ S^ti. Martini, *juxta* Weſtmonaſter. *Vicarius,*
Decanus Roſſenſis, *& Anno* 1676. *Epūs* Exonienſis *conſecratus.*
Tandem, (licet Dignitatem multum deprecatus)
In ſedem hanc Metropoliticam evectus eſt A°. 1688. *menſe* Novembri,
Vir, (ſi quis alius) per varios vitæ honorumq; gradus ſpectabilis,
Ob Vitæ innocentiam, Morum probitatem,
Verbi Divini Prædicationem, Charitatem in Patriam
Et Zelum erga Domum Dei Eccliam Anglicanam,
in memoriâ æterna cum juſtis futurus.
Obdormivit in Dño 5°. Maii, *Anno Salutis* 1691. *Ætat* 76.
Uxorem habuit CATHARINAM *filiam* EDWARDI
DAVENANT *S. T. P. Neptem* JOHIS
DAVENANT *Epī* Sarisburienſis,
E quâ tulit Liberos quinq;
THOMAS *Liberorum Superſtes*
Hoc Monumentum
P. M. P.

[y] He new paved the Altar-pace in the Cathedral with black and white Marble, adding alſo new Rails and new Tapeſtry Hangings, and new Common-Prayer Books for the Ta-

[y] *MS.* Joh. Sharp *Arm.*

ble.

ble. He alſo gave 50*l.* towards the new Organ in the Cathedral. He alſo made the Screen in the Hall at *Biſhopthorp*, and paved it with Stone.

[z] In his Will are the following Bequeſts. ——All my Communion Plate to be uſed by my Succeſſors Archbiſhops of *York*, *viz.* a Baſon, a Chalice with a Cover, and a Pattin for Bread double gilt.——To the poorer ſort of the Clergy of the Dioceſe of *York* 300*l.* to be diſtributed as my Executor and my preſent Chancellor Dr. *Henry Watkinſon* ſhall think fit.——To the Poor of the Pariſh of *Holyroods* in *Southampton* (the Place where I firſt began to exerciſe my Miniſtry publickly) 20*l*——To the Poor of the Pariſh of St. *Martin*'s *(alias Carfax)* in *Oxford* 5*l.* ——of *Charlton* upon *Otmore* in *Oxfordſhire* 10*l.*——of *Heddington* in *Oxfordſhire* 5*l.*——To poor Houſekeepers (ſuch as do not take Alms) of the Pariſh of St. *Martin*'s *Weſtminſter* 20*l.*——To Mr. *Edward Potter* Son of Dr. *Chriſtopher Potter*, and to Mr. *Gerard Langbain* Son to Dr. *Gerard Langbain* each 5*l.* in Teſtimony of my Thankfulneſs for my Education in the ſame College under the ſtrict and religious Government of

[z] In Cur. Prærog. Cantuar. Poley 263.

their very worthy Fathers.——To my Servant *Henry Cherry* 10*l.* and all my wearing Apparel.——To *Honor Birch* 10*l.*——To *William Fox* my Coachman 20*l.*——Son *Tho. Lamplugh* ſole Executor. Publiſhed *May* 2. 1691.

Mr. *Strype* in his Life of Archbiſhop *Grindal*, p. 292. has theſe Words: "Dr. *Lamplugh* late Archbiſhop of *York* gave alſo 5*l.* "*per Annum* to it, [the School at St. *Beghs* in "*Cumberland*] which ſome ſay is ſince with-"drawn.



Imme-

IMmediately upon the Death of Archbiſhop *Lamplugh*, this See was beſtowed (as it had been for ſome time before deſigned) on the then Dean of *Canterbury*,

JOHN SHARP.

[a] This moſt Reverend Prelate was born at *Bradford* in *Yorkſhire* on the 16th of *February* 1644. being the Son of Mr. *Thomas Sharp*, an eminent Tradeſman, deſcended from the *Sharps* of *Little Norton*, a Family of great Antiquity in *Bradford Dale*.

[b] *An.* 1660. *Apr.* 26. he was admitted of *Chriſt*'s College in *Cambridge*, being then about 15 Years of Age: And in 1663. *Dec.* 26. he commenced Bachelor of Arts, having performed his Exerciſe and Examination with good Reputation, tho he had laboured under great Infirmities both of Body and Mind, moſt part of the time having been afflicted

[a] Thoreſby's Leeds, p. 36. [b] Ex Relat. Filii ejus.

with a Quartan Ague, which by its long Continuance had brought on Hypochondriac Melancholy.

[c] About 1664. he moſt earneſtly deſired a Fellowſhip of that College, but, his County being full, he was expreſſly excluded by the Statutes, tho' the Maſter and all the Fellows were equally deſirous he ſhould be ſo, as appear'd by their unanimouſly offering him a Fellowſhip ſome time after.

[d] *An.* 1667. *July* 9. he commenced Maſter of Arts, and was this Year on the 12th of *Auguſt* ordain'd Deacon and Prieſt in the Church of St. *Margaret Weſtminſter* by Dr. *Fuller* then Biſhop of *Limerick* afterward of *Lincoln*; the Presbyters aſſiſting were Mr. *White* afterward Biſhop of *Peterborough*, Dr. *Owtram* of St. *Margaret's*, and Dr. *Gardiner* (I ſuppoſe the ſame who was afterward Biſhop of *Lincoln*;) and in the ſame Year in the Month of *October* he became Domeſtick Chaplain to Sir *Heneage Finch* then Attorney General, by the Recommendation of Dr. *Henry More*.

[e] *An.* 1669. *July* 13. he was incorporated Maſter of Arts at *Oxford*.

[f] Having proſecuted his Studies for five Years in the Family and Favour of his moſt

---

[c] Ib. [d] Ib. [e] Ath. Oxon. vol. 2. p. 851.
[f] Ex. Relat. Fil.

excellent

excellent Patron Sir *Heneage Finch*, he was by him recommended to his Majeſty King *Charles* the Second for the Archdeaconry of *Berkſhire*, then void by the Promotion of Dr. *Peter Mew* to the Biſhoprick of *Bath* and *Wells*; and accordingly he was collated thereto *Feb.* 20. 1672.

[g] *An.* 1675. *Mar.* 26. he was inſtalled Prebendary of the third Stall in the Cathedral of *Norwich*; and on the 18th of *April* he preached at *Lambeth* the Conſecration Sermon of *Ralph Brideoak Chicheſter*, and *William Lloyd Landaff*; and on the 22d of the ſame Month he was inſtituted to the Rectory of St. *Bartholomew Exchange*, *London*, then void by the Promotion of Dr. *Brideoak* to the See of *Chicheſter*, as above-mention'd. But here he ſtaid not long, for on the third of *January* following he was inſtituted to the Rectory of St. *Giles* in the Fields in the County of *Middleſex*, having ſupply'd that Place conſtantly from the Death of Dr. *Robert Bourman*, which happen'd ſome Months before.

[h] *An.* 1676. *May* 16. he married *Elizabeth Palmer*, youngeſt Daughter of *William Palmer* of *Winthorp*, in the County of *Lincoln*, Eſq;

---

[g] Ib. [h] Ib.

[i] *An.*

[i] *An.* 1679. *Mar.* 28. he accepted of the Lecture at St. *Lawrence Jewry*, *London*, at the earneſt Deſire of Dr. *Benjamin Whichcot*, then Rector of the ſaid Pariſh, and held it (as he had before promiſed) as long as the Doctor lived, (which was till 1683) and no longer. And on *July* 8. this Year he commenc'd Doctor in Divinity at *Cambridge*.

[k] *An.* 1681. *June* 17. he was (by the Interceſſion of his Patron Sir *Heneage Finch*, then Lord High Chancellor of *England)* made Dean of *Norwich*, into which he was inſtall'd *July* 8.

An. 1686. he was ſilenc'd for taking Occaſion in ſome of his Sermons to vindicate the Doctrine of the Church of *England* in Oppoſition to Popery; and upon the Biſhop of *London*'s refuſal to ſuſpend him, the Biſhop himſelf was ſuſpended; and by the ſame Authority (*viz.* King *James*'s Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſion) Dr. *Sharp* was likewiſe judicially ſuſpended; but, in pretended Mercy, was ſoon after reſtor'd to the Exerciſe of his Function. The Particulars of this Affair are too long and too well known to be here mention'd, and will come in more properly in the Life of *Henry Compton* Biſhop of *London*, which will

---

[i] Ib. [k] Ib.

be

be found (God willing) in the ſecond Volume of this Work.

[l] *An.* 1688. *Apr.* 20. he was ſworn Chaplain to King *James* II. I ſuppoſe only reſtor'd after his Suſpenſion; for 'tis certain he was Chaplain to King *Charles* II. and attended as a Court Chaplain at the Coronation of King *James* II. but I do not find when he was firſt made ſo.

[m] *An.* 1689. *Sept.* 19. he was declared Dean of *Canterbury*, and inſtituted by the Vicar General *Nov.* 21.

[n] Upon the Deprivation of the Biſhops for refuſing the Oaths to King *William* and Queen *Mary*, he had an Offer made him to ſucceed in ſome one of thoſe Vacancies, but could not by any means be perſuaded to accept of it; whereupon *An.* 1691. *Apr.* 24. his great and dear Friend Dr. *Tillotſon* came to him and told him, That ſince he had ſo abſolutely refuſed to accept of any Biſhoprick vacant by Deprivation, he knew but one Expedient to avoid the King's Diſpleaſure, which was, to put his Refuſal upon his deſire of ſtaying till the Death of Doctor *Lamplugh*, that he might be preferred in his own Country: To

---

[l] Ib. [m] Ib. [n] Ib.

which

which he replied, He would do any thing he could to avoid his Majeſty's Diſpleaſure, and accordingly promiſed to accept the Archbiſhoprick when vacant, which happen'd on the 5th of *May* following, and on the 8th the Lord *Nottingham* brought him his Mandate.

[o] Accordingly he was confirm'd *July* 2. and conſecrated in the Church of St. *Mary le Bow* in *Cheapſide* on the 5th of the ſame Month.

[p] *An.* 1702. *Apr.* 23. he preach'd the Sermon at the Coronation of Queen *Anne*, Text, *Iſaiah* Ch. xlix. ℣. 23.

[q] On the 20th of *March* in the ſame Year he was ſworn of her Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy Council. And ſome time this Year he was made Lord Almoner to her Majeſty, which Office he held to his Death.

My Pen is by much too weak to attempt the Character of this moſt Reverend Prelate: His Memory is freſh and flouriſhing in the Breaſts of moſt People now living. Thus much I may venture to aſſure Poſterity, that the Character given of him in his Epitaph

---

[o] Faſti, p. 312. [p] *Compl. Hiſt. of* Europe, An. 1702. p. 119. [q] *An.* 1703. p. 130.

may

may be depended upon for Truth in every Particular; the Integrity of the Compoſer (the Right Reverend Dr. *George Smalridge* late Lord Biſhop of *Briſtol)* being above Diſpute, and his Intimacy with the Archbiſhop ſufficiently known to moſt of their Cotemporaries.

Let it ſuffice then to inform the Reader, that after having ſat here with the utmoſt Honour and Reputation above 22 Years, he departed this Life at the *Bath Feb.* 2. 1713. in the 69th Year of his Age. Whence his Corpſe was removed to *York*, and interred in his own Cathedral, and ſoon after a comely Monument erected to his Memory with the following Inſcription:

M. S.

M. S.
Reverendissimi in Christo *Patris*
Johannis Sharp *Archiepiscopi* EBORACENSIS,
Qui
Honestis parentibus in hoc Comitatu Prognatus,
CANTABRIGIAE *Optimarum Artium Studiis Innutritus,*
Tum Soli unde Ortus,
Tum Loci ubi institutus est, famam
Sui Nominis Celebritate adauxit.
Ab Academiâ in Domum Illustrissimi Dni Heneagii Finch
Tunc temporis Attornati Generalis,
Summi postea ANGLIAE *Cancellarii,*
Virtutum omnium Altricem Fautricemque Evocatus,
Et Sacellani Ministerium diligentèr obiit,
Et Sacerdotis Dignitatem unà sustinuit,
Talis tantiq; viri patrocinio adjutus.
Et naturæ paritèr ac Doctrinæ dotibus plurimùm commendatus
Peracto ritè munerum Ecclesiasticorum cursu,
Cum Parochi, Archidiaconi, Decani Officia
Summâ cum Laude præstitisset,
ob eximia erga Ecclesiam Anglicanam merita,
Quam iniquissimis temporibus, magno suo periculo
Contra apertam Pontificiorum rabiem
Argumentis invictissimis
Asseruerat, propugnaverat, stabiliverat,
Apostolicæ simul veritatis Præco, ac fortitudinis Æmulus;
Faventibus Gulielmo *ac* Mariâ *Regibus,*
Plaudentibus bonis omnibus,
Ad Archiepiscopalis Dignitatis fastigium tandem evectus est:
Nec hujusce tantùm Provinciæ negotia satis ardua felicitèr expediit,
Sed & Annæ *Principum optima tum à Consiliis tum ab Eleemosynis fuit,*
Quas utcunq; amplas, utcunq; diffluentes,
Ne quem forte inopum à se tristem dimitteret,
De suis sæpenumerò facultatibus supplevit.

Erat

Erat in ſermone apertus, Comis, Affabilis,
In Concionibus profluens, Ardens, Nervoſus,
In Explicandis Theologiæ Caſuiſticæ Nodis
Dilucidus, Argutus, Promptus:
In Eximendis dubitantium Scrupulis
Utcunq; naturæ bonitate ad leniores partes aliquanto propenſior,
Æqui tamen rectiq; Cuſtos ſemper fidiſſimus:
Primævâ morum ſimplicitate,
Inculpabili vitæ Tenore,
Propensâ in Calamitoſos benignitate,
Diffusâ in Univerſos benevolentiâ,
Studio in Amicos perpetuo ac Singulari,
Inter deterioris Sæculi tenebras emicuit,
Purioris Ævi Lumina Æquavit.
Tam acri rerum Cœleſtium deſiderio flagrabat,
ut his ſolis inhians, harum unicè avarus,
Terrenas omnes neglexerit, ſpreverit, conculcârit.
Eo erat erga Deum pietatis ardore
ut illum totus adamaverit, ſpiraverit,
illum ubique præſentem,
illum ſemper intuentem,
Animo ſuo ac ipſis fere Oculis Obverſaverit.
Publicas haſce virtutes Domeſticis uberrimè cumulavit
Maritus & pater Amantiſſimus;
Et à Conjuge liberiſque impensè dilectus,
Qui ne deeſſet etiam mortuo pietatis ſuæ Teſtimonium.
Hoc marmor ei mœrentes Poſuerunt.

Promotus

Promotus ad
Archidiaconatum BERCHERIENSEM 20 Feb. 1672.
Canonicatum NORVICENSEM 26 Mart. 1675.
Rectoriam Scti BARTHOLOMAEI 22 Apr. 1675.
Scti EGIDII *in Campis* 3 Jan. 1675.
Decanatum NORVICENSEM 8 Julii 1681.
CANTUARIENSEM 25 Nov. 1689.
Archiepiſcopatum EBORACENSEM 5 Julii 1691.

Natus
BRADFORDIAE *in hoc comitatu* 16 Feb. 1644.
In Academiam co-optatus 26 Apr. 1660.
Gradus ſuſcepit
Artium Baccalaurei 26 Dec. 1663.
Artium Magiſtri 9 Julii 1667.
Sanctæ Theologiæ Profeſſoris 8 Julii 1679.
BATHONIAE *mortuus Ætat. ſuæ* 69. 2 Feb. 1713.
Sepultus eodem quo natus eſt Die 16 Feb. 1713.

Ex Autog.

The End of the Firſt Volume.



LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

*Thoſe marked * are for large Paper.*

A.

Fitzherbert Adams D. D. Rector of *Lincoln* College in *Oxford*, and Prebendary of *Durham*. [dead]

Francis Aſtry D. D. Treaſurer of St. *Paul's* Cathedral, *London*.

B.

Right Reverend *Benjamin* Lord Biſhop of *Bangor*.

R^t. R^evd. *Hugh* Lord Biſhop of *Briſtol*.

R^evd and Honble *Henry Bridges* D. D. *

Honourable *Martin Bladen* Eſq; *

Baliol College in *Oxford* for the Library.

Rev. *Thomas Biſſe* D. D. Chancellor of the Cathedral of *Hereford.*

—— *Henry Bland* D. D. Chaplain in Ordinary to his Majeſty.

James Biſſe M. D. of *Codicot Bury* in *Hertfordſhire.*

Daniel Baker Eſq; of *Pen* in *Bucks.**

William Brome Eſq; of *Withington* in *Herefordſhire.*

Rev. *Thomas Baker* B. D. of St. *John's* College in *Cambridge.*

—— *Chriſtopher Boughton* B. D. Rector of *Barrow* in *Suffolk,* for ſix Copies of each Paper.

—— *George Baxter* B. D. Chaplain to his Grace *James* Duke of *Chandos.*

—— *Henry Brearey* M. A.

—— *John Bromfield* M. A. Rector of *Wing* in *Rutland.*

—— *Le Neve Boughton,* Chaplain to the Right Honourable *Robert* Lord *Bingley.*

C.

The moſt Reverend Father in God *William* Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury.**

His Grace *James* Duke of *Chandos.**

The Right Honourable *Elizabeth* Counteſs of *Cardigan,* for two Copies. *

Right Reverend *Francis* Lord Biſhop of *Cheſter.*

R^t Reverend *Samuel* Lord Biſhop of *Carliſle.*

Honourable *Charles Cecil* Eſq; of *Snape* in *Yorkſhire.*

Sir

Sir *John Cheſter* of *Chichley* in *Bucks* Bart.*

Sir *James Clarke* of *Eaſt Moulſey* in *Surry* Knt.

Reverend *Arthur Charlett* D. D. Maſter of Univerſity College in *Oxford.*

—— *John Cobb* LL. D. Warden of *New* College in *Oxford.*

Thomas Cartwright Eſq; of *Aynho* in *Northamptonſhire* for two Copies.*

Reverend *Thomas Carter* M. A. Fellow of *Eton* College.*

D.

Reverend *William Dobſon* D. D. Preſident of *Trinity* College in *Oxford.*

Mrs. *Elizabeth Dolben.**

Peter Deſ-Maizeaux Gent.

E.

Right Honourable *John* Earl of *Exeter.**

——*Elizabeth* Counteſs of *Exeter.**

Right Reverend *William* Lord Biſhop of *Ely*, for two Copies.*

James Eckerſall Eſq; Clerk of the Kitchen to his Majeſty.

Reverend *Robert Eyton* M. A. Rector of *Wem* in *Shropſhire.*

F.

Thomas Frewen Eſq; of *Lincolns-Inn.*

Reverend *Thomas Feilde* B. D. Rector of *North Wingfield* in *Derbyſhire.*

—— *Thomas Forſter*, Rector of *Paſton* in *Northamptonſhire.*

G.

Right Reverend *Richard* Lord Biſhop of *Gloceſter*, Lord Almoner to his Majeſty.

Reverend *Bernard Gardiner* D. D. Warden of *All Souls* College in *Oxford.*

Francis Goode M. A. Uſher of *Eton* School.

Fletcher Gyles, Bookſeller, for ſix Copies.

H.

Right Reverend *Philip* Lord Biſhop of *Hereford.**

Reverend *George Hudſon* D. D. Chaplain to his Grace *James* Duke of *Chandos.*

—— *John Hotchkin* M. A. Rector of *Abbots Rippon* in *Huntingdonſhire.*

Thomas Hurſt Gent.

J.

Thomas Jett Eſq; F. R. S.*

Reverend *Samuel Jefferies* B. D. Rector of *North Luffenham* in *Rutland.*

—— *John Iſaac* M. A. Rector of *Whitwell* in *Rutland.*

L.

Right Reverend *John* Lord Biſhop of *London.*

—— *Edmund* Lord Biſhop of *Lincoln.*

—— *Edmund* Lord Biſhop of *Lichfield* and *Coventry.**

Henry Levet M. D. Phyſician to *Sutton* and St. *Bartholomew's Hoſpital, London.*

Peter Le Neve Eſq; Norroy King at Arms, for three Copies.

Narciſſus Lutterel Eſq; of *Chelſea* in *Middleſex.*

M.

Reverend *John Mather* D. D. Preſident of *Corpus Chriſti* College in *Oxford.*

Robert

—— *Robert Morgan* D. D. Canon Reſidentiary of *Hereford.*

—— *Thomas Mangey* LL. D. Chaplain to the Lord Biſhop of *London.*

John Maddiſon Eſq; of *Stainton in the Hole* in *Lincolnſhire.*

James Marriot Eſq; of the *Middle Temple London.*

James Mickleton Eſq; of *Greys Inn.* [Dead]

Reverend *Thomas Maſon* B. D. Vicar of *Gretham* in *Rutland.*

Robert Martin Gent.

N.

Right Reverend *Charles* Lord Biſhop of *Norwich.* *

Sir *Iſaac Newton* Kt. *

General Nicholſon

O.

Right Reverend *John* Lord Biſhop of *Oxford.*

Robert Owen Eſq;

P.

Right Honourable *Thomas* Lord *Parker* Baron of *Macclesfield* Lord High Chancellor of *Great Britain.* *

Right Reverend *White* Lord Biſhop of *Peterborough.* *

J. C. Pepuſch Doctor of Muſick.

Q.

R.

Right Reverend *Francis* Lord Biſhop of *Rocheſter* *

Richard

Richard Rawlinſon LL. D. and F. R. S. *
Captain *John Ruſſel.* *
John Rowell Gent.
William Richards Gent.

S.

Right Reverend *William* Lord Biſhop of *Salisbury*, Dean of the Chapel Royal. *
Honourable *John Sharp* Eſq; of *Queens* Square *Weſtminſter.* *
Reverend *Richard Smalbrooke* D. D. Canon Reſidentiary of *Hereford.*
William Shaw Eſq; of St. *James*'s *Weſtminſter.* *
James Sadler Eſq; of *Cecil* Street in the *Strand.*
Matthew Skinner Eſq; of *Lincolns* Inn.
Thomas Sandys Eſq;

T.

Right Honourable *John* Lord Viſcount *Tyrconnel.*
Reverend *Andrew Trebeck* B. D.
————*Culpepper Tanner* M. A. Rector of *Eaſton* in *Northamptonſhire.*
————*Clement Tookie* M. A. Rector of *Chippenham* in *Cambridgeſhire.*
Thomas Trueſdale Gent.

U. V.

W.

Right Reverend *John* Lord Biſhop of *Worceſter.* *
Reverend *Richard Warren* D. D. Fellow of *Jeſus* College in *Cambridge.* *Edward*

Edward Wynn LL. D. Chancellor of the Dioceſe of *Hereford.*

Lee Warner Eſq; of *Walſingham* in *Norfolk* for two Copies. *

Browne Willis Eſq; of *Whaddon* in *Bucks* for three Copies. *

Chriſtopher Wren Eſq; F. R. S. *

William Walker Eſq; of *Lincolns* Inn. *

John Willis Vintner at the *Crown* upon *Ludgate* Hill.

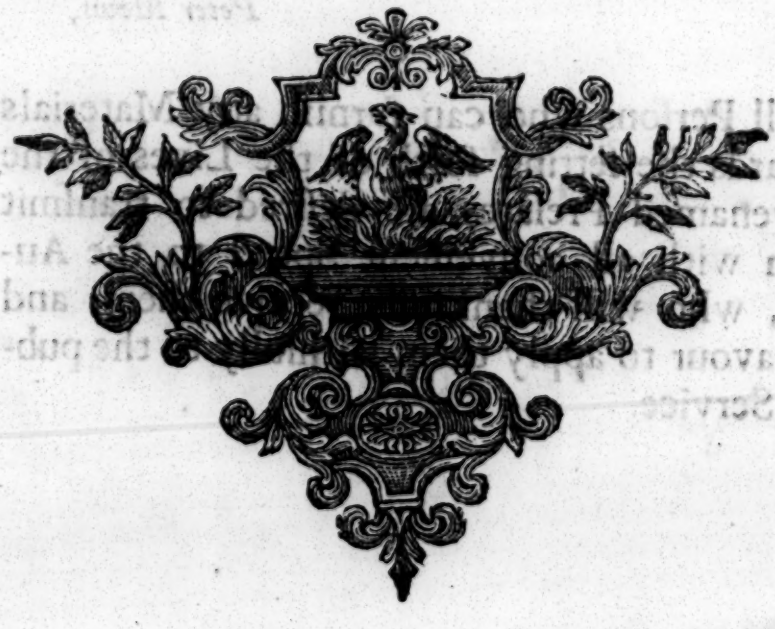
Richard Wilkin Bookſeller in St. *Paul's* Church-yard for ſix Copies.

X.

Y.

The moſt Reverend Father in God *William* Lord Archbiſhop of *York.* *

Z.



The

The Subscribers are desired to send for their Books to the Author at his House in *Theobald's Row* near *Red Lion* Street *Holborn*, and at the same time to pay in five Shillings each towards the second Volume, which will be published (God willing) in next *Michaelmas* Term, and contain the Lives of the following Prelates, Bishops of

London.	Durham.	Winchester.
PART I.	PART II.	PART III.
John Aylmer,	*James Pilkington,*	*Robert Horn,*
Richard Fletcher,	*Richard Barnes,*	*John Watson,*
Richard Vaughan,	*William James,*	*Thomas Cooper,*
Thomas Ravis,	*John Howson,*	*William Wickham,*
John King,	*Thomas Morton,*	*William Day,*
Humphrey Henchman,	*John Cosin.*	*Thomas Bilson,*
Henry Compton.		*James Montague,*
		Lancelot Andrews,
		Walter Curle,
		Brian Duppa,
		George Morley,
		Peter Mews,

All Persons who can furnish any Materials towards the setting forth of the Lives of the abovenamed Prelates are desired to transmit them with all convenient Speed to the Author, who will thankfully receive them, and endeavour to apply them faithfully to the publick Service.